NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08254158 6

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/typesofsuccessfu00dani

TYPES

OF

SUCCESSFUL MEN

OF TEXAS.

BY

L. E. DANIELL,

Author of the Personnel of the Texas State Government.

'Tis not in mortals to command success, but
We'll do more, Sempronius, we'll deserve it.
—ADDISON'S CATO.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.

AUSTIN, TEXAS:
EUGENE VON BOECKMANN, PRINTER AND BOOKBINDER.
1890.

18:328A

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1890, by
L. E. DANIELL,
In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

PREFACE.

We make no apology for the publication of this work; we feel that it will be interesting, and will find a host of appreciative readers. Everything that pertains to Texas is read with interest, —recently a *terra incognita*—the home of the buffalo and the savage, later of the cow-boy and the cayote,—it is now an empire of civilization teeming with its millions of educated inhabitants, the home of skilled industry busy in the development of its fathomless stores of wealth; producing one-fourth of the cotton exported from the United States;—a State which has the finest school system and the largest school fund in the world. The present and coming generations will, we feel assured, read with interest the details in the lives of those men who have been foremost in that grand development; who have shaped the destiny of the State, made its beneficent laws, wrought order and system out of confusion, and given the Lone Star State its position in the galaxy of sister States in the Union; men who have built up colossal fortunes in the peaceful pursuits of life, or achieved renown in her legislative halls.

Man is most unstable; generations spring up, strut their brief hour on the stage, and disappear to be succeeded by others, who, but for their foot-prints—the record of the biographer—would know nothing of them. Such records stand as beacon lights to guide us, as adown the ages we go, to eternity. Men perish, but the good they do live after them.

"The good, thro' all the ages
Ling'ring in historic pages,
Ever gleam and grow immortal."

In this volume we have endeavored to present a type of the men "successful" in the various walks and pursuits of life. Here are recorded the data in the life and career of the artisan, the tiller of the soil, the architect, the soldier, merchant, jurist advocate, physician, the speculator, the herdsman, the teacher, the minister of the gospel. Defective we know the work is, yet should it serve the purpose for which it was written—to preserve from oblivion the antecedents of representative men of Texas of this day and generation—the author will feel amply repaid for his pains.

L. E. DANIELL.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Archer, Osceola	341–344
Atlee, E. A	331–334
Abney, O. L	365
Atkinson, R	319–320
Burke, James A	200–201
Burroughs, Sam R	218–220
Becton, E. P	223–229
Blum, Leon	80– 82
Bundy, Z. T	316
Benavides, Santos	324–330
Barham, S. H	367–368
Brown, H. W	377–378
Baird, W. T	384–385
Beall, E. J	449–450
Bickler, Jacob	500–502
Brackenridge R. J	560–562
Brown, Leander	566–569
Brown, Ella B	570–572
Chilton, F. B	257–288
Christian, Edward	114–117
Carhart, J. W	180–181
Cook, Gustave	189–195
Clark, Isaac E	358–359
Clark, Eugene	308
Cook, T. C	433–434
Cummings, J	444–445
Castleton, E. L. E	492–493

PAGE.

Coombs, E. L. 498–499
Caven, Wm. J. 516–519
Cooper, O. H. 593–595
Caldwell, C. G. 532–535

Dean, John F. 240
Darr, H. H. 182–183
Douglass, J. W. 186
Davis, J. A. 317–318
Duffau, Justus 323
Doak, A. V. 361–362
Daniel, F. E. 393–398
Daniel, J. W. 446–447
Doremus, Frank. 622–623

Everett, T. J. 391–392
Eastland, O. 435–436
Ellis, L. A. 442–443

Finlay, Geo. P. 92– 95
Fulton R. L. 100–113
Fant, D. R. 121–124
Ferris, J. H. 187
Fly, A. W. 321–322
Fennell, J. W. 381
Flewellen, Robert T. 237–238
Feris, Geo. A. 429–432
Faust, Joseph. 508–510
Fulmore, Z. T. 616–618

Gibbs, Barnett. 202–204
Garwood, H. M. 76– 77
Glover, D. A. 78– 79
Gresham, Walter. 83– 85
Garza, Leonard 128–134
Graham, L. J. 355–357
Gaines, Wm. B. P. 417–420
Green, Ed. J. L. 503–504
Gaines, Wm. P. 511–512

PAGE.

Gribble, Robert 527–528
Ghent, H. C 546–554

Hayes, W. R 209–211
Harrison, R. H 247–250
Holland, Sam E 289–292
Harrison, Robert H., Sr 296–298
Hons, J. M 188
Hadra, B. E 303–304
Harmer, J. R 386
Holloway, F. H 403–406
Hardy, L. H 413–414
Hill, F M. D 416
Hamilton, C 437
Herring, M. B 474–479
Hutchison, W. O 480
Hurth, Rev. P. J 529–531
Hamby, W. R 607–610

Ireland, John 439 441

Johnson, John 212–214
Jameson, W. G 234
Jester, George T 63– 67
Jones, A. C 71– 73
Johnson, Adam R 135–144
Jones, John C 399–400
Jackson, J. A 459–460
Jordan, P 484–485

Knox, R. T 382–383
Kerr, G. W 185
King, W. B 293–294
Kendall, W. A 369–373
Kone, E. R 513–515
Knittel, H 624–625

Longcope, Edmond McLeod 74– 75
Littlefield, Geo. W 345–352
Lowry, S. T 299

PAGE.

Lane, John J 401–402
Lubbock, F. R 626–628

Maynard, Wm. E 295
Marr, D. P 125–127
McComb, John E 196–199
McCrary, E. R. W 438
Myers, M. M 461–462
McLeary, W. T 486–487
McDonald, John 563–565
Martin, F. R 629–630
Moore, J. M 631

Nettles, R. C 410–412
Newning, C. A 619–621

O'Neil, John 207–208
O'Connor, Dennis M 59– 62
Olive, N. A 463

Page, R. M 96– 99
Paine, J. F. Y 215–217
Phillips, John W 243–246
Perrenot, E. A 255–256
Perkins, A. N 300–302
Preston, John 374–376
Powell, W. P 379–380
Peeples, D. L 415
Pryor, Isaac T 541–545
Pfeuffer, Geo 573–589

Rodriquez, Jose Maria 338–340
Reeves, W. W 363–364
Roberts, O. M 1– 58
Renfro, J. C. B 184
Ross, J. M 230–231
Reeve, J. R 448
Bobertson, J. W 421–428
Rentfro, R. B 503–507
Rogers, C. M 590–592

PAGE.

Rutherford, R 611–615

Stout, S. H 309–315
Savage, W. S 366
Sledge, Robert J 86– 89
Swearingen, R. M 145–153
Stormfeltz, Geo 205–206
Stuart, D. F 221–222
Shackelford, S. S 232–233
Sterrett, M. D 235–236
Swepton, E. A 242
Silliman, C. H 251–254
Smith, Bat 387–390
Styles, S. F 407–409
Simkins, E. J 451–453
Starley, S. F 464
Sayers, J. D 523–526
Seele, F. H 536–540
Sterzing, Fred 596–601
Sheeks, David 602–603

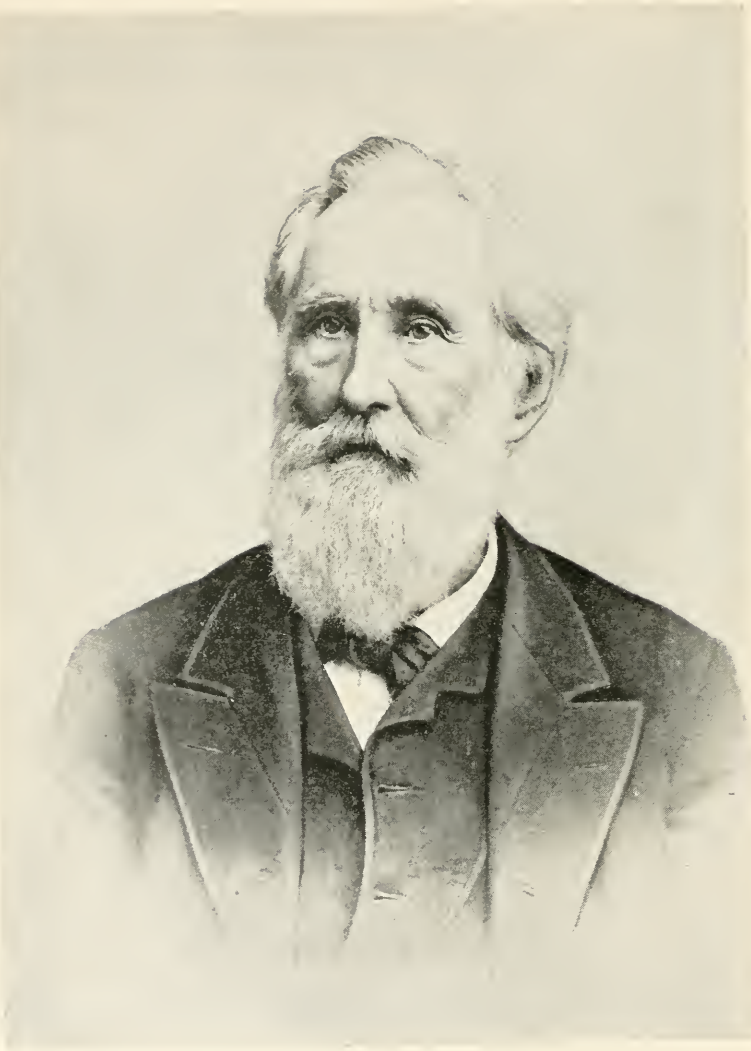
Thames, J. J 90– 91
Taylor, M. A 154–179
Tyler, O. T 454–456
Tyler, Geo. W 457–458
Tye, R. P 481–483
Threadgill, J 490–491

Vance, Chas. P 118–120
Vidaurri, Atanacio 335–337

Wells, James B 68– 70
Wallace, D. R 305–307
Wortham, P. K 353–354
White, F. S 360
Wilson, D. J 239
Wadgyman, A 241
Wooten, Dudley G 465-473
Wilson, W. H 488–489

PAGE.

Walton, Geo. S 494–495
Welch, C. H 496–497
Walton, Wm. M 520–522
Wooten, T. D 555–559
Wortham, W. B 604–606



O. M. Roberts. 1887.

Ex-Governor O. M. Roberts.

Oran Milo Roberts was born in Lawrence District, South Carolina, of parents in moderate circumstances, being the youngest of six children. His father was a man of energy, industry and liberality, and was possessed of much native wit. His mother was a sedate, taciturn woman, of great judgment and firmness, and fond of reading, and the teaching of her children.

The father was of Welsh, and the mother of Scotch-Irish descent. Her father, Sam Ewing, was a Captain of cavalry during the whole of the Revolutionary War, and died a few years after peace, from exposure in the service.

Oran was only thirteen years old when his father died, after which he lived with his mother and older brother on a farm near Ashville, Alabama, cultivated by the two boys and a few good slaves. Having previously gone to old field schools, at the age of sixteen he was started to an Academy in Ashville, taught by James Lewis, who, in six months, abandoned the school; after which Ralph P. Lowe, a graduate of Miami University, and afterwards Governor of Iowa, took him, with three other boys, into his law office, where, by the study of Latin and Greek, he was prepared to enter the University of Alabama, which he did on the 13th of February, 1833, joining the Freshman class, then four months advanced in the session. He graduated in December, 1836, having studied law also in the latter part of the session. After the first two sessions he had ample time to devote himself to general reading, which was facilitated by his being librarian during the senior year. The society of Tuscaloosa, then the Capital of the State, and the meeting of the Legislature every year, together with his association with the

professors and students, enabled him to acquire a greatly enlarged idea of men and things, very different from that of a mountain-raised boy.

His professor in Latin and Greek was Henry W. Tutwiler, one of the first, if not the first graduate of the University of Virginia, who became a distinguished educator in different schools in Alabama, which continued until the time of his death, only a few years ago, revered and honored by all who knew him.

In the class of 1836 were graduated also Franklin W. Bowdon, one of the greatest orators of his day, and Washington D. Miller, distinguished in Texas history, both of whom immigrated to Texas in early life and died here.

Young Roberts, in 1837, studied law with Judge Ptolemy Harris, of St. Stephens, teaching his three boys, and afterwards with Wm. P. Chilton, a distinguished lawyer at Taladega, Alabama, who was subsequently on the Supreme Bench of Alabama, and a member of the Confederate Congress. Being examined by his preceptors only once in several weeks, he adopted the plan of taking notes, after repeated perusals, of every law-book that he studied, which greatly aided in the retention of what he read, by which he was enabled to stand a searching examination by Hon. Eli Shortridge, Circuit Judge, by whom, joined by Judge Wm. D. Pickett, he was granted a license to practice law, 22nd of September, 1837.

Having commenced the practice of law at once in Taladega, he soon removed to Ashville, St. Clair county, where he was raised, and did reasonably well in that and in the adjoining mountain counties, continuing his study of the law, until he moved to Texas in the fall of 1841.

In less than two months after obtaining his license, he married in Ashville, Miss Frances W. Edwards, the daughter of Major Peter Edwards, of that place, to whom he had long been attached, while both of them were quite young. They lived together forty-six years, she having died in November, 1883. They raised seven children, all of whom except one are still living, and in Texas; and now they have seventeen grand-children. Her sense of duty and kindness made her a good wife and mother, always respected by her neighbors, wherever they lived.

During his three years residence in Ashville as a lawyer, he was elected Colonel of the regiment, and Representative in the State Legislature for St. Clair county. He soon found, however, that military and legislative honors, and residence in a mountain region, where matters litigated were generally small in amount, offered but slight inducements to a young lawyer who had spent his patrimony to get an education and a profession.

Therefore he set his face towards the young Republic of Texas, and moved there with his family, his mother, and his father-in-law and his family, and finally all of his near relatives came to Texas.

He settled in San Augustine, partly because it was within ten miles of his uncle, Nathan Davis, senior, a respected old resident, who had been the first Alcalde of the municipality of Tenehaw, but mainly because it was then one of the principal legal and political centers of the whole surrounding country, in which resided some of the most eminent lawyers and statesmen of the Republic, and was surrounded by much wealth.

There he had the good fortune to have been examined for a license to practice law by J. Pinckney Henderson and Royal T. Wheeler, upon whose recommendation he was granted a license by the District Judge of the Fifth Judicial District, Hon. Wm. B. Ochiltree, on the 7th of February, 1842. He had found out that there were much odds in favor of a lawyer by his hailing from a place of importance, if his ability proved to be adequate to the expectation produced by it, and that an association with a strong bar of varied ability would furnish a valuable schooling in the law, as well as would stimulate a laudable ambition for excellence in the profession, and so it proved to be in his case.

He at once followed the circuit with the judge and other lawyers, as was then the custom, extending through central eastern Texas, from the Sabine to the Trinity rivers. Notwithstanding he had to learn a new system of pleading and practice, and of laws generally, he made such progress in his profession as to be appointed District Attorney by President Houston on the 6th of February, 1844, just two years and two months after he came to Texas, and that without his having been a candidate for the office, and knew nothing of his selection until his commission

was delivered to him by N. H. Darnell, Member of Congress from San Augustine county. Then it was that he had to stand alone in the court houses in prosecuting criminal, forfeiture and revenue cases, against a body of lawyers of peculiar ability, natural and acquired, then residing in the old Fifth and adjoining districts, many of whose names have become historic, such as Rusk and Henderson, Royal T. Wheeler and K. L. Anderson, Thos. J. Jennings, S. L. B. Jasper, Amos Clark, David S. Kaufman, Richardson and William Scurry, Benj. Burke, A. W. O. Hicks, Bennet Martin, Ardrey & Payne, Lemuel Dale Evans, Isaac VanZandt, General J. L. Hogg and George Lane, most of whom possessed distinctive traits of excellence, with a marked individuality of personal character. Opposing such an array of talent brought out all of his capacity as a lawyer, and his independence as a man amongst men. In 1844 Wm. B. Ochiltree, and in 1845 Royal T. Wheeler was the District Judge under whom he prosecuted.

He was much engaged in prosecutions and civil suits for the violation of the revenue laws upon the eastern frontier of the Republic, especially for violations of laws imposing duties on foreign importations. This led him to give much reflection upon the subject of taxation, which he developed in articles published in the Red Lander, a newspaper of extensive circulation, wherein it was argued that the only true principle of taxation was attained by a poll tax, and an *ad valorem* tax upon property. He was assured by a distinguished member of the Convention of 1845, that these articles had no little influence in establishing the system of *ad valorem* tax upon property, which, though then new, has continued in this State up to the present date.

He also voluntarily made reports to the Attorney General of the prosecutions and convictions in his District, which set an example that caused a law to be passed requiring it to be done.

His success in that position was sufficiently attested by the fact that General Henderson, who had practiced in the same courts with him, upon being elected the first Governor of the State, tendered him the appointment of District Judge, without any solicitation by him, or by his friends, so far as he was informed. His appointment was unanimously confirmed by the

Senate, and he entered upon the discharge of the duties of the office in April, 1846, then not thirty-one years of age.

James M. Ardrey was appointed District Attorney, and after one year was succeeded by Richard S. Walker, who for many years continued to fill that office with ability.

The Fifth Judicial District had been changed so as to exclude from it its western counties, and add to it Panola, Harrison, Cass and Upshur counties. This caused the Judge to meet in courts with other lawyers than those before named, as Pinckney Hill, Mr. Arrington, John Taylor, Chesley Adams, Colonel Clough, Thomas and Jas. H. Rogers, Judge Todd, and Judge Morrill. He held the first courts ever held in Newton, Cass and Upshur counties.

Having exchanged districts with Judge Buckley, of Houston, in the fall of 1847, he met in courts with General T. J. Chambers, General James Davis, Judge Branch, Judge B. C. Franklin, Henry Potter, Peter W. Gray, Mosely Baker, James W. Henderson, Berry Gillespie, Judge Williamson, Judge Johnson ("ramrod" so called), Mr. Shepperd and others. This district extended from Jefferson to Grimes counties, including Harris county.

In the fall of 1850, having exchanged districts with Judge Bennet Martin, he held the courts from Crockett to Fort Worth, in the counties of Kaufman and Henderson, in the woods under trees, and at Fort Worth in a little store house, down upon the bank of the river. In this district he met with Colonel Yoakum, George F. Moore, Reuben Reaves, John Reagan, John Cravens, Jack Fowler and others. He also held court for Judge L. D. Evans in Rusk and Smith counties, where he met with Colonel Steadman, Judge Ector, Colonel James H. Jones, Stockton Donley and Stephen Hollingsworth. The court at Tyler was held by him in June, 1848, in a little log cabin on the north side of the square, surrounded by native brush and woods. In 1848 the Fifth District was again changed, leaving off the four northern counties, and adding to it the counties of Angelina and Nacogdoches, where T. J. Jennings, Wm. B. Ochiltree, Amos Clark, R. S. Walker and Chas. S. Taylor then resided.

This reference is made to the holding of the courts in the eastern, southeastern and middle portions of the State, to show what

an array of talented and learned lawyers were, at that early day, practicing in those courts; to whom the District Judges were much indebted for the aid given them in the administration of the laws, in the new State of Texas.

At that time there were few good law libraries, and until the decisions of the Supreme Court of the State, composed of Chief Justice John Hemphill, and Associate Justices Abner S. Lipscomb and Royal T. Wheeler, were beginning to be published and circulated, the judge's traveling library, carried in his saddle-bags, consisted of the constitution and laws of the Republic and State of Texas, and a manuscript copy of the synopsis of the few decisions of the Supreme Court of the Republic.

The position of the District Judge was made arduous and difficult, from the conglomeration of laws, and system of laws, that had then and previously been introduced into Texas, upon all of which rights had arisen, and were then arising, that had to be adjudicated in the courts. Up to 1840, when the common law of England was adopted, the Spanish civil law prevailed, with modifications and additions, by the constitutions and laws of Mexico, and the State of Coahuila and Texas, and by the consultation, and the constitution and laws of the Republic of Texas, which had also introduced the code of Louisiana in regard to Probate matters.

The adoption of the common law in 1840, brought with it the equity jurisprudence, and made it necessary otherwise to adopt numerous statutes supplemental thereto, to meet the modern view of the system of law, and to retain certain features of the Spanish civil law, relating to pleadings, to marital rights, to descents and distributions of estates, to homesteads, and to exemptions from debt.

The annexation of Texas in December, 1845, introduced the constitution, laws and treaties of the United States, making it necessary to pass laws adapting the State to its changed condition as one of the States of the Federal Union. To all which may be added the law of nations, when applicable.

The effort to form a consistent line of decisions upon rights of persons and of property, arising out of such heterogeneous mass of institutions and laws, had to receive its incipiency, and

shape, in the District Courts, to be perfected by the wisdom and legal learning of the Supreme Courts of the State, and of the United States. It required of the District Judge a broad, comprehensive and, at the same time, a critical and exhaustive examination into all parts of the combination, and a mental power of construction to initiate the building up of a harmonious and correct system in the adjudication of the great variety of cases that necessarily would be brought in his courts for determinations under such state of things.

An extract of a short biography of Judge Roberts, written in 1852 by a good lawyer, who had for years practiced in the courts of his district, may be given as indicating his course upon the bench, and the effect of it. After detailing the complication of the various laws and systems of laws introduced in Texas previous to 1846, he said: "It was at this period that Judge Roberts went upon the bench to aid in giving consistency to chaos, *pari passu* with the ultimate expounders of the law, and without their light, (with the other District Judges of the State), in giving the rudimental shape to that which the highest court polished and remodeled. This was a field in which the talents of but few jurists could have shown brighter, or rendered more efficient aid. His mind possessing those peculiar qualities which distinguish him for that character of judicial labor.

"Judge Roberts brought to the bench a mind trained by study and discipline, the natural bias of which was peculiarly philosophical, and reflective. His mind is never content with a superficial view of any subject,—hence his studies and experience had made him familiar, not only with the abstract propositions, or truths of the law, but with their origin, their history, and their philosophy.

"His decisions on the bench were distinguished for their clearness, and the lucid exposition of the principles involved. In his official position he was independent of men, and of public opinion.

"He rigidly adhered to the law as the rule of decision. He never bent it to accomplish even a public good. No motives of good policy dissuaded him from preserving intact the judicial integrity. And by whatsoever combination of public interest, or

prejudices, any cause might be surrounded, either party felt alike secure that the temple of justice was not invaded by either. His inflexible course silenced malignity itself from questioning the integrity of his decisions, or any improper bias of his mind.

"With such views of judicial propriety, and such mental qualities, he seemed peculiarly fitted to adorn that important branch of the government, and he retired from his position of usefulness with a character as a jurist as enviable as any judge, who has yet presided under the Republic or State of Texas.

"The deportment of Judge Roberts, while on the bench, was affable, patient and conciliatory. He presided with unostentatious firmness and graceful dignity. His manners, simple and unassuming, attracted to him the members of the bar,—between whom and himself the most agreeable relations always existed.

"His taste for polite literature, fondness for polite intercourse, a vein of well-timed humor, a lively imagination, and descriptive powers of a high order, rendered him engaging in society and gave a finish to his sterner accomplishments."

During the time he was District Judge he was strongly solicited to become a candidate for Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, in different parts of the State, the object of which was to defeat Justice Lipscomb, as it was generally understood. He published a refusal to permit his name to be used for such a purpose. During the same time, also, Governor Bell tendered to him the appointment of Attorney General of the State. From some accident or other cause, never more than suspected, the letter never reached him until the Legislature had adjourned, and Governor A. J. Hamilton had been appointed. After which, learning that Governor Bell was displeased that his letter remained unanswered, Judge Roberts made haste to inform him of the unaccountable delay of the letter, with his thanks for the compliment.

After leaving the bench he became a candidate for Congress, there being then but two members to be elected in Texas, first in 1851, when there being a number of Democratic candidates in the field, and one Whig candidate, he declined in the interest of his party; the second time in 1853, when a full convention met, which gave him a large majority, but owing to a misunderstand-

ing of his principles, a combination was formed of just enough delegates to prevent his nomination, the leaders in which, the very next day, upon being properly informed, expressed their regret that he was not the candidate chosen, at the same time giving assurance of their support for any office he might seek, which was subsequently fully redeemed.

He had, in the first instance, reluctantly consented to become a candidate for Congress, and upon his failure to get a nomination, backed as he was by so large a majority, he in person, upon leave granted, gave notice to the Convention that he no longer wished to be considered an aspirant for a political office, which he did not do from chagrin, or feelings of resentment, but simply to preserve his own self-respect.

From 1851 to 1856 he practiced law in parts of two districts and in the Supreme Court at Tyler, living most of the time on his farm in the southern part of Shelby country. He was for the most part engaged at the instance of other lawyers, to act with them in important cases, both civil and criminal, and especially in cases where powerful influences of favor or prejudice had to be met and opposed. During that period he, in 1855, took an active part in opposing the secret political societies, called Know Nothing societies, that had been privately spread over the State, before they had attracted the attention of the leading public men of the Democratic party.

In the fall of 1856 Justice Abner Lipscomb died, while the Supreme Court was in session at Austin, and was buried in the State cemetery. Chief Justice Hemphill then resided in Austin, and Justice R. T. Wheeler in Galveston. Conventions had not then made nominations for judicial officers. The lawyers then in attendance upon the court, at a meeting in Austin, presented Judge Roberts' name to fill the vacancy, which was responded to favorably by nominations in other places, and by numerous personal solicitations in other parts of the State. He had never been at Austin or in Western Texas, and had no expectation of filling another office, satisfied to live on his farm and practice law, as he had been doing successfully. But he changed his purpose under an invitation so flattering and unexpected. A special election was ordered to be held on the 1st of February, 1857.

His opponents were Judge Peter W. Gray, of Houston; Judge Benj. C. Franklin, of Galveston; Col. Thos. J. Jennings, of Cherokee county, and John Taylor. Judge Roberts was elected, getting a few hundred votes over Judge Gray, and took his seat in the Supreme Court at Tyler in April, 1857, being then forty-one years old, and having had such experience at the bar and as District Attorney and as District Judge, as qualified him to take at once a respectable position in that high office. In two years afterwards Chief Justice Hemphill left the bench, having been elected Senator in Congress, and Royal T. Wheeler became Chief Justice and James H. Bell Associate Justice by election.

Judge Roberts had now arrived at an age when his mental powers had matured by a continued active life of study and practice in his profession. He had laid a broad foundation to make himself useful in a more extended sphere of action than he had previously occupied. He had lived long enough in Texas to properly understand its people, their motives of action, and the various material interests pertaining to them, by which he was enabled to fully comprehend the significance of the facts, separately, and in combination, that were involved in the litigation to be determined in the court of last resort. His opinions run through 18 volumes of Texas Supreme Court Reports, having been placed on that court four times, three of them as Chief Justice, commencing in 1857 and ending in 1878, though he was not on the bench continually during that time. A reference to those volumes will show, from first to last, that his efforts were confined to no special class of cases, but that his discussions of subjects were equally elaborate and perspicuous, relating to the governments to which Texas was or had been subject, or to their constitution, and the laws peculiar to them, or to common law, or to equity, or to criminal law, or statutory law, embracing the whole range of jurisprudence applicable to Texas.

To appreciate his usefulness on the Supreme Bench, it is necessary to understand the character and tendency of the decisions of the old court, as it has usually been termed, composed of Chief Justice Hemphill, and Associate Justices Lipscomb and Wheeler. The State is greatly indebted to those judges for the wisdom and legal learning displayed by them in initiating a sys-

tem of Texas jurisprudence. Chief Justice Hemphill was largely devoted to special subjects, such as related to the Spanish civil law, to marital rights, to homesteads and exemptions, and was strongly disposed to harmonize the existing conflicting elements in our laws, into a system, peculiar to itself, founded on a policy adapted to the condition of the country. Justice Lipscomb, possessing a vigorous mind, was a strong common law lawyer, having had long experience in a common law State (Alabama), as a lawyer, as Circuit Judge, and as Chief Justice of its Supreme Court. Justice Wheeler had been a lawyer of high standing amidst an able bar in Eastern Texas, a District Attorney and a District Judge. His legal learning was general, and he possessed indomitable energy, and untiring industry, in a conscientious investigation of the law and facts of his cases. By his extreme sense of justice and keen apprehension of giving the least encouragement to wrong of any sort in human transactions, he exerted a powerful influence in the court, which gave to its discussions a tendency to meet the court's ideas of the justice of every case, and to so construe the law, and the authorities referred to, as to accomplish that object. There was no discussion between the justices upon the points of a case under consideration in coming to a conclusion upon it, nor were the opinions of each one read to the others until delivered in open court. The only concurrence, therefore, was in the point or points decided in each case, and not in the reasons given for it. Consequently each opinion was plainly stamped with the peculiar bent of mind and general views of law that pertained to the justice who delivered it. The result of this tended to produce uncertainty in the minds of counsel as to what would be decided in cases of much complication; and it, not unfrequently, misled lawyers who gave their attention to the arguments in the opinions, without noticing closely the real points decided in the cases, which only had been agreed to as a conclusion by the whole court, and for which alone the court, as a court under the mode of proceeding, was responsible.

Very soon after Judge Roberts was placed on the Supreme Court, it was discovered by the bar of the State, that he habitually exhibited the principles of action as a judge on a larger

scale, that had distinguished his course on the District Court bench, that he was blind to men and things outside of the case considered,—blind to consequences, to policy, to prejudices and influences, and followed the law as his sovereign guide,—the law, as announced upon the highest authority,—the law, as it was written, interpreted and construed according to its plain letter and true spirit,—the law, as construed by a broad common sense, in regard to the subjects to which it related, in the various and diversified cases that came before him for adjudication; the law, not construed to work a good result outside of and beyond the scope of its true purpose and intent, and not to denounce a wrong which it did not certainly provide for. Such a course by degrees tended to aid in shaping the decisions of the court, to relieve them of uncertainty, and to inspire a confidence in the impartial administration of the law in that court, which caused him, mainly through the influence of the lawyers of the State, to be so often placed upon the bench as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

His own views of his position and duty on the bench may be illustrated by an extract from his opinion in the case of Duncan vs. Magette, (25 Tex. Rep., 245,) argued by distinguished lawyers on each side, and presenting, on each side, grounds, which appealed strongly to a sense of justice for relief, but neither a legal ground for a cause of action, nor for a defense, which, being so decided, both parties desired a re-hearing of the cause, which was refused by the court, and in giving the reasons for the refusal, it was said in the opinion delivered by him in refusing a re-hearing of the case, as follows:

"Although the counsel on both sides rely upon the rules of law as respectively presented by them, it is obvious that the great argument, whether expressly developed or not, by which those rules are sought to be discovered, interpreted and enforced, consists in an appeal to the sense of justice of the court. The opinion of the court in this case does not yield to the force of that appeal. Having written it, I avail myself of the opportunity afforded by this application, to present my own views upon the foundation and force of this appeal to the sense of justice of the court, whether used as an influencing consideration, in interpret-

ing and enforcing the rules of law, or directly urged as the basis of judicial action. A frequent recurrence to first principles is absolutely necessary in order to keep precedents within the reason of the law.

"Justice is the dictate of right, according to the common consent of mankind generally, or of that portion of mankind who may be associated in one government, or who may be governed by the same principles or morals. Law is a system of rules, conformable, as must be supposed, to this standard, and devised upon an enlarged view of the relation of persons and things, as they practically exist. Justice is a chaotic mass of principles. Law is the same mass of principles, classified, reduced to order and put in the shape of rules agreed upon by this ascertained common consent. Justice is the virgin gold of the mine, that passes for its intrinsic worth in every case, but is subject to a varying value, according to the scales through which it passes. Law is the coin from the mint, with its value ascertained and fixed, with the stamp of government upon it, which insures and denotes its current value.

"The act of moulding justice into a system of rules, detracts from its capacity of abstract adaption in each particular case; and the rules of law, when applied to each case are most usually but an approximation to justice. Still, mankind have generally thought it better to have their rights determined by such a system of rules, than by the sense of abstract justice, as determined by any one man, or set of men, whose duty it might have been to adjudge them.

"Whoever undertakes to determine a case solely by his own notions of its abstract justice, breaks down the barriers by which rules of justice are erected into a system, and thereby annihilates law.

"A sense of justice, however, must and should have an important influence upon every well organized mind in the adjudication of causes. Its proper province is to superinduce an anxious desire to search out and apply in their true spirit, the appropriate rules of law. It cannot be lost sight of. In this, it is like the polar star that guides the voyager, although it may not stand over the port of destination.

"To follow the dictates of justice, when in harmony with the law, must be a pleasure; but to follow the rules of law in their true spirit, to whatever consequences they must lead, is a duty.

"This applies as well to rules establishing remedies, as to those establishing rights. These views will, of course, be understood as relating to my own convictions of duty, and of being the basis of my own judicial action."

In 1860, when the news reached Texas that Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States, independence poles went up as if by magic in nearly every city, town and village in the State. It was a ground swell of the great mass of the people, not dictated by the political leaders, as has been ignorantly supposed, and declared in high places. At once discussions and work commenced to shape the course of the State. No one held too high or sacred a position for his sentiments not to be declared and publicly known. Judge Roberts had, during his summer vacation, examined the whole ground of the political controversy and the principles involved in it, and was ready for the issue, with word and action. He knew that there would be a difference of opinion in some sections of the State on the subject of secession, both as to principle and policy. He knew that Governor Houston and some other distinguished men of the State were opposed to secession, though the great majority of the people of all classes were prepared for it. There were then about twenty-seven hundred United States troops, of all arms, in Texas. He knew that most of the Slave States would secede at once. Texas was one of them in the South, identified with them in interest, and largely in the kindred of its people. It could not remain neutral in the war, which was sure to follow, even if she tried to do it. A successful effort to do it, inaugurated by those in authority, would necessarily involve the people of Texas in a civil war at home, with the weaker portion backed by the Federal troops at hand. A united people in Texas became, therefore, the only palladium of safety, let the issue result as it might. A convention of the people, by delegates to express their will by a majority, was the only thing that could accomplish that object. He spoke and worked for that object, and to unite the destiny of Texas with that of the other Southern States,

At the request of a number of citizens, he delivered an address on the 1st of December, 1860, in which he discussed the whole subject then pending before the people, contending for the right of secession, and for its exercise as the means of preserving their rights, four thousand copies of which were circulated over the State.

While holding court at Austin, he acted with a number of gentlemen, who devised the plan for a call of the Convention, and, upon his suggestion, it was provided that double the number of the representation in the Legislature should be selected by the counties, which would enable others besides politicians to come to the Convention, and thereby make a large body of one hundred and eighty delegates, that would have greater weight and influence than a smaller body of men already engaged in public affairs.

The delegates were elected in that way, throughout the State. He, with John C. Robertson, George Chilton and Oliver Loftin, were elected delegates in Smith county, where he lived at that time. The delegates met in Convention in the city of Austin, on the 28th of January, 1861. After the usual preliminary steps preparatory to a regular organization, Judge Roberts was nominated for President of the Convention by Peter W. Gray, and was elected without opposition, by acclamation. He had been apprised of the general wish for him to preside over the body, but had prepared no address. Indeed, it was an occasion for work, and not for long, fine speeches. Upon being conducted to the stand by a committee, he spoke as follows:

"I bow to the sovereignty of the people of my State.

"All political power is inherent in the people. That power, (I assert), you now represent. We have been congregated in obedience to the public will, by the voluntary concert of the people of the State, to consider and dispose of questions equally as momentous and more varied than those that were solved by our Revolutionary forefathers of '76.' The crisis upon us involves not only the right of self-government, but the maintenance of a great principle in the law of nations, (the immemorial recognition of the institution of slavery wherever it is not locally prohibited), and also the true theory of our general government as

an association of sovereign States, and not as a blended mass of people in one social compact.

"However grave the issues presented may be, I trust this body will be fully adequate to their solution, in such manner as to preserve the rights of the State."

The first sentence of this address—his actions suited to the words of it—conceived and delivered impromptu, and inspired by the occasion, met with a response from the members and from the auditory that filled the whole house, resounding as the prolonged shout of a great victory.

That Convention consisted of an able body of men from all parts of the State. There were but a few leading objects to be accomplished by it, which were to pass an ordinance of secession, and submit it to the vote of the people, announce the result when the vote should be returned, and adopt such measures as would adapt the State to its changed condition, connect it as a State to the Southern Confederacy, and as soon as practicable have, in as peaceable manner as possible, the removal of the United States troops. Judge Roberts exerted all his influence to have these measures adopted, and to prevent the adoption of any of the many other measures which were liable to engender contention and opposition, irrelevant to the main purpose for which the Convention had been elected by the people of the State. The ordinance of secession was carried by a large majority, which, as was anticipated, served to unite the great mass of the people of the State in the subsequent efforts to maintain it.

Judge Roberts has written and preserved, in a large bound book, an outline of the history of this Convention, and of the subsequent occurrences pertaining to Texas, and to her citizens, and soldiers in the service, down to the close of the war. It is unnecessary here to refer to any part of that, except a very small portion of that which directly pertains to him.

In the latter part of 1861, the war having fairly progressed, and seeing the necessity of raising infantry troops for the service, he determined to resign the office of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and enter the army, which he did by raising a regiment early in 1862, it being organized at Houston as the 11th Texas Infantry Regiment. He served in Texas, Arkansas and

Louisiana, first under General McCulloch, and afterwards under General John G. Walker as Division Commanders. In the winter of 1862-3 he was detailed to take charge of a convalescent camp near Little Rock, in which there were, during fifty days, numbers of officers and soldiers taken care of ranging from eight to fifteen hundred. In the Summer of 1863 he was detailed to sit on a court-martial for one month in Opelousas, Louisiana, for the trial of General Sibley and another officer. Soon after taking charge of his regiment, he established a school of instruction in military discipline and drill, attended by the officers, and often by the Sergeants and Corporals, by which he had one of the best trained regiments in the division, it being composed in the main of good men, as citizens, officers and private soldiers. In the fall of 1863, he, with his regiment and two others, were detailed to act under General Green in following General Franklin's retiring army, 25,000 strong, when on the 3d of November, 1863, the battle of Bordeaux was fought below Opelousas a few miles, of which is the following report of Major-General Taylor:

"THE BATTLE OF BORDEAUX, NEAR OPELOUSAS, LOUISIANA.

"MOUNDVILLE, LA., Nov. 10, 1863.

"GENERAL ORDERS NO.—

"The Major-General Commanding congratulates Brigadier-General Green, and the troops under his command, upon the brilliant feat of arms at the Bayou Bourbeux, on the 3d inst.

"A force, greatly inferior in numbers to the enemy, drove him from all his positions, taking and destroying the camp of the Thirteenth Army Corps of the United States, and bringing off from the field over six hundred prisoners, including many commissioned officers, seven regimental flags, and a considerable number of small arms.

"The veterans of General Green's Division proved themselves on this occasion worthy of the reputation won on former fields.

"The little brigade of infantry, consisting of Roberts' 11th, Spaight's 15th, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Harrison, and King's 18th Texas, the whole led by Colonel O. M. Roberts, and not carrying over 950 muskets into action, charged and broke

the enemy's right wing under a heavy fire of musketry and a cross fire of artillery, and routed and dispersed a large cavalry force which endeavored to pierce their line. The number of their killed and wounded attest the spirit and gallantry with which this brigade performed their share of the work of this memorable day. With equal spirit and with like success Major's and Bagby's Brigades, the latter's including Waller's Battalion, forced the enemy's left and centre and compelled him to abandon the field.

"For the blow thus vigorously dealt to the enemy, the Major-General Commanding tenders his sincere thanks to Brigadier-General Green, to Colonels Major, Bagby and Roberts, and to all the officers and men who participated in the action.

"By command of Major-General Taylor.

"[Signed.] WM. M. LEVY,

"A. A. and Inspector General."

Being sent on this detail with but little baggage, Colonel Roberts was much exposed for a month in attending to his wounded officers and men, of whom there were eighty, twenty others having been killed on the battle field,—and other arduous duties. He returned to the division at Simsport, at the mouth of Red River, where he was shortly afterwards taken sick, and the division having gone into winter quarters at Marksville, he returned home on leave of absence. He went back to the army, but being worn down and in general bad health, he did but little more service, and on that account, as he was credibly informed, missed being promoted at the death of the Brigade Commander, General Horace Randall. He was personally in two other small battles, one at Milligan's Bend, on the Mississippi river, and the other at the Great Mound, near that (Mississippi) river, but being a part of the reserve forces in both instances, he was but little exposed to the fire of the enemy. Being forty-five years of age when he became a soldier of the war, he was not inspired with any idea of military renown to himself, but rather to give sanction and encouragement to the cause; to do the duty assigned to him faithfully and to set an example of training citizen soldiers without breaking down their spirit of manhood as mere machines.

It was gratifying to know that in every battle in which his regiment was engaged, they bore themselves—officers and men —as gallantly as the best and bravest.

Though disabled, and crippled and away, he sought in haste to reach the army at Mansfield, to see his men fight, if he could not command them, and reaching camp the night after the battle of Pleasant Hill, the next morning he was called on by General Randall, who had commanded them as part of his brigade, one of them being his own regiment, in the two battles just then closed, who said, with unaccustomed emphasis and animation: "Colonel Roberts, you have the best regiment in this division; they proved it in the two battles just fought." This was, as it was intended, a high compliment, as he had never before manifested any partiality for them or their Colonel.

Upon Colonel Roberts' retirement from the army, after his election to the office of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, the following tribute of respect was published in a newspaper at Henderson, Texas, by some unknown comrade-in-arms:

"Camp near Harrisonburg, La., August 9, 1864.

"*J. N. Dodson, Esq.:*

"Dear Sir—I hope I will be able to find a place in your columns for a line or two, expressive of the deep regret felt at the retirement of our noble Colonel O. M. Roberts, who has been called, however, by the voice of the people of Texas, to fill the chief place in the highest tribunal in the State.

"Colonel Roberts' health has been very bad for some time, caused by more than two years exposure, fatigue and active service in the field. He now retires from command, leaving one of the best regiments in the Trans-Mississippi department. There is no Colonel in the Confederate army, who has devoted greater pains to provide for the wants and necessities of his men than Colonel Roberts, or who has contributed more largely to the comfort and relief, while languishing on beds of sickness and affliction. He has invariably treated his men as they deserved to be treated,— his fellow-citizens while at home,—his fellow-soldiers in camp.

"I regard him as one of the best and greatest men in this de-

partment, and I sincerely regret that he retired from his command, though I am gratified to know that he leaves us only to enter another field of public usefulness. He will long live in the hearts of his men, who know how to appreciate the kind and noble qualities of his nature. He is an honor to any command or to any country.

"May God bless him and spare him for still further usefulness to his country.

"A Member of the Eleventh Texas Infantry."

At the August election in 1864, Judge Roberts was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, while he was still in the camp with his regiment near Alexandria in Louisiana. Judge Reuben Reeves had been elected Associate Justice at the same time. They, with Justice Geo. F. Moore, constituted the court in parts of 1864 and 1865, in which some important opinions were delivered, mainly upon questions relating to military service. Upon the close of the war, in 1865, they and other officers of the State ceased to hold office, without any formal ouster. For about three months there was no civil authority exercised and no government in existence in Texas, and strange to say, there was less crime, violence and outrage of any sort than at any period of the same length, which exhibited the pacific character and moral rectitude of the Texas people in more perspicuous grandeur than it could have been done in any other way.

As soon as the Provisional Government for Texas was instituted by President Johnson, the civil officers were appointed and the courts were opened for business. Judge Roberts, as he usually did when not employed in any office, devoted himself to the practice of law, a standing resource that never failed him, and with which he was always content, as an agreeable as well as a profitable employment. This shows the great advantage of, and necessity for every young man to acquire a profession, or some avocation which he can fall back on, upon every emergency when not otherwise engaged.

In pursuance of President Johnson's plan of reconstructing the Southern States, A. J. Hamilton, Provisional Governor of Texas, issued his proclamation on the 15th of November, 1865,

ordering an election to be held for delegates to a Convention, to meet in Austin on the 7th of February, 1866. Judge Roberts and Benj. Selman were elected in Smith county.

It seemed before the announcement of the candidates, that it was the general wish of all parties that Judge Roberts should represent the county in that Convention. At once, however, there was a secret meeting of Union men in Tyler, who called upon, and sent for Col. Whitmore, who lived some distance from town, to become a candidate, and immediately appointed a day for him to speak in Tyler, announcing his candidacy for the position. He was a lawyer, a good speaker, and very popular with his party, from having been made a martyr to the Union cause, by having been confined in the Stockade some time during the war, under Confederate authority. The object in bringing him out, most unexpectedly to him, was specially to defeat Judge Roberts, who had been President of the Secession Convention in 1861, and mainly for that reason. He appeared on the day appointed and got his cue from those who had called him out. By his consent it was agreed that Selman and Roberts might address the congregated audience after he was through his speech.

The burden of his whole speech was a denunciation of Judge Roberts, as being the man, above all others, most unfit to represent Smith county in that Convention, reviewing all his acts for years previously in the most unfavorable light he could, including his participation in getting up the Secession Convention, his being elected president of it, and his service in the army to maintain it. The court house was filled with citizens of the town, and from the country, mostly former secessionists, and persons who had served in the Confederate army, with comparatively few Union men, including those that had called him out. By the time he was through his tirade, Judge Roberts was fully aroused, and arising up in the stand, with all the fire and indignation of his nature beaming from his person, and assuming a defiant attitude, and stamping upon the floor of the stand, with a clear ringing voice, that filled the whole room, he said, "I take nothing back that I have said or done for Texas, in the cause of the South." That expression, with its manner and time of ut-

terance, inspired a sentiment of patriotism, that went thrilling through every nook and corner of Smith county. Col. Whitmore was badly beaten in the election.

When the Convention met, the first one nominated for President was Judge Roberts, who promptly asked his name to be withdrawn as he desired to be on the floor in the Convention.

After some little contest J. W. Throckmorton was elected President, being supported by the great body of the former Secessionists, and by the modern Union men who could not harmonize with the extremists. This election was significant of what could be done, and what afterwards was done, in the election of State officers, by uniting the same political parties over the State, that had elected the President of the Convention. Judge Roberts saw it at once, and worked successfully for its accomplishment, during the whole session, and afterwards, during the canvass for State officers. He was appointed chairman of the judiciary committee, which was composed mostly of men who had been judges, to which many important matters were referred in addition to the work of remodeling the judicial department of the new constitution. Judge Roberts has written and preserved, in a well-bound book, a full outline of the principal matters pertaining to the action of that Convention, and its subsequent results. It will suffice at present to state, that though he was anxious, at that time, to confine his efforts to the work of the committee of which he was chairman, there were circumstances unnecessary to be detailed here, which induced him to come to the front on the floor of the house in debate and action on two leading subjects. One of them was upon the ordinances offered to dispose of the ordinance of secession passed by the Convention of 1861, the controversy being, shall that ordinance be declared to have been null and void from the time of its adoption, that is *ab initio* as it was presented, which involved a governmental principle; or shall it be declared by the Convention that it is null and void, which would simply be the recognition of a fact then existing?

After four speeches by leading and able men in favor of *ab initio*, (as it was termed in short,) Judge Roberts made a speech, and the first one in answer to them and against *ab initio* in all the various shapes in which it was presented.

After a prolonged struggle, the ordinances contended for by him in his speech and by others who spoke, was passed by a respectable majority, partly by the influence of J. W. Throckmorton, who was sick and in bed at the time. The other one was upon an ordinance containing numerous provisions, (called the omnibus ordinance) drawn up by himself, and after passing his committee, was presented and maintained in argument on the floor of the convention until its final passage, the object of which was to place Texas during the war in the position of a *State government de facto*, in all of its acts, not inconsistent with the constitution of the United States.

During the struggle on the *ab initio* controversy, Judge Roberts was made aware of the position of the President, J. W. Throckmorton, on the issue, and visited him in his sick-room alone, and requested his consent to be the candidate for Governor, pointing out to him the necessity of it to combine the Secession and moderate Union elements in the election by the people as it had been done in his election as President of the Convention, to which, after some consultation, he consented. Soon after this, caucuses were formed by the several parties, the members of the Convention being arrayed into three distinct divisions, the former Secessionists, the moderate Unionists, and the Extremists, as they were styled, each looking to their probable influence in the approaching State election, it being impracticable, for want of time, to hold conventions to make nominations. The fact being understood, that James W. Throckmorton would be named by the Secession element as their choice for Governor, induced the moderate Union element to combine with it, in presenting a mixed ticket, as candidates for State officers. When the selection of candidates for the Supreme Court was reached, at once Judge Roberts' name was presented, which he as readily asked to be withdrawn, his reason for it being, that his having been President of the Secession Convention, and otherwise prominent in that cause, might be a ground of objection to the ticket by a class of persons who would otherwise support it. He was then asked to name a ticket for the Supreme Court Judges, when he promptly wrote and presented the names of George F. Moore,

Richard Coke, George W. Smith, Wm. P. Hill and Stockton P. Donley, which were sanctioned without any dissent.

This combination again happily united the great majority of the Texas people in the election of the ticket, and in a harmonious co-operation in support of the State government, under the administration of Governor Throckmorton, with the extremists so deeply buried, politically, that it required the military power of the Federal government to resurrect them.

While at home at Tyler, Judge Roberts learned that he had been elected by the Legislature, then in session at Austin, Senator in the Congress of the United States, on the 21st day of August, 1866, without having previously solicited the place, or known of any intention on the part of any one to present his name for it to the Legislature of Texas.

There was at that time but little prospect, if indeed any at all, of any member from a Southern State that had seceded, being admitted into Congress. Still he felt it to be his duty to obtain his certificate of election, repair to Washington and make an appearance for the State, (even without compensation,) which he did at the commencement of the ensuing session of Congress. Meeting there with President David G. Burnet, who had also been elected, they, through the courtesy of the Hon. Reverdy Johnson, Senator from Maryland, had their credentials presented in open Senate, which were handed to the clerk and filed with the papers, and that was the last of it. While there, during nearly two months, he visited President Johnson in his business office, Secretary Seward, the Secretary of War, Secretary of the Treasury, Attorney-General, the head of the Indian Bureau, on business of the State sent to him by Governor Throckmorton, and by others on matters of pardons. He was sometimes accompanied by President Burnet and by B. H. Epperson, member-elect of Congress from Northern Texas, and most generally accompanied and introduced to the heads of departments by Judge Lemuel D. Evans, residing there then, who showed the greatest kindness and courtesy to him as well as to all of the others then in Washington as members-elect from Texas.

Judge Roberts was present, in company with Judge Evans, at the reception of Congress, ostensibly by the city authorities, but

really understood to be by the Grand Army of the Republic, in the back ground. This was a great display of speeches, and otherwise, to indirectly manifest a defiant opposition to the view expressed, or strongly intimated, previously, by President Johnson, that the Congress would not be a constitutional body, unless the eleven seceding Southern States, then fully organized by him, were admitted to representation in the Senate and House of Representatives. He, on another occasion, happened to be in the gallery of the House, when some member that he learned was an obscure man, arose with great formality in manner and voice, and read from a paper: "I impeach Andrew Johnson, President of the United States," and proceeded with it in supposed imitation of Edmund Burke impeaching Warren Hastings, until it had more the appearance of a school boys' theatrical performance, than a grave charge against the highest officer in the government.

He and others from Texas were at a dinner given at night on the 8th of January, 1867, at which F. P. Blair presided at the table. He was a very old man of small, bent stature, who had been the editor of the leading paper in advocacy of President Jackson during his administration. President Johnson was present, as well also as Democratic Senators and Representatives in Congress and residents of the city. Toasts were drunk and speeches were made, and in all of them the South and Southern States, and Southern men, were ignored as sedulously as though they were the central regions of Africa, inhabited by cannibals. At a late hour those from Texas left the room, and passing into the street Judge Roberts stopped them to unburden himself of his sad reflections produced by the scene just witnessed by them, and said: "I am now satisfied thoroughly that Northern Democrats are afraid of a contact with us, and that we had better go home. I had suspected it before, but now it is too plain not to be recognized with certainty."

After making preparations to return home, Judge Roberts felt that there was something that had not been done, that ought to be done. The idea of the Representatives of Texas, as it were, creeping (*incog.*) to Washington, being ignored by Congress, and even by the Democrats in it, and then creeping back home, was

so revolting to him that he determined, being there then alone, to speak out for Texas, so that it would be read, if not heard, in Congress and in the country, and at once set about preparing an address for publication, "To the Congress and People of the United States." By the time the address was completed, vindicating Texas and her people, and asserting the right of her people to be represented, as all of their other Federal relations had been resumed and then existed as perfectly as in any Northern State, other members of the Texas delegation had arrived, and the address, being read and signed by them, was published on the 10th of January, 1867, it being signed in the following order: O. M. Roberts and David G. Burnet, Senators-elect from Texas; B. H. Epperson, A. M. Branch and Geo. W. Chilton, Representatives from Texas.

The National Intelligencer, in which it was published, being an Administration paper, had a large circulation. The address made a decidedly good impression with the Administration party, both in and out of the City of Washington, and was commented on by many of the papers in Texas and elsewhere, South and North, only one of which will be here quoted:

"THE DAILY PICAYUNE—TRIPLE SHEET.

"ADDRESS OF THE TEXAS DELEGATION.

"NEW ORLEANS, Jan 15, 1867.

"We this morning make room for the masterly address of the Texas Delegation, awaiting admission to Congress, to the members of the Senate and House of Representatives at Washington, and to the people of the United States generally. It is long, and we thought of cutting it down; but on reading it over we had not the heart to erase a line. We should almost as soon think of condensing the chapter xiii. of the First Epistle to the Corinthians, where St. Paul is speaking of charity, or the Declaration of Independence. The document is calm, straightforward, well-worded, dignified in tone, tolerant in spirit, charitable in intention, and tells the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, in as plain and as forcible English as we have lately read. We heartily commend a perusal of it to our readers in city and

country. During the madness of the present hour, it may have little or no effect at Washington; yet the most ultra among the enemies of the South cannot get up and answer its calm, courteous, forcible and truthful arguments."

Texas was the only one of the Southern States whose representatives made an address of this sort. Governor Roberts has preserved a history of this trip.

In the first days of 1868, Judge Roberts moved with his family to Gilmer, in Upshur county, to send his children to a good school, taught by Morgan H. Looney, and while there for three years practiced law and taught a law school. From this school were turned out a number of young men who have since made distinction, and a few of them held high offices in the State.

While engaged in that school he prepared and delivered a series of lectures upon the Governments, Constitutions and Jurisprudence of Texas up to that period, except the military government then existing.

During that time he was under the disagreeable necessity, in 1869, of appearing before a Military Commission, whose proceedings were on the style of a court-martial, in defense of three men, Richard Long, Thomas Meadows and Robert P. Roberts (the last of whom was his son), upon the false charge of assault and shooting three Federal soldiers in the town of Tyler, with malicious intent to kill them. The trial was in Jefferson, and lasted four weeks, during which over fifty witnesses were brought from Tyler, and other places, a distance of eighty miles, at the government's expense. General Jas. H. Rogers was also employed in the defense, and so triumphantly was the innocence of these defendants exhibited on the trial, that when Judge Roberts' written address was published, as it was immediately, each one of the officers on the Commission expressed gratification upon receiving a copy of it, and these prisoners were allowed to go to their homes, and nothing more was heard of the case as to them.

During the period from 1867 to 1874, the State was misgoverned, by the great body of its people not being truly represented in its government, either while under military rule, when its officers were appointed, or by the Davis administration, that was instituted by the election of the officers while nearly all the

men who had held office, and had public influence previously, were disqualified from voting and holding office. This of itself was calculated to produce general dissatisfaction and much disorder, as it did in fact.

There were other irritating causes of disturbance: by Federal troops being quartered over the country; by Freedmen's Bureaus, that claimed jurisdiction to try and punish white people for injuries to negroes, but not to try negroes for injuries to white people; by Governor Davis' traveling police, composed often of negroes and bad white men; by elections being held under the surveillance of an armed police guard; by the courts being filled often with incompetent officers, with their independence destroyed by a centralized party rule; by the reckless squandering of the people's money, wrested from them by exorbitant taxes; by an inefficient and expensive system of common schools, absolutely governed by the Central Board at Austin, organized and acting contrary to law, as it was afterwards decided by the Supreme Court; by Northern camp-followers and immigrant adventurers, and others no better, being foisted into profitable offices, and other positions, by their manipulation of the negro vote. Much of all this was doubtless well intended by those high in authority, but it was not adapted to the condition of the country.

Amid all these continued causes of disturbance, Judge Roberts never despaired. He believed in the recuperative power of the people, and looked forward to a better day to come, when the real people of the country would govern the State, as they had formerly done. For that object he spoke and acted, and when the mass of the people were allowed to vote, he advised and aided in the reorganization of the Democratic party in the places in which he lived at different times, and by such means the offices were generally filled by Democrats, elected by the body of the people.

That better day dawned on Texas, and arose to radiant brightness in the year 1873, when Richard Coke and Richard B. Hubbard bore aloft the banner of HOME RULE, BY THE PEOPLE OF THE HOME, to a most triumphant victory. It was so complete, that even the great central power at Washington shrank from

the reversal of the people's verdict in Texas, by giving aid and comfort to the central power at Austin.

Upon the organization of the government in January, 1874, under Governor Richard Coke, he appointed Judge Roberts Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and his appointment was confirmed by the Senate.

Upon hearing of his appointment, made without his solicitation, he left his home at Tyler, and repaired to Austin, where he took control of the office, and in a few days the court was organized, consisting of O. M. Roberts, Chief Justice, and George F. Moore, Thomas J. Devine, Reuben Reaves and W. P. Ballinger, Associate Justices. Justice Ballinger having resigned, Judge Peter W. Gray was appointed in his place, and he having resigned before the close of the term at Austin, where alone the court then was permanently held, Judge R. S. Gould was appointed to fill his place on the bench. After the close of that term in July, by an act of the Legislature the Supreme Court was held at Tyler in the fall, at Galveston in the winter, and at Austin in the spring. During that term the Chief Justice made a full report to the Governor of the condition of the business of the court, and of the state of the property under its control, as then found, showing that the library of books at Galveston had been disposed of by their predecessors, which report was submitted to the Legislature then in session.

The court was found to be largely behind in the business then pending in it, with a very large number of decided cases in which rehearings had been granted, and others for which motions for rehearing had been filed at that term, which were undetermined, and also that there was a very large number of decided cases, still kept in the office that had not been reported, which afterwards being often referred to by counsel in argument, determined the Supreme Court to have them reported. William P. DeNormandie, having been previously appointed Clerk of the Court for the term of four years, retained his office, and during that term A. W. Terrell and A. S. Walker were appointed reporters. In 1875 the Court of Last Resort was reorganized by the Convention then held, in accordance with which Chief Justice Roberts and Associate Justices Geo. F. Moore and Robert S. Gould were

elected for the Supreme Court, and Judges Ector, Winkler and White were elected for the Court of Appeals. The Constitution went into effect in April (18th), 1876, and from the changes of jurisdiction, provided for in it, there had to be a transfer of many cases to the court having jurisdiction of them under the Constitution. The business of the Court was extremely laborious, not only from the great number of important cases, many of them involving novel questions of law and fact, but also, from the necessity of correcting what were conceived to be errors in the decisions of their immediate predecessors, as well as those of the Court appointed by the Military Government, so as to keep future precedents in harmony with the line of precedents in existence, at the time of the institution of Military Government over the State in 1867.

There was then also existing an impediment to the dispatch of business, arising out of the great multiplicity, irregularity, and want of uniformity of pleading and practice in all the courts of record in the State, which made it necessary for the Supreme Court to exercise the power conferred upon it by the Constitution, in the formation and adoption of a set of rules, which, as far as practicable, would obviate this impediment.

At the Tyler term, 1877, these rules were drawn up by the Chief Justice upon consultation with Justices Moore and Gould of the Supreme Court, and with Judges Ector, Winkler and White of the Court of Appeals, and with such lawyers as were there in attendance upon the court. The draft of them being completed, they were adopted by the Supreme Court on the first day of December, 1877, to go into full effect on the first day of March, 1878. They were immediately published and circulated for the information of the bar. They were published also in the 47th Texas Reports. So impressed with their importance was the Chief Justice, that he volunteered the delivery of lectures in explanation of them to the lawyers at Tyler before their adoption, and afterwards at Galveston and Austin, as they attended at each of the assignments of the courts there held at the succeeding terms in 1878. Their permanent existence as the rules of the courts is ample evidence of the propriety of their adoption.

What has been heretofore said in regard to Judge Roberts'

opinions will make it unnecessary to do more here, than to refer to them in the nine volumes of the Supreme Court Reports, commencing with the 40th and ending with the 49th, delivered during the five years he was last on the Supreme Court Bench. It will suffice here to quote small extracts from a sketch of his life, published in June 1878 in a Texas newspaper, by some one unknown to him.

"One leading object in life is worth a dozen ideas however fixed they may be. To attain anything there must be a determined purpose. In the career of many of our great men we find just such purpose has placed them in positions of trust, honor and power. This has been illustrated in the life of our honored Chief Justice, Oran M. Roberts.

"He has been District Attorney, and held every office in the judiciary of the State up to the highest position known under the Constitution, and continues to occupy the eminence of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, in which exalted office he is now serving his third term. It is there he shines most conspicuously and exercises such a powerful influence. As a jurist he is one of the profoundest in the country, and popular with his fellow-justices, as well as the entire bar of Texas."

In the month of July, 1878, a Democratic convention was held in Austin for the nomination of State officers, it being composed of about fifteen hundred delegates. After a long struggle to select a candidate for Governor, in which the names of James W. Throckmorton, R. B. Hubbard, Thos. J. Devine and W. W. Lang had been voted for without any one of them getting a vote of two-thirds of the members of the Convention present, a joint committee of the contending parties recommended Chief Justice Roberts to the Convention as the candidate for Governor, who, the other names being withdrawn, was nominated by acclamation.

Just before his nomination he was informed by telegram sent to Tyler, where he was, that he would be nominated in an hour, if he would consent to it, to which he answered, that he would consent to it, provided it was the general wish of the convention to nominate him without a contest. And after being notified of his nomination he telegraphed his acceptance of it.

He had not sought the nomination either directly or indirectly,

and had no reason to expect it at the time. He had often been solicited to become a candidate for Governor, but had always declined, believing that his fellow citizens generally preferred him to occupy a judical position rather than an executive office.

His canvass was made mostly in the northern half of the State, to arrest the spread of the Greenback party, that was then thought to be the strongest in that region, in which he was assisted by the Texas members of Congress. After being elected, he turned his attention to the examination of all laws pertaining to his duties, and generally to such laws as pertained to the ordinary operations of the government under the State Constitution. A month before his inauguration he went to Austin, and examined into the operations of all of the departments, and agencies of the State government, so far as it was practicable.

He was inaugurated in the old Capitol (that was burned in 1881), on the 21st day of January, 1879, and at once, in his inaugural address, announced the policy of the incoming administration to be to improve on what had already been commenced in the effort to establish permanently a good State government, economically administered. To accomplish this, he said "that the laws, organic and ordinary, should be so reformed and vigorously executed, as to more certainly and speedily protect the rights of persons, and of property, and that the expenses of the government should be so reduced that they can be paid by the taxes which the people are reasonably able to pay, and which may be collected, without increasing the public debt." He proceeded to exhibit the difficulties to be met and surmounted, arising out of the preceding events in our history, and from the inherent impediments to our progress under the existing condition of our public affairs. Notwithstanding this, he expressed an abiding confidence that a good work for the people of Texas could now be done, if those in authority would take hold of the matter before them, with a determination to courageously wield their power in the discharge of their duty to the State. In conclusion he said: "Standing in this place on the fourth day of March, 1861, as the President of the Seceding Convention, and acting by their authority, I proclaimed Texas a free and independent State. I did it in good conscience, believing it to be

right. I now with the same good conscience, as Governor of the State, declare Texas to have been in good faith reconstructed into the Union by the voice of its own people, marching steadily on with her sister States in the new progress of national development, and standing ready to vie with any other State in advancing the prosperity and defending the honor of our common country.

His messages, delivered to the regular and special sessions of the Legislatures, from January, 1879, to January, 1883, inclusive, will show that he made it his business, as he deemed it to be his duty, to examine into and understand generally and in detail all of the governmental operations relating to the interests and welfare of the State, and so far as he was able to point out, and have carried through the Legislature, such improvements and additions as would tend to good government, economically administered. It is but justice to state that the two Legislatures, during his four years' administration, were able bodies, composed of many men of excellent ability and fair experience in legislation, who, as the Governor did, keenly appreciated the necessity of important improvements in the operations of the government.

It is true that there were sometimes wide differences of opinion about the means to be used, even to the extent of generating strong feelings of opposition; still the agreement upon the leading objects to be attained, so controlled their action, as to produce good results in the main, for which they are entitled to very great credit.

The Governor understood well, that the proper regulation of the financial operations of the government, in the collection of revenue and other funds, and the disbursement of expenditures, necessarily required every branch of the government to be critically looked into. In the very act of doing this, defects may be best discovered, and the manner of remedying them devised. Hence, the finance of any government is the central regulator of all the rest of its varied machinery, from the least to the greatest of its operations. Hence, in most governments, the Secretary of the Treasury is the *premier*, the chief member of the cabinet. When Governor Roberts went into this office, he found from the Comptroller's previous reports that the expendi-

tures had not been met by the revenue collected during any one year for thirty years, (leaving out the period of the military government), and that consequently, the government had been partly supported by using other funds than revenue, and by money borrowed, for which State bonds had been issued, bearing interest ranging from six to ten per cent.,—the state bonded debt contracted, mostly during the nine preceding years for that purpose, was something over five millions of dollars. There was then a floating debt due and unpaid, and not bonded, of about four hundred thousand dollars, which had been bought up in the money market at a discount, because there was no money in the Treasury to pay it; not a dollar of the sinking fund provided by law had been paid annually on the bonds, and it was not in the Treasury, although one hundred thousand dollars per year had been appropriated for that purpose for several preceding years. It was then the practice for the collectors of taxes to retain large amounts, before paying them into the Treasury,—only one-fourth of which, when received, was paid out to persons who would first reach the Treasury with warrants. Under the Constitution, not more than two hundred thousand dollars could be borrowed on bonds to pay the deficiency debt. The taxes had been raised to the maximum of fifty cents on the one hundred dollars. The State had the privilege, during the year 1879, to redeem and pay off one million one hundred thousand dollars' worth of ten per cent. bonds, if money could be raised on bonds bearing a less per cent.; it being then thought, from the low credit of the State, that its bonds would have to bear six per cent. interest to be sold in the market at par. Warrants drawn on the Treasury had been most of the time since 1870, and were still selling in the money market of Austin at a discount of five per cent., and sometimes much higher. The two leading subjects of greatest expenditure were the public free schools, for which there had been appropriated annually fully one-fourth of the revenue; and the police force, for which the annual appropriation had been about one hundred and eighty thousand dollars.

The cost of conveying convicts to the Penitentiary was from $50,000 to $70,000 annually.

The pensions amounted annually to about $85,000.

The taxable property was estimated at $300,000,000, the *ad valorem* tax on which, and the poll and occupation taxes, were estimated to amount, under the laws then in force, to $1,600,000. The annual interest upon the bonded debt of the state was about $360,000.

The revenue in the Treasury subject to appropriation was about $10,000.

The Governor, in his first inaugural address and messages, called the attention of the Legislature to all these matters, and pointed ont particularly the measures which he deemed necessary to be adopted to enable the State government to defray its annual expenses by its revenne annually collected. In addition to this he pointed out the disadvantage under which the State labored by its extensive territory, sparsely populated, and the large amount of unproductive property, in its uncultivated lands, for which taxes had to be paid.

He called attention to the fact that the State had taken upon itself burdens not usually assumed by new States, over and above the ordinary support of a State government, by the support of frontier and police forces, a free public school, the free Asylums, and the pensioning of indigent war veterans.

He exhibited the reasons for the limited sale of the public lands, and recommended the passage of laws for the more rapid disposition of them, for the purpose of increasing the different funds, so as to aid the schools and other institutions, to pay the public debt, and to make it practicable to establish a State University. He recommended the establishment of Normal Schools for the training of teachers, and the revision of the laws relating to quarantine.

He recommended the classification of school teachers into three grades, and their compensation according to grade. He pointed out the defects in our judiciary system, and suggested measures for its improvement.

He recommended a change of the time of holding the general elections for State and county officers, to a day different from that for the election of officers of the United States, on account

of the interference of the Federal Courts in the prosecution of certain officers of election in this State.

He recommended the reduction of expenses generally, wherever it could be done consistently with the efficiency of the government, pointed out new subjects of taxation, and recommended laws that would better enforce the collection of taxes, and secure the payment of the money collected into the Treasury.

These elaborate expositions of the various operations of the government, and the specific recommendations for their improvement, met with a cordial reception from the members of the Sixteenth Legislature, which was manifested by their action, both in the regular and the special session of 1879.

On the subject of finance, there was an unusual response, in the shape of the report of the Committee on State Affairs in the House of Representatives, as follows:

"COMMITTEE ROOM, AUSTIN, February 5, 1879.

"*Hon. John H. Cochran, Speaker House of Representatives:*

"Your Committee on State Affairs, to whom was referred the following resolution offered by Mr. Fry:

"'WHEREAS, There is every indication that our State is threatened with complete financial ruin, and is at this very moment laboring under the utmost tension, resulting from an empty Treasury;

"'WHEREAS, His Excellency, the Governor, has, in an able, fair and candid manner, made known, in a special message, the exact state of affairs as they exist; be it

"'*Resolved*, That this House embrace this early opportunity of acknowledging the profound impression made by his Excellency in thus disclosing our true condition, and that all honor is due his pure and patriotic efforts in making this clear and unvarnished exposition of serious realities, instead of singing lullabies of quieting comfort, and laying flattering unction to credulous souls; be it further

"'*Resolved*, That this House will take warning from the alarm his Excellency has sounded, and pledges itself to its greatest endeavors to co-operate with him in devising methods for the earliest possible relief;'

"Have had the same under consideration, and I am instructed by the Committee to return the same to the House, and, as the Committee endorses the sentiments in said resolution, recommend that they be adopted by the House.

"REEVES, Chairman."

There was an approval of this report much more effective than would have been a vote of the House, by the passage of twenty laws, in that many separate bills, for the improvement of the financial condition of the State, during the regular and special sessions of that Legislature.

Numerous subjects were acted on in response to the recommendations of the Governor, all tending to improve the operations of the government, in its different departments.

During the regular session, the Revised Statutes were adopted, in which it was ascertained afterwards, that the rate of freight to be charged by railroad companies was reduced from fifty to twenty-five cents for one hundred pounds for one hundred miles.

Upon presenting the memorial of seven vice presidents of roads in the State, asking the restoration of the original rate of freight, intimating at the same time their right under their charters to claim the original freight of fifty cents, the Governor, said in answer to that claim: "The Legislature has the right to create artificial persons, and bestow on them franchises. It has also the right, as I believe, to regulate their conduct, the same as if they were natural persons. The doctrine that a privilege granted in a charter, creating an artificial person, constituted a contract, binding upon all future Legislatures, was judicially settled, when the subject was one of little importance in reference to the national interests of the country.

"It is not so now, when a vast amount of the business of the country is carried on through incorporated companies. The magnitude of the subject now, as I long since anticipated, (see 24 Tex. Rep. p. 131,) will force upon the country, what I consider, a more correct view of the powers of government, as it has already been assumed in the second section of the twelfth article of our Constitution adopted in 1876.

"While I recognize the power to regulate freights, I fully appre-

ciate the necessity of very great caution in the exercise of it, and beg leave to ask of the Legislature a thorough examination into the subject, before the rates under which the roads were built shall be altered to their prejudice."

An amendent was adopted restoring the fifty cent freight rate.

During the two years of his administration the greatest attention and effort was given to the improvement of the finances of the State, which was most successfully accomplished.

Next in importance to finance was education.

The reorganization of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, the establishment of two free Normal Schools for the training of teachers, and the grading of teachers in the free public schools, and the establishment of summer normal iustitutes, and the creation of city and town schools by a vote of their citizens, produced a most marked improvement, and engendered a spirit of education and aroused a lively interest in it, all over the State to a degree never before existing, which silenced all opposition to the administration on that subject.

Other improvements were made also, in the judiciary, in the penitentiaries, in the quarantine, in the malitia organizations, in the practice of requisitions for pardons, and of remissions of fines and forfeitures, and in various other matters.

Notwithstanding this, his administration was criticised and opposed by perhaps a large majority of the newspapers in the State, more, it is believed, from not understanding the effect of the measures adopted, than from any personal ill-will to the Governor, or to those who co-operated with him in the work of reformation.

By the end of the first administration the results of the measures that had been adopted, were so fully recognized and appreciated by an intelligent public sentiment, that he was nominated for a second term in the Convention on the first ballot, having received fifty votes more than two-thirds of that body, and was re-elected.

Upon the meeting of the Seventeenth Legislature the first messages of the Governor were intended mainly to exhibit the successful results of measures of the government during the preceding two years. The objects presented in the inaugural were the

rise and the progress of Texas to its then prosperous condition as a State in the American Union, and to its relation to the action of the government of the United States upon subjects of legislation that affected the interests of the people of the State, which made it necessary for the government of Texas to fulfill all of its obligations in promoting and protecting the interests of the people of the State, as being the best means of maintaining its rights of local self-government.

The Governor found the Seventeenth Legislature fully impressed with the importance of following up the improvement of the operations of the State Government that had been so auspiciously commenced. He recommended that steps should be taken for an amendment of the Constitution to permit an exemption from taxation property that might be invested in this State for the manufacture of our cotton, wool and other raw materials, which, however, was not acted on by the Legislature. He delivered messages on the Judiciary, Education, Insurance, Railroads, Special School Fund loaned to Railroad Companies, upon the Sale and Exchange of Bonds, and upon other subjects. He explained how it was that a large amount of land had been taken from the University fund by the Convention of 1875, and recommended that two more millions of acres of public lands be appropriated to it, and also that the bonds classed as of doubtful validity, amounting to $134,000, be recognized as valid and the accrued interest be appropriated. On the subject of railroads he pointed out the injustice done to the people of Texas by their action on the subject of local and of through freights, and by their charges of fare for passengers so high as to enable a free passage to be given to favorites. A law was passed reducing the fare from five to three cents per mile of travel.

Various other laws were passed at the regular session of 1881. The special session of the Seventeenth Legislature met on the 6th of April, 1882, which had been called for making apportionments of Congressional Districts, and of Senatorial and Representative Districts of the State Legislature; and to make provisions for the Executive Departments and Legislative bodies, made necessary by the accidental burning of the State Capitol on the 9th day of November, 1881, and for other objects con-

tained in the call, and others submitted in messages afterwards, such as Penitentiary, University, A. & M. College, Normal Schools, the Asylums; sale, leasing or other disposition of the public lands; railroad regulation; reduction of taxes; boundary line relating to Greer county. All these subjects being considered and acted on by the Legislature, made the special session an important one in promoting the interests of the people of the State.

One subject may be referred to which was acted on then, out of the common course of governmental operations. The Comptroller, in January, 1882, came to the conclusion that the law making provision for the support of the Colored Normal School at Prairie View was unconstitutional, and ceased to approve accounts and issue warrants for it. In order to prevent the dismissal of the colored teachers, and fifty colored pupils of both sexes in the middle of the session, the Governor had to exert his influence to have means furnished to support the institution until the action of the Legislature could be had at the called session. The necessary provisions were furnished by Messrs. Ellis & Carson, merchants at Houston, and the money necessary to defray the other expenses was furnished by Col. James M. Burrows, of Galveston, and Frank Hamilton, of the firm of Jas. H. Raymond & Co., bankers, of Austin, which were afterward paid by the action of the Legislature, by passing a law that was recognized as valid by the Comptroller. At the meeting of the regular session of the Legislature, there being a large surplus of revenue in the Treasury, the floating debt having been paid, also the sinking fund previously appropriated, and all warrants punctually paid when presented to the Treasury, an appropriation was made of one-fourth of the revenue for the support of the free public schools, showing that the appropriation of only one-sixth of it that was made at the special session of 1879 was under the apprehension that a greater amount would again prevent the revenue collected from being equal to the expenditures, the leading object then being to place the finances of the State upon the practical basis, and that with certainty, that the annual expenditures should not exceed the annual revenue.

It is hardly practicable to adequately present, in an article of

this kind, the numerous measures and official transactions during Governor Roberts' administration of four years that attracted public attention and met with approval, and, for the time, strong opposition, which perhaps made him one of the best known, best commended and best criticised Governors that ever presided over the destinies of Texas.

Almost continually there were occurrences which were made exciting subjects of discussion. Among them were his commutations of the death penalty for life imprisonment in the penitentiary; his refusal to agree to make a proclamation for prayers and thanksgiving, as proposed by Gov. Foster, of Ohio, on account of the supposed approaching recovery of President Garfield,—not thinking it to be his duty as Governor to make appointments for religious exercises of any sort; his pardoning, annually, out of the penitentiary, boys under sixteen years, as well as long-time convicts for good behavior, and very often for not pardoning persons for whom large petitions had been presented to him; his veto of the appropriation for the free public schools at the close of the regular session of the Sixteenth Legislature; his participation, as one of the Directors, in reorganizing the Agricultural and Mechanical College, in the fall of 1879; his imputed old-fogyism generally, and rigidly practical views and actions; his supposed opposition to immigration, with which he really had nothing to do; his supposed opposition to the system of free public schools, when, in fact, he did more to perfect it than ever had been done before. Without attempting to give the various measures of his administration, it will be sufficient to give some extracts and references to his messages in January, 1883, upon his retiring from the office of Governor:

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, AUSTIN, TEXAS, Jan. 10, 1883.

To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in the Legislature assembled:

You, as the Representatives of the people of Texas, have come to the capital to enact laws for their government, at a most important period of the history of the State.

Your fellow citizens feel assured that they, through your

agency, shape the government to their own liking, according to the will of the majority, under the powers, limitations and restrictions of the Constitution.

The blessings of good government have been secured by their previous efforts, and in its enjoyment they are now a satisfied people. An exuberant prosperity fills the country to overflowing at the present time. The glowing prospects for its future advancement in the element of greatness, is equally encouraging. Its progress during the last ten years has been unprecedented in the annals of States, on this continent. It has, in that time, emerged from comparative obscurity to a favorable appreciation throughout our sister States, and throughout the nations of Europe. The foundations for much of that progress were laid before I was elected and became Governor of the State, four years ago. During my two administrations the policy pursued was plainly marked out. It was the practical reformation of all of the governmental operations in existence, with such additions only, as were in accord with the spirit of the age, and as were prompted by the existing condition of the country, and its pressing wants.

In the pursuit of that policy, there has been in the main a harmonious co-operation by the Legislature and the executive officers, sanctioned by the general approbation of the people. Its results in so short a time have been remarkable.

The ad valorem taxes have been reduced from fifty to thirty cents on the one hundred dollars' worth of property, and the occupation taxes nearly in the same proportion. An overflowing treasury now gives promise of an ability for a further reduction. A signal improvement in the collection of taxes has been accomplished.

The debt of the State has been reduced, approximately in round numbers, from $5,400,000, on the first of January, 1879, to $4,000,000, on the first of January, 1883, a difference of about $1,400,000. The interest thereof has been reduced proportionally greater, by calling in the 10 per cent. bonds, and issuing 5 per cent. bonds in place of them, in which there was an annual diminution of over $55,000 interest. The interest on the public debt was annually $368,000, on the first of January, 1879, and

on the first of January, 1883, $227,000, making a difference of about $140,000 in the interest.

Of the $4,000,000 of bonded debt, less than $1,500,000 of it is owned by individuals, and over $2,500,000 of it is in the State treasury, owned by the special school funds, the university and other funds, the interest on which amount is annually paid to these funds for our own benefit.

Our public credit has been so enhanced that it has been difficult to buy our 6 per cent. bonds at a premium of forty dollars to the one hundred dollars.

The taxable property has increased from $280,000,000 in 1870 to $410,000,000, as estimated in 1882.

The permanent fund of the public free schools has increased by the sale of its lands from $1,629,000 to $5,361,000, on first January, 1883, with a probable increase shortly of over a million of dollars more by the sales of the reserved lands.

The common free schools have been improved, the length of their terms have increased every year, and the amounts annually appropriated to them have been greater, being this scholastic year over one million of dollars, and the scholastic population has increased over ten per cent. upon the number of each preceding year, and now numbers over 295,000.

Two normal schools have been established, one for white and the other for colored pupils, whose expenses at the schools are borne by the State, in which there are now about two hundred pupils, who are being taught and trained to become teachers in onr public free schools.

Summer normal institutes have been established during the last two years, which have been numerously attended by the teachers of the State.

It is proper here to note our obligations for the liberal contributions of the Peabody fund to our white normal school, to the summer normal institutes, and to other free schools in cities and towns in Texas.

The Agricultural College, formerly a literary high school in effect, has been transformed into an agricultural and mechanical college in fact, and its rooms are all full of students.

The University of Texas, its main branch, its medical branch,

and branch for colored youths, have been located by a vote of the people. One million of acres of land have been added to its fund, the building for the main University, at Austin, is now being erected, and it, with its branches, now awaits the intelligent recognition of the Legislature, in such liberal action as will meet the public demand for its adequate endowment and speedy organization.

The frontiersman no longer fears the tomahawk of the savage Indian, and the expenses of the police and frontier forces have been reduced to $60,000 for this fiscal year, and their existence at all in a few years will be a thing of the past. The two penitentiaries have been brought to a completion, approximately, and a new lease of them has been made, looking to an immediate and gradual increase of convicts within their walls, until the room for them is full, with a provision that leaves the State at liberty to erect another one, and have it filled with convicts. The administration of the laws in the courts has been expedited, and their execution improved generally.

The quarantine operations have been systematized and greatly improved, for the protection of life against the yellow fever, and, at the same time, ample preparations are being made to facilitate commercial intercourse with the tropical regions.

A splendid capitol for the State has been contracted for, and is in the process of construction, to be paid for by three millions of acres of land, already surveyed, and set apart for that purpose.

Three hundred leagues of land have been selected, surveyed, and set apart for the unorganized counties.

A temporary capitol has been erected, and a State sewer for the public buildings has been contracted for, and will soon be constructed.

Permanent improvements have been made in all of the Asylums.

Population and capital have flowed into the country far beyond any previous period. Enterprise, in all of the useful industries, has been quickened and enlarged.

Railroads have been pushed into the heretofore unsettled territory of the State, until we have now almost no frontier, as it was formerly known.

Two branches of a Pacific railroad have been completed, and now pass through the State, one through the northern and the other through the southern part of Texas, and a third one (the International), will soon have its connections, by other roads, through Mexico to the Pacific ocean.

Manufactories are starting up over the State, and commerce is enlarging its proportions to keep pace with the enlarged and varied industries of the country.

Other things have been done, which might be enumerated, that have contributed to swell the tide of our rapid advancement.

This result is due to the action of the Legislatures, the Executive and judicial officers, and employees of the government generally, to moral influences exerted, to the intelligence and energy of our citizens, to the excellent qualities of Texas, in its fertile soils, its climate, its vast extent, and its locality, and not a little to the fact, that other States, north and east of us, having been settled and developed, the time had arrived when Texas did, in her turn, become the inviting field of enterprise. It is a sufficient source of pride, and honor that each one of us, as a Texan, in the full measure of his sphere of action, whether high or low, has been an actor in this grand drama of events, and condition of things, through which Texas has been made to leap into a conspicuous career of solid progress, unequalled in any former period of her eventful history.

The operations of the government have grown to immense proportions, as exhibited by the numerous reports, and other documents that will be submitted to you as follows:

Report of the Comptroller.

Report of the Treasurer.

Report of the Attorney-General.

Report of the Commissioner of General Land Office.

Report of the Secretary of State.

Report of the Adjutant-General.

Report of the Commissioner of Insurance, Statistics and History.

Report of the Fish Commissioner.

Report of the Board of Education, including report of the Sam Houston Normal School.

Report of the Penitentiary Board.

Report of the Capitol Board on the temporary Capitol.

Report of the Capitol Commissioners, including acts of Capitol Board.

Report of the Printing Board.

Report of the Board for sale of judgments, explained in Attorney-General's report.

Report of the Board for State sewer.

Report of the Board of Managers and Superintendent of Lunatic Asylum.

Report of the Trustees and Superintendent of the Blind Asylum.

Report of the Trustees and Superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum.

Report on quarantine, by State Health Officer, Dr. Swearingen.

Report of President and Board of Regents of the University.

Report of the President of the A. and M. College.

Report of the Principal of the Normal School at Prairie View.

Report of the Board for the selection of 300 leagues of land for unorganized counties.

Message accounting for the expenditure of money.

Special message upon the claim of Texas to Greer county.

History and status of Mercer colony suit, by the attorneys, Messrs. Peeler & Maxey.

Memorial of E. T. Moore, concerning suits for the State, and in escheats, referred to also in report of Attorney-General.

These reports, and other documents, will present for your consideration a mass of governmental operations which, in magnitude and variety, has never been before presented to any Legislature of this State.

Having devoted much thought and effort upon a proper system of education in this State, he presented views upon the subject of which the following is an extract:

"One of the greatest obstacles in the way of reaching proper conclusions by educators, and many other friends of education, is their constant failure to keep strictly in view the specific objects

of the State in instituting public schools, as indicated by the Constitution and laws of the State.

"They habitually devise plans for general education, irrespective of the school in which it is to be taught; whereas the object of the State in regard to each school is specific. For instance, the public free schools are instituted and regulated by the Constitution and law to teach the mass of people such branches only as are necessary for intelligent citizenship in a Republican government. Normal schools are instituted to train and perfect the education of pupils sufficiently to enable them to be competent teachers in the public free schools. Summer normal institutes are designed to train and improve teachers who are already engaged in the business of teaching.

"The institutes for the Deaf and Dumb, and for the Blind, are designed to teach pupils such things as will best enable them to supply the want of the lacking faculties, as far as practicable.

"The Agricultural and Mechanical College is designed to teach learning in agriculture and mechanic arts, and the natural sciences connected therewith.

"The University is designed to teach the higher grades of learning and science, and to qualify persons for the learned professions.

"A proper appreciation of these specific objects will serve as a guide in the estimate of what should be taught, and of the extent of the means to be used in their support, respectively."

He delivered a message also, in the shape of a legal argument, in favor of the right of Texas to the territory of Greer county, in which he showed, from the maps, and from the explorations by officers of the United States, that the Red River, that was known in 1819, when the treaty between Spain and the United States was made, was what is now called the north fork, and that the south fork was not known to white men for thirty years afterwards, was never when discovered called Red River, (or Rio Roxo, as the north fork was,) but by an Indian name, which when interpreted, is *Prairie dog town river*, and therefore whether it is now known as the principal fork or not, it cannot have been intended to be the river referred to in the treaty, as laid down in Milish's map which was made a part of it.

Governor Roberts during the time that he was Governor, permitted a little book that he had previously written, to be published, entitled "A DESCRIPTION OF TEXAS, its Advantages and Resources, with some Account of their Development, Past, Present and Future."

It was published and circulated in 1881, and though it was a work of small pretensions, he was pleased to know that it was read with some interest by many gentlemen, both in Texas and in other States; nor was he at all displeased that the dedication to the Texan farmers, in which the principle was announced "that the civilization of republican local self-government begins and ends with the plow," was misconstrued as an electioneering expedient.

In forty or fifty years, when Texas is filled with large cities, great manufactories, monied corporations and capitalists, as New England is now, it will be better understood by any one who happens to read it.

And he was gratified that some of it was of a character to be understood by some editors, who furnished amusement to themselves, and perhaps to some of their readers, by witty references to the picture of the mule-eared rabbit, and the expressions as to how the acorn vegetates. It was a good hit to put something in the book within their comprehension. The cob-pipe was another imputed expedient for popularizing himself with the masses, and the little hair-trunk, tied with a rope, with which he traveled on several occasions was another, the great advantages to him of both of which he fell heir to by pure accidents, however much credit they gave him.

He was very often published as the "Old Alcalde," as an honorary title; meaning in Spanish "The Judge," the highest judicial officer know to the old Texans, under the Mexican government. It was very convenient, however, because it could be printed in short as the O. A., and when some writer wished to show his contempt, he could put the o. a. in small letters.

It was generally known that any witticism at his expense, equally with any opposition however strong, never disturbed his usual equilibrium. He habitually exercised a liberal toleration

for differences of opinion; which freed him from any disposition to indulge in recriminations, and to harbor enmities.

He had the satisfaction of knowing that, whatever else was thought or said of him, he was generally regarded as being *the* Governor of Texas, while he was in the office.

His administration has left behind some monuments, that he actively participated in the inauguration of, which will redound to the credit of Texas, long after he may have been forgotten. They are the State Capitol, the State University, the State Normal schools, the completion of the two Penitentiaries, in one of which the iron industry was developed. The establishment of a disinfecting house in the port of Galveston, so as to put the commerce of the State with tropical countries, on terms of equality with that of Louisiana and New York; and last in the list, though not the least in importance, the establishment of the principle in the State government, represented by the expression, "pay as you go," which had not been attained in the admistration of the State government for thirty years previous to his being Governor. While he was Governor he was present and assisted in laying off the ground for the position to be occupied by the State Capitol in the Capitol grounds, and by the main University of the State on "College Hill" in Austin, and both of the buildings were in process of erection during his administration.

Upon the occasion of the inauguration of his successor, his Excellency, John Ireland, in the Temporary Capitol on the 16th of January, 1883, Governor Roberts said:

"*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives, and Fellow Citizens:*

"In leaving the office of Governor, with which I have been honored by the free choice of the people of Texas, I desire to express my grateful thanks to the members of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Legislatures, for their wise action in giving direction to public affairs during my administration as Chief Executive of the State; to the several heads of the Executive Departments, and the employees of the Government generally, for their active co-operation in the work that has been before us; and to my fellow citizens throughout all parts of the State for their favorable appreciation and confidence."

The Governor, at the close of his administration, was much physically disabled by his almost continuous labors during the preceding nine years, five of them as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and four as Governor of the State. He retired to his farm, eight miles from Austin, and devoted himself to its improvement, as a means of recuperating his health, which was not fully restored before two years had elapsed. He had given notice at the special session of 1882 that, on account of his impaired health, he would not be a candidate for re-election. He has since been strongly solicited to become a candidate for the office of Governor, and for that of Senator in Congress, but has declined on account of his advanced age and diminished vigor, by which he distrusted his ability to be equal to his own idea of the duties of such important offices, if he could be elected to them.

Governor Roberts having been selected, in connection with Ex-Chief Justice Robert S. Gould, a Professor in the Law Department of the University of Texas, returned to Austin and entered upon the discharge of his duties in that position at the first opening of the University, which took place in a room of its building on "College Hill," in Austin, on the 15th day of September, A. D. 1883. Having remained in that position, with Judge Gould, up to the present time, and its inauguration having commenced to be prepared for during his administration as Governor of the State, some account of it may be proper in this place.

The desire to have a high State school established in Texas had been manifested previously by legislative action. First, when M. B. Lamar was President of the Republic of Texas, in 1839, a bill was passed donating fifty leagues of land for two colleges, one to be in Eastern and the other in Western Texas. About the same time, in laying off the city of Austin for the Capital of the State, a square of forty acres of land was set apart for a college, upon which the main branch of the University now stands. The lands were located and surveyed, and afterwards put upon the market for sale, and the proceeds of their sale were invested in State bonds, drawing interest, thereby creating a University

fund, which was made a separate account in the offices of Comptroller and Treasurer of the State.

In 1858, during the administration of Governor Runnels, an act of the Legislature was passed making provision for the establishment of a State University, setting apart to it the fifty leagues of land previously set apart for two colleges, one hundred thousand dollars in United States bonds then in the State Treasury, and one-tenth of the sections of land that had been, or should thereafter be surveyed and reserved for the use of the State "under the provisions of the act of January 30, 1854, entitled An Act to encourage the construction of railroads in Texas by the donation of land, and under the provisions of any general or special law heretofore passed granting lands to railroad companies, and under the provisions of the act of February 11, 1854, granting lands to the Galveston and Brazos Navigation Company. The Governor of the State shall select the sections hereby appropriated," etc. These tenth sections were never selected by the Governors of the State, as herein required. The Constitution of 1861 made no reference to this subject. In 1860 and 1861 certain University funds in the Treasury were appropriated to the support of the State government, with a provision that they should be returned. In the Constitution of 1866, in Section 3, Article X., it was provided that "all the alternate sections of land reserved by the State out of grants heretofore made, or that may hereafter be made to railroad companies or other corporations, of any nature whatever, * * * shall be set apart as a part of the perpetual school fund of the State."

In Section 8, in Article X., it was provided that "the moneys and lands heretofore granted to or which may hereafter be granted for the endowment and support of one or more Universities, shall constitute a special fund for the maintenance of said Universities," etc. The Twelfth Ordinance directed that five per cent. bonds should be issued to restore to the University the fund that had been taken from it by act of February, 1860. By reference to all of the acts of the Legislature of 1866, relating to common schools and to the University, including the sale of their lands, it will be found that it was contemplated in their action that the effect of the provision in the Constitution gave all of the

alternate sections in railroad surveys to the permanent fund of the common schools, including the one-tenth that had been given to the University by the act of 1858, and that the lands belonging to the University were only the fifty leagues appropriated to it in 1839, which, by an amendment of the act of 1858, was divided between two Texas Universities, for the institution of which provision was also made during that session by said act and by a joint resolution. Bonds were issued payable to the University fund, to restore what had been taken from it in 1860 and 1861, to the amount of over $134,000, which were afterwards reported as bonds of doubtful validity.

The Constitution of 1869 makes no reference to the University whatever, and defines the fund of the public free schools by including all lands previously set apart, and thereafter to be set apart for them, and all moneys that may be realized from the sale of any portion of the public domain of Texas. By this it was evidently assumed that the alternate sections in railroad surveys had been appropriated to the free public schools, which had never been done otherwise than by Section 3, Article X., of the Constitution of 1866.

By reference to Section 3, Article XII., of the Constitution of 1869, it will be seen that the Constitution of 1866 is ignored negatively, by affirmatively indicating what laws, passed by the Provisional Legislature (as it was called) of 1866, should be regarded as valid, without any reference to the Constitution of 1866.

The act of August 13, 1870, defined the permanent fund of the public free schools substantially in terms in accordance with the provision in the Constitution of 1869.

The effort to establish one University by the act of 1858, and of two by the amendment to that act in 1866, entirely failed, and the condition of the University fund, as to the amount of its lands and bonds, stood in this unsatisfactory condition, as here represented, when the Convention of 1875 met to form a new Constitution.

In the Constitution then formed provisions generally were made for the establishment of a University of the first class, in which its permanent and available funds were defined, and one

million of acres of public lands were appropriated to it, as it may be presumed, in consideration of excluding from the permanent fund of the University the one-tenth of alternate sections in the railroad survey of land appropriated to it by the act of Feb. 11, 1858, which was expressly done in Sec. 11, Art. 7, of the Constitution. For thirty years before Governor Roberts became Governor of the State, public attention had been directed to the establishment of common schools, and with greatly increasing effort and engrossing interest since the civil war, without any effort to establish a State University, except in the two instances referred to, in 1858 and 1866, both of which failed, partly from want of public interest in it, and partly from the events succeeding them, which caused it to be lost sight of, and the acts to remain unexecuted, though never expressly repealed. This public impression of deferring the time of its establishment was manifested in the terms of the Constitution itself of 1876, providing for its establishment and organization only "as soon as practicable;" and, again, by the action of a body of eminent educators of the State who met in Austin, at the request of Gov. Roberts, on the 28th day of January, 1878, to give their assistance on the subject of public education, they being a committee of the State Teachers' Convention, composed of W. C. Crane, W. C. Rote, Milton Cooper, R. C. Burleson, T. L. Norwood and Oscar H. Cooper, who made a valuable report of the improvements which should be made in the laws relating to the free public schools, a normal school, and the A. & M. College, that had been previously established, which was submitted by the Governor to the Legislature. Though they discussed among themselves the subject of a University, they did not report any conclusion upon it, doubtless because its immediate establishment had not then become to be generally regarded as practicable, in view of the want of public interest in it.

Governor Roberts, in his first inaugural address, urged the necessity of a more liberal and expeditious mode of disposing of the lands belonging to the school fund and other funds, saying, that "under the present mode of disposing of these lands (which was 160 acres to actual settlers), the scholastic population will increase faster than the fund." "And the same policy will post-

pone indefinitely the building of the University, which should be erected at the Capital of the State for the education of Texas youths, instead of sending them out of the State to be educated, and to return home strangers to Texas."

In his message of the 5th of February, 1878, he said: "If steps should be taken now to have the one million of acres of public land set apart, and all the lands sold, as I have recommended, we may expect in a few years to have a University in Texas. This is equally as important as to have common schools, for while the one elevates the masses to a certain degree in the scale of civilization, the other is a necessity in this age to properly direct it in the progress to power and prosperity."

Laws having been passed in the sessions of the Legislature in 1879 for a more liberal disposition of the public lands, and the one million acres of land appropriated to the University having been selected and surveyed under the direction of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, pursuant to law, the Governor began to take steps to secure its speedy establishment.

The State Teachers' Association of Texas was held in June, 1880, at Mexia, which Governor Roberts attended, and expressed his views upon the propriety of inaugurating a movement for the immediate establishment of the State University, and asked the countenance and assistance of that body in the effort,—not that the State was now able to establish it on a large scale, but that it could be started, and until it was started, it would never be known and appreciated what such an institution required for its successul operation. The subject was discussed by the members, and a Committee was raised to memorialize the Legislature, through the Governor, in favor of it. The Committee was composed of Oscar H. Cooper, Chairman; W. C. Crane, S. G. Sneed, R. W. Pitman, Smith Ragsdale, John G. James, and O. N. Hollingsworth. The memorial having been drawn up, was signed by the Committee and attested by A. J. Roberts, Vice-President Teachers' Association of Texas. It contained the recommendation of the main features of the bill that afterwards became a law passed for the establishment and organization of the University. Having been presented to the Governor by the Chair-

man, it was presented, accompanied by a message, to the Legislature, on the 28th of January, 1881.

He had, on the 26th of January, previously presented his views, urging the propriety of its establishment at the Capital of the State, for numerous reasons, and that it should be open for females, as well as males, qualified to enter it.

The bill was drawn up by Prof. Oscar H. Cooper, assisted by one of the Committee, O. N. Hollingsworth, shown to the Governor, and given to Senator John Buchanan, of Wood county, who, being Chairman of the Committee on Education, introduced it in the Senate. The Journals of the Senate show that Senators Buchanan, A. W. Terrell, of Travis county, Wynne, of Rusk county, Gooch, of Anderson county, and Stubbs, of Galveston, were active in carrying it through in the shape it passed by a unanimous vote of the Senate. It passed in the House of Representatives without any serious difficulty. By an amendment of the bill passed the 1st of April, 1881, provision was made for the immediate appointment of eight Regents, selected from different portions of the State, pursuant to which the Governor nominated: "Hon. T. J. Devine, Dr. Ashbel Smith, Governor James W. Throckmorton, Governor Richard B. Hubbard, Dr. James H. Starr, Mr. N. A. Edwards, and Prof. Smith Ragsdale," who were confirmed by the Senate as Regents of the University.

In pursuance to the law, an election was ordered to be held on the 6th of September, 1881, resulting in locating the University—the main branch at Austin, and the Medical Department at Galveston. A proclamation was issued by the Governor on the 19th day of October, 1881, declaring the result, and convening the Board of Regents on the 15th day of November, 1881, at Austin. Some of those who had been appointed originally had resigned, and others had been appointed by the Governor, under the law authorizing it. Those who attended on that day were T. J. Devine, Ashbel Smith, Richard B. Hubbard, A. N. Edwards, Thomas M. Harwood, Thos. D. Wooten, and Smith Ragsdale. The Governor addressed them by letter, and caused a report to be furnished them by the Comptroller, W. M. Brown, for the purpose of exhibiting the condition of the University fund.

They organized with Col. Ashbel Smith as President, and A. N. Edwards as Secretary of the Board, and after a laborious and interesting session, made a report to the Governor of the measures taken to establish the main University at Austin. Very soon a contract was made for the erection of the west wing of the building on "College Hill" in Austin, and at the laying of the corner-stone, speeches were made by the President, Ashbel Smith, by the Governor, and by the Attorney General J. H. McLeary, who officiated as Grand Master in the Masonic ceremony on that occasion.

At the meeting of the special session of the Legislature on the 6th of April, 1882, the Governor in his message reported to the Legislature the progress in the effort to establish the University, and its branches, explained the transactions relating to the one-tenth sections of the railroad donation surveys, that had been taken from the University fund, and, by data furnished him from the General Land Office, exhibited the fact that the amount of lands thus taken amounted, at the time it was taken, to one million, seven hundred thousand acres, which were better lands than had been obtained in the selecting and surveying of the one million of acres of land that had been substituted for them by the Constitution of 1876. In consideration of this, and to make it certain that the University with its branches could be maintained at a high standard, he recommended the liberal appropriation of two more millions of acres of land. He also recommended that the bonds, that had been reported as of doubtful validity, should be recognized as valid, and that the accrued interest thereon should be appropriated.

Bills for these measures were introduced, and failed to be passed at that session; but at the next session, by the vigorous efforts and influence of A. W. Terrell in the Senate, and Representatives L. B. Johnson and Felix Smith, of Travis county, in the House of Representatives, and other active friends of the University, one million of acres of land was appropriated, and the said bonds were recognized as valid, and the accrued interest was appropriated. On the 15th of September, 1883, the Professors having been appointed, and the west wing of the University building having been sufficiently completed for the purpose,

there was a formal opening of the University. The Regents then present were President Col. Ashbel Smith, T. M. Harwood, T. D. Wooten, E. J. Simpkins, James B. Clark, B. Hadra, Seth Shepard, and Geo. T. Todd, with A. P. Wooldridge, Secretary of the Board. The Professors were J. W. Mallet, Wm. Leroy Brown, Milton W. Humphries, Leslie Waggener, R. L. Dabney, H. Tallichet, and law Professors O. M. Roberts and R. S. Gould.

Addresses were made by President Ashbel Smith, Governor John Ireland, and Prof. J. W. Mallet, Chairman of the Faculty. A bust of Ex-Governor Roberts, made by an accomplished artist, Miss Elizabeth Ney, of Waller county, Texas, was presented to the University, in an eloquent address made by Mr. Dudley Wooten, which was received in an address by one of the Regents, Colonel Seth Shepard. Afterwards a painted likeness of him was presented to the University by the Hon. A. W. Terrell, of Austin, both of which are in the Library Room of the University.

The law department has had an average of over seventy students a session up to the present time. The subjects taught are divided between the two Professors, and extend over an extensive range of legal education. There are two classes, Junior and Senior, alternately taught by each of the Professors. The course of study is during two sessions of nine months, and the methods of instruction contemplate the use of text-books, with daily examinations and oral explanations, also lectures and moot courts. Particular attention is given to Texas law, including pleading and practice.

At the close of the first session, in June, 1884, there were thirteen graduates, all of whom were of the Law Class, and, by request, Ex-Governor Roberts presented them for graduation and the receipt of their diplomas to the President, Colonel Ashbel Smith, and the other members of the Board of Regents, and in addressing the President and others, said: "It is with pride that I, on behalf of the Faculty, present to you the first class for graduation in the Law Department of the University of Texas. (Addressing himself to the President): It is peculiarly fit that you, who have served your country so long and so well, and have rendered such valuable service to this institution, should repre-

sent the Board of Regents in conferring the degree of Bachelor of Law upon them."

After a few other remarks by Ex-Governor Roberts, the President, with that formal propriety that characterized his official conduct always, addressed the young gentlemen before him, telling them that they would be officers of the courts, and advocates for the people for the protection of their rights of person and of property in the courts of the country, and presented them separately their diplomas.

After the death of Col. Ashbel Smith, Dr. T. D. Wooten was elected President of the Board of Regents, who had from the first taken an active interest in the institution, and still continues his useful and zealous supervision.

Ex-Governor Roberts, in order to aid in perpetuating the steps taken in the inauguration of this institution, and its commencement and progress, has had collected and bound in a volume the catalogues, speeches and circulars that give the desired information, which he placed in the library; and, also, has had put up in frames the photograph likenesses of the Professors and of the law students from the first session to the end of the sixth session of the University, and designs to do it while he remains in the institution. They may be seen in his class-room. Thus is Ex-Governor Roberts spending the evening of his life in a position that is not laborious to him, but one in which he can hope to be useful to the people of his State, by whom honors have been conferred upon him in various offices, almost from the time he entered the State as a young man.

On the 15th of December, 1887, he was married to an accomplished lady of Tyler, an old acquaintance, Mrs. Catherine E. Border, the widow of one of his earliest friends in Texas, Col. John P. Border, a veteran of San Jacinto, and a Colonel in the Confederate army.

Though now in his seventy-fifth year of life, Governor Roberts has health and vigor enough to earn an independent livelihood; has never lost confidence in his fellow-men, and still takes a lively interest in the prosperity of his State and country.

Dennis M. O'Connor.

VICTORIA.

As strange as it may appear, nevertheless, it is a fact, that despite the rapid civilization and development of the West, and the close commercial and social relations between Texas and the rest of the world, the circulation of newspapers and books descriptive of the country and its resources; many, the majority we may say, of the people, North and East, and especially, in other countries, have but a faint conception, or none, of the cattle interests and its details, in this pre-eminently cattle country. They have heard of ranches, and ranges and herds, and of "cattle kings," etc., but we dare say, few of them have an adequate idea of the possessions of a real live Texas "cattle king."

We present them, therefore, in the following pages, the details in the life of a typical cattle ranchman, a many-times-millionaire, who is "native to the manor born," and also, an outline of his father's career—a cattle king by his unaided exertions. Few, we dare say, ever dreamed in the "ould country" where O'Connor came from, of the possibilities for a poor boy, afforded in this glorious sun-kissed land; possibilities turned into achievements, by this son of the Emerald Isle, and his sons, who aptly illustrate the typical Texas ranchmen, and "successful men of Texas."

Thomas O'Connor, father of Dennis, the subject of this sketch proper, arrived in Texas, from Waxford, Ireland, in March 1834, and located in Refugio county. He served in the Texas war

for independence, and was the youngest man in the battle of San Jacinto.* After the war was over, Mr. O'Connor returned to Refugio, and engaged in raising cattle, on a small scale, and manufacturing saddle-trees. He invested all his earnings in cattle, while the country was still open, and range free and unlimited.

In 1873, to the great astonishment of his neighbors, O'Connor suddenly sold his cattle, and at a low price, and invested the proceeds in land! Land was so plentiful and so cheap, and range free, that it was a matter of surprise that he should think of buying, much less of making a sacrifice to do so; but the sequel proved the sagacity of his foresight, and justified the step; he foresaw that those broad rolling prairies could not always afford free grass, that the country would fill up, and such lands have a value. All the money he could get, then, he invested in stocking his possession; and as his capital permitted, he invested in more land, and more stock. Then he began fencing. He fenced the first ranch ever enclosed in Refugio county, comprising about ten thousand acres, though he owned much more at the time. He continued to build fences,—and let it be remembered, it was before the fence problem was solved, and that commodity made cheap by the introduction of the barbed wire,—until he had more than five hundred thousand acres enclosed. Think of over half a million acres of land under a rail, or any other fence, with upwards of one hundred thousand head of horned cattle dotting its emerald surface, and sufficient grass to feed and fatten them! This fine body of land, and his other pastures, lay in the counties of Refugio, Aransas, Goliad, San Patricio, McMullen and LaSalle, and is unsurpassed for grazing purposes, by any under the sun, not even excepting the broad savannahs of Brazil and Bolivia. Its estimated value was approaching four and a half million dollars, at the time of Mr. Thomas O'Connor's death, October 16, 1887. He was 68 years old, and this, and his other property, descended to his sons, Dennis, the subject of the following biography, and Thomas O'Connor, jr. Besides this, he left $50,000 to Mrs. Mary Patter-

*See affidavit affixed at foot of sketch.—ED.

son. The business is still carried on by the two brothers, who have added several thousand acres of land. Mrs. O'Connor, wife of Thomas O'Connor, and mother of the two sons just mentioned, came from New York with her parents—the Fagans—in 1829, and settled in Refugio, where she married Thomas O'Connor, ten years later, in 1839, she having to ride to San Antonio on horse-back for the purpose. She died November 17, 1843, in Refugio, leaving two sons.

Coming now to the subject proper of this sketch—Mr. Dennis Martin O'Connor. He was, as we have said, eldest son of Thomas O'Connor of Ireland, and Mary Fagan; was born in Refugio, Texas, October 9, 1840. He was early placed at school, the best the country afforded, at Ingleside, in San Patricio county, where he received a fair English education. He also studied Latin, but the war coming on, his studies were interrupted, and his education left incomplete. In 1867–8–9, he essayed the life of a merchant, selling goods, with indifferent success, for two years or more. Not finding this business to his taste, he abandoned it, and engaged with his father in stock-raising, and the management of his vast monied interests. When the war came on, Mr. O'Connor promptly enlisted as a private soldier, in 21st Texas Cavalry, and participated with that command in several smaller battles in Missouri and Arkansas. At present he is a member of the banking firm of O'Connor & Sullivan, of San Antonio, where, and in his cattle and land interests, he has, invested two millions of dollars, and as he is yet in the prime of life, there is no telling what he may be worth in the course of time.

Mr. O'Connor married in Montgomery, Ala. His wife's maiden name was Mary Virginia Drake, and they have had seven children; three of whom died young, to-wit: Thomas, Josephine and Virginia; and Thomas, being the revered name of the father and founder of the family, a second son was named for him: and there are now living Thomas, Mary, Martin and Joseph. In religion, Mr. O'Connor is a devout Catholic, and like many of that faith, he gives liberally and abundantly of his substance to the church, and to the support of indigent widows, the education of orphan children, and other benevolent

purposes. Being, politically, a Republican, though never taking an active part in politics, or desiring any political honors, he has nevertheless contributed liberally to the campaign funds of his party when called upon to do so. He is at present Deputy United States Marshal of that district.

In point of physique Mr. O'Connor is not above the average size of men, being five feet, nine inches in height; he has a pleasing and prepossessing appearance, and in any assembly of citizens would be observed as no ordinary man. He is a man of decided character, strong in his attachments, and devoted to his friends, amongst whom he is noted for benevolence, and kindness of heart. He has dark hair and beard, not yet frosted by time, though he is at the present writing, entering his fifteeth year; and his clear, blue eyes denote vigorous intellect, and a gentle and sympathetic nature, never deaf to the cry of distress, nor blind to the merits of the deserving, who stand in need of a friend. There is no man in Texas, who more strikingly exemplifies and illustrates this work as a "type" of his class than Dennis Martin Connor.

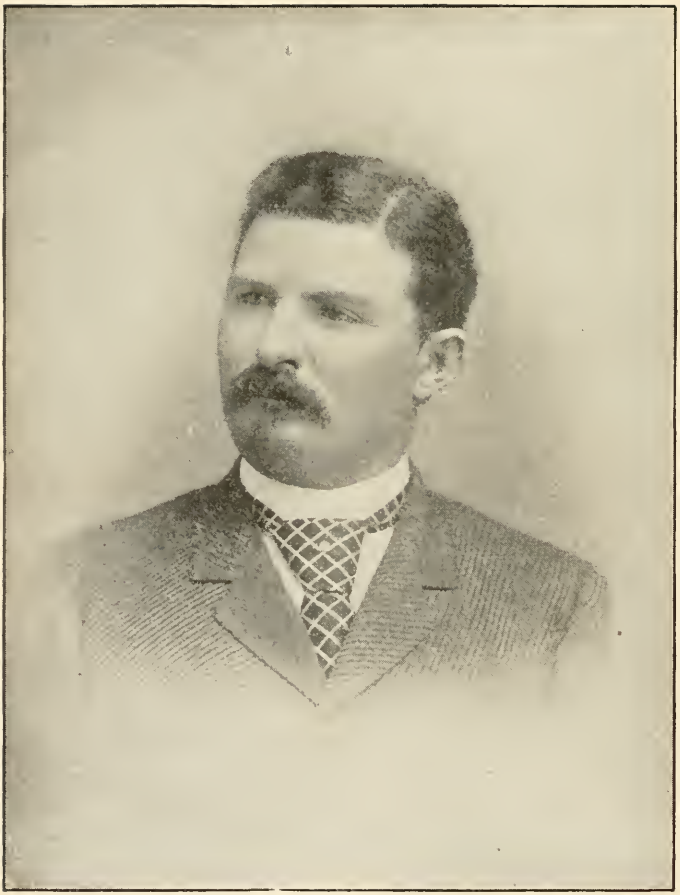
AFFIDAVIT.

THE STATE OF TEXAS, }
VICTORIA COUNTY. }

W. L. Davidson being duly sworn, says, that he was long and intimately associated with the late Capt. R. J. Calder, and that just before his death he gave affiant the foregoing as a complete copy of the last muster roll of his company, and requested him to give it to the late Thomas O'Connor, stating at the time that the list of his company had lately been published, in which the name of J. O'Connor appeared instead of T. O'Connor. He also stated that Mr. O'Connor was the youngest boy in his company, and did his duty faithfully and well.

[Signed] W. L. DAVIDSON.

Sworn to and subscribed before E. A. Perrenot, county clerk, Victoria county, Texas, 1888.



George T. Jester.

CORSICANA.

If Mr. Jester is not, like the Hon. Elijah Pogram,—"one of the most remarkable men this country ever produced" his career certainly is a very remarkable one; but an impartial history of this time, and of this remarkable State, would furnish many similar to it, all illustrative of what a clear head, on a strong young body, and guided by strong will and perseverance, may achieve; illustrative of the trite saying that "the battle is not always to the strong, but to the active, the vigilant, and the brave." History, and especially that of the new West, teems with instances where such men have, taking their lives in their hands, and subjected to every species of privation and danger, carved out fortunes, colossal in their proportions, but comparatively few are the instances in more recent times, and amidst an advanced civilization, in which a poor boy, coming, a stranger to a strange land, without any advantage, whatever, except that afforded within himself, and especially cumbered, as was the subject of this sketch, has overcome mountain-like obstacles, achieving in the brief period of twenty years, both fortune and fame!

George Taylor Jester was born on a farm in Macoupin county, Illinois, August 23, 1847. He is a son of Levi and Diadema Jester. His father died in 1851, leaving the mother and six children, the oldest, ten years of age, and the youngest, an infant in arms, of only a few months. He left but little property, and this little served to support the family, and keep away

the wolf from the door, until the oldest son and George, the subject of this biography, were old enough, and able to do something toward the family support. This begun when George was only ten years of age.

His grandfather, Hampton McKinney, had, in the year in which this grandson—George—was born, (1847), removed from Illinois to Texas, and had settled at Corsicana; he built the first house—a log cabin—in that now city. On the death of Mr. Jester, in '58, his wife gathered up her six little children, and made her way—somehow—to her father's cabin in Corsicana; since which time—31 years—the family have continually resided in that part of the State—at Corsicana. Mr. Jester, in speaking of that time and of the trip and his subsequent trials, says:

"This was before the days of railroads in Texas, and we came, all of us, and all we possessed, loaded in a two-horse wagon. I think, when we landed, I had the soil of every state between my toes, from Illinois to Texas. At that time Corsicana contained but few inhabitants. Soon after we arrived, the county commenced building a brick court-house, the first brick house ever erected in that section of the country, and I secured employment in bearing off brick, and hauling, at fifty cents a day. My brother and myself supported the family, and I attended a day school occasionally. All the education I received at school, was in Corsicana. I was 14 years old when the war of 1861 commenced, and during the war the schools were poor, and irregular. At 17 years of age I read law, when not at work, and at night, but abandoned it before I was prepared to receive license, on account of not being able to educate myself, and support my mother and sisters. At 18 years of age, I joined Hood's 4th Texas Regiment. That was the last year of the war, and before we reached Richmond, Lee had surrendered. During a part of the war, I worked on a farm for wages, receiving twelve dollars per month, and part of my duty was herding cattle. At the close of the war I worked hard, and made enough money to buy a wagon and two horses; and for two years I followed wagoning, and trading in horses and hides, on a small scale. At about 20 years of age, I concluded I had some ability which fitted me for better things, and accordingly, I sold my wagon and horses, and

obtained a "situation" in a dry goods store in Corsicana, at $20 per month to begin with, and boarded myself. I clerked three years, my salary being increased, until it reached $125 per month; when I abandoned the place to commence business on my own account."

"I commenced merchandising in 1870, and continued until 1880, with success; during the time, for five years, I was engaged in buying cotton of the farmers, and shipping it direct to the spinners. Up to 1875, the spinners purchased their cotton only at the ports; not coming nearer the interior than Houston. I conceived the idea of buying direct from the producer, and shipping direct to the spinner, in New England. I visited the mills, and showed the owners how they could buy cotton cheap; and at the same time the farmers would get a better price for their cotton, as it would save the expense of the commission merchant, freight, etc., at the ports. I succeeded admirably, and introduced the system of buying direct from the planter, which, today is general; in fact the spinners buy most of their cotton from interior towns."

"In 1881 I retired from merchandising and cotton buying, and engaged in the banking business,—under the firm-name of Jester Bros., the firm consisting of myself and my two brothers, C. W. and L. L. Jester. In 1887 our bank was converted into the Corsicana National Bank, with a capital surplus of $125,000.00. Of this Company I am president and manager. The business is steadily increasing."

Here is a remarkable record of success from the smallest beginnings. It is the result of hard, unceasing labor, directed by a shrewd mind and an indomitable will. Mr. Jester is at the present time, December, 1889, only forty-two years of age, and yet has amassed a large fortune, by his own unaided exertion, in twenty years. The example is a noble one, well worthy of study and emulation; a lesson to young men, and a terrible rebuke to that class who whine over their misfortunes. It reads like a fairy tale.

In addition to his banking business, Mr. Jester is engaged in farming and in raising "Shorthorn" and Jersey cattle. He owns three thousand acres in farms and pasture lands. Amongst

them is the Valley Hill Stock Farm, near Corsicana, which embraces 1,100 acres, and is stocked with "Shorthorn" and Jersey cattle. The breeding of fine stock is a passion with him, and his leisure hours are spent at his rural home, surrounded by all that makes a country life pleasant. In 1882, Mr. Jester purchased some thoroughbreds in Kentucky, and established this farm. He has now a large herd of fine blooded cattle, second to none anywhere; and it it is a matter of pardonable pride, and of which the State should be proud, that Mr. Jester has demonstrated the fact that Texas can grow other than the "longhorn" steers of *ante-bellum* days, and as cheaply. To him is due the credit of having improved the cattle of that section of the State to a wonderful degree, and more than any other man.

His whole life having been passed at Corsicana, and his career, of course, known to all the people, it may well be supposed they readily accord to Mr. Jester high social and business position, and value him as a citizen. He is a leading man among them, taking an active part in all public enterprises. Evidence of this appreciation is afforded in the fact that he is a Director and Treasurer of the Navarro County Bible Society; of the Corsicana Relief Association; of the Navarro County Fair Association; of the Corsicana Board of Trade; a stockholder in the Corsicana Street Railway Company, and in the Corsicana Manufacturing Company.

He is a member of the Methodist Church, and was lay-delegate to the General Conference that met in Richmond, Virginia, May, 1886, at which Conference Bishops Duncan, Calloway, Hendricks and Key were elected.

In politics, Mr. Jester is a staunch Democrat, as might be expected, but seems to have no political aspirations; for though repeatedly urged to become a candidate for the Legislature, as Representative or Senator, he has never permitted his name to be used, and has never held political office. He has, however, been chosen a delegate to some four or five State Democratic Nominating Conventions, always without solicitation, and has participated with interest, if not zeal, in their deliberations.

Mr. Jester has been twice married. In 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Alice Bates, who died in 1875, leaving him two

children, a son, Claude Jr., and a daughter—named for her mother—Alice Bates. In 1880, five years after the death of his first wife, Mr. Jester married again, this time to Miss Fannie P. Gordon, and another son, Charles J. Jester, has been born to them. Both these ladies were beautiful and accomplished; and it is due to Mr. Jester to say that his present handsome fortune is the result of his individual and unaided labors, and that not a dollar of it was either inherited, or came through his marriage contracts.

In the natural course of things, it is reasonable to hope and believe that the subject of this sketch, who has done so much for the community in which he lives, and as for that, for the State of Texas, building up such a career and a fortune, will live many more years; and if the past be taken as presaging the future, he will be one of the money princes of Texas, and will go down to posterity thoroughly identified with the progress and development of the State.

James B. Wells.

BROWNSVILLE.

James B. Wells, a well-known lawyer of Southwestern Texas, is the only son of James B. Wells and Lydia Ann Hastings, and was born at St. Joseph's Island, in Aransas county, Texas. His father, James B. Wells, sr., was an officer in the United States Navy in 1836; and at one time, was master of the Texas Navy Yard, and a warm personal friend of the lamented Albert Sidney Johnson and Sam Houston. He received a thorough collegiate education in Boston and New York, and died in Aransas county, Texas, in 1880, at the advanced age of 70 years. Mrs. Wells, sr., died in the same place in 1878. The subject of this sketch was educated at the University of Virginia, where, in addition to his literary and classical studies, he took a course in law under Jno. B. Minor, in the class of 1874-5, graduating with distinction. Later he prosecuted his studies in the office of Messrs. Gresham & Mann, of Galveston, taking at the same time a course in commercial law.

Removing to Rockport, Mr. Wells entered the practice of his profession, and has signally succeeded, distinguishing himself amongst his colleagues as a lawyer of more than ordinary ability. At first he was associated in practice with Judge Powell, who died in 1882. After which time he has practiced alone, until recently. His fame has extended beyond the limits of the State, and his practice embraces many counties within her borders. Like the majority of lawyers, Mr. Wells is an active politician, and has taken a conspicuous part in political affairs from the

first; notably in the heated contest over the subject of Prohibition, Mr. Wells being an opponent of the measure, made speeches all over his district, and doubtless helped to lay that spectre of discord forever in its little grave. He was Presidential Elector on the Cleveland and Hendricks ticket in 1884, and is, at present, a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee. He was also a delegate to the National Convention (Democratic) that nominated Hancock for President in 1880. Mr. Wells has no "war record," he being too young to have participated in that memorable struggle.

In religious belief Mr. Wells is a staunch Catholic.

He is Vice-President of the Southwestern Immigration Association, and takes a deep interest in the development of the State, and all that pertains to the welfare of his native Texas. He is a strong advocate for "deep water" on the coast, and was chosen by Governor Ross as a delegate to the recent (1889) Deep Water Convention at Denver.

Though desiring no political honors, Mr. Wells has served his party by representing his District in most of the State, County, and Senatorial Conventions since 1875, and has taken an active part for Democracy in every canvas, contributing both time and money to the cause. Notably he was active and efficient in the contest between Crain and Rentfro for Congress, and in the Schleicher and Ireland canvas, as a supporter of the former. At present Mr. Wells is one of the distinguished law firm of Wells, Stayton & Kleberg, at Brownsville and Corpus Christi. This Mr. Stayton (R. W.) is the only son of Chief Justice Stayton, of the Supreme Court, and the other member of the firm is Mr. R. J. Kleberg. Mr. Wells was married to Miss Pauline J. Kleber, a daughter of Joseph Kleber, of Brownsville, whose grandfather was Marshal Kleber, one of Napoleon's favorite Generals.

In stature, Mr. Wells is nearly six feet, and weighs 195 lbs.; tall, erect, and of commanding appearance; he has dark hair and eyes, and is characterized by a courteous and affable manner, which makes him the idol of his friends, of which he has an ever increasing host. He is one of the most active and stirring men of the time, and his friends predict a brilliant future for him, should he be spared. Mr. Wells, though actively engaged

in business and public affairs, as we have said, is devoted to his family, and spends most of his leisure in the sanctuary of a happy home, surrounded by his accomplished wife and three interesting children.

Allen Carter Jones.

BEEVILLE.

Captain Allen Carter Jones is one of the best known and most popular men in Texas. He is, too, a self-made man; like so many of the hardy sons of Texas—having had no advantage in early life. His success is due to his unaided efforts, a keen business sagacity, and a prompt and decisive way of taking hold of things.

His parents were A. C. and Mary Jane Jones, and his grandfather, Jacob Jones, was a Captain in the revolutionary war, ('76.) He was born in Nacogdoches county, in 1830, and reared on the very borders of civilization. His boyhood was spent among scenes of privation and danger, when every man had to labor and fight. Of course, he had but little advantage in the way of education, only such as was afforded by country schools, irregularly and imperfectly conducted; and what education he has, is the result of after-study and reflection.

Captain Jones began life as a farmer and stock-raiser,—with a capital of $2500, at the age of 22; and now he has over $100,000 invested in business, lands and cattle. He removed to Goliad early in life. In 1858, 1859 and 1860 he served as Sheriff of Goliad county; later, was Treasurer of Bee county, which position he held some six or eight years; was elected to the Legislature, but his friends claim that he was defrauded of his seat by one Thos. A. Blair. In 1854 he married Miss Margaret L. Whitby, by whom he had three children, Martha M., William W. and

Clara F. S. Their mother died when they were very young,—November 1, 1861.

On the breaking out of the civil war, in 1861, Mr. Jones enlisted as a private soldier, in Company E, Waller's Battalion, in Gen. Dick Taylor's command; and after eighteen months of hard service, was promoted to a Captaincy. He was then ordered to report for duty to Col. Santos Benavides, in West Texas, but falling in with Jno. S. Ford's command, on the San Fernandez, he went with them to Rio Grande City, and remained on duty with that command until the last gun of the Confederacy was silenced. As a soldier, Capt. Jones was noted throughout the army as a popular and influential officer, and held many positions of trust. The war being over, Mr. Jones retired to his home, and in 1871 began merchandising, This he followed until 1884, successfully. In those years he made the greater part of his fortune. After the death of his wife he remained a widower up to 1871, when he married his present wife, Miss Caroline Jane Fields, of Goliad. She has given him no children. Capt. Jones attributes much of his success to the advice and wise counsels of his present wife. It is a matter of pride with the Captain that he was the first man to build a pasture fence in Bee county. He owns vast tracts of land in that county, and the town of Beeville is surrounded by his pastures. He takes great interest in stock-raising, and has built many miles of the new style of fence, and consequently, when fence-cutting became an epidemic curse in Texas, and had spread all over the State, even to the borders of Bee county, and was threatening his and his neighbors' possessions, he took a bold stand in opposition to its further invasion. In this he was backed by the entire community of intelligent and law-abiding people, and to him Bee county, and adjacent counties, are indebted for the arrest of the plague, on their very borders, without loss to them. To-day he has more than 30,000 acres of fine pastures, around Beeville, stocked with fine graded Durham, and other blooded cattle. His family residence is in Beeville, and if he is not "monarch of all he surveys,"—he cannot, at least at one view, survey all of which he is lord and master.

Politically, the Captain is, of course, a Democrat, and though

never desirous of holding any political office, nevertheless he has not kept altogether free from the contagion engendered in heated political campaigns, and once was so enthused as to "stump" the district (85th) for his favorite candidate. He is an old Mason, and has taken all the degrees up to the Commandery of Knights Templar. He takes an active interest in the advancement and development of the State and of his section; and it was due to his influence and exertions that Beeville was made a station on the S. P. R. R. and the Aransas Pass R. R.

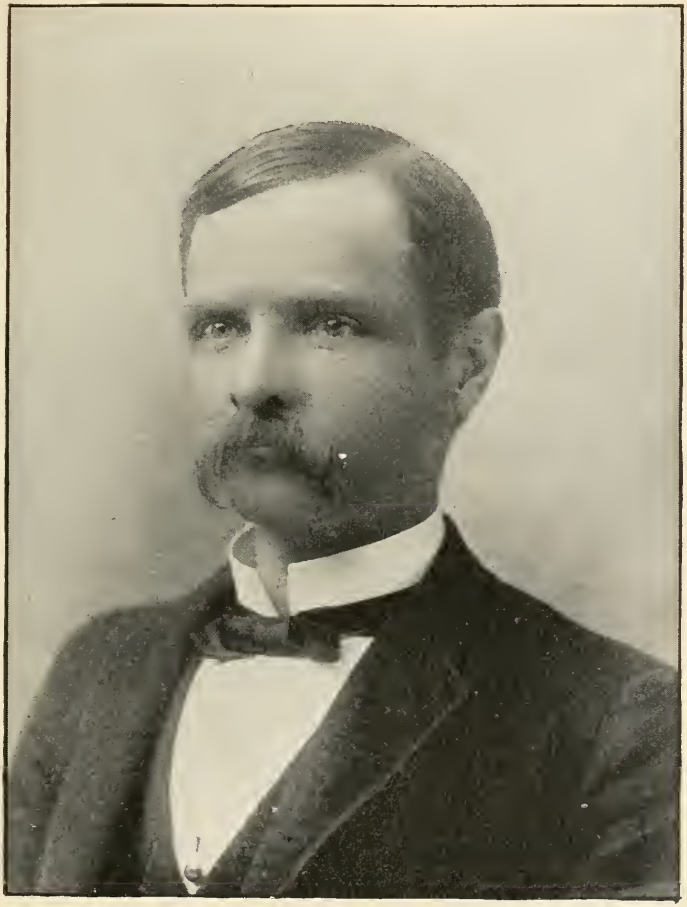
The Captain stands six feet in his shoes, and is a man of dignified and commanding appearance. He has auburn hair and beard, streaked with gray; bright blue eyes, with a kindly light, and not infrequently a merry twinkle, as he recalls some incidents in his varied career; weighs 196 pounds, and is as erect as a young Kentuckian of twenty-five; a good neighbor, a warm friend and a God-fearing and law-abiding citizen.

Edmund McLeod Longcope.

DALLAS.

This gentleman is of the sanguino-nervous temperament; full of energy, and not easily "dashed" or discouraged; failure does not dampen his ardor, nor make him lose faith in God nor in his own powers. He has known success and reverse, and, profiting by the latter, he is pursuing a career in which he has reached already, at an early age, distinction as a business man, and is valued as a citizen and a friend. His career has not been otherwise remarkable. Too young for a soldier, he has no war record; and like many whose lives are recorded in this work, he is a self-made man, who had little advantage in early life. That he has hope and ambition, is fully demonstrated in his record as a business man. He is, moreover, a native Texan, and a good type of her hardy and indomitable sons.

Born in LaGrange, Fayette county, he was placed at school early in life, and was grounded in the elements of an English education. Later he was placed in school at Houston, where, in addition to English, he studied French, German and Latin, but not thoroughly, and says himself now—"he has no knowledge of them." He left school at the tender age of 14 years, and set out in the world to make his fortune. His predeliction being for the banking business, he made it his profession. He resided in Houston the greater part of his life, having passed twenty-six years in that city, whence he removed to Lampasas, residing there five and a half years. At Lampasas, Mr. Longcope was assigned the position of Assistant Cashier of the First National



Bank of Lampasas. The Directors, observing his eminent fitness for the banking business, and appreciating his fidelity to their interests, soon advanced him to the responsible position of Cashier; from this, he became President of the bank. He is also President of the McCulloch County Bank, at Brady, and Secretary of the Texas Bankers' Association, a position of honor, if not of emolument; and is also Cashier, at present, of the Central National Bank at Dallas, having been elected to that high and responsible post in September, 1889. Mr. Longcope has had fourteen years banking experience, and may be regarded as illustrating, strikingly, the class to which he belongs—Texas bankers. Included in his experience, we should not forget to mention five and a half years service as secretary of a Loan Association, in Lampasas. In 1883, he lost everything he possessed, by fire, but he has gone on, undaunted, and fully recovered his losses in successful business.

In politics, Mr. Longcope is a conservative Democrat, "not a Bourbon," he says, and inclines to Randall's views on the tariff; takes little part in political campaigns, preferring to give his leisure hours to his interesting family, amidst the enjoyment of a happy home. As he expresses it, he is not "one of the boys." In his personal appearance, there is nothing remarkable. He is five feet, eight or nine inches in height, has light blue eyes, and wears a light blonde mustache.

In religion, Mr. Longcope is a Methodist. He is not a member of any secret society,—does not believe in such organizations. His parents were Charles Septimus Longcope, and Courtney W. McAshen. His wife was Miss Madeline Beall, a daughter of Judge William Beall, of Lampasas, and they have two children, both girls—aged respectively two and four years—Courtney and Amy, the idols of his heart and household. Mr. Longcope is justly regarded as one of the foremost citizens and business men of North Texas.

Hiram M. Garwood.

BASTROP.

H. M. Garwood is a son of C. B. and F. B. Garwood, and was born in the town of Bastrop, January 11, 1864. He received a thorough literary and classical education at the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tennessee, graduating with distinction in the class of 1883. He chose the profession of law, for which his talents and education eminently fitted him, and entering at once upon the dreary routine, undaunted by difficulties, and undismayed by the formidable appearance of volumes upon volumes which he must master, he applied himself with commendable diligence, under the able and kind pupilage of Hon. Joseph D. Sayers, present Congressman from the 10th District. In November, 1885, he presented himself for examination, was duly licensed, and admitted to the bar. Beginning practice at once in his native town he has, for once at least, falsified the trite saying about a prophet in his own country, for he has now both honor and distinction, unusual for a man of his few years in the profession. The citizens of Bastrop, recognizing Mr. Garwood's talent, and having had him under their eye from his infancy, appreciated the stuff of which he is made, saw in him, at once, the qualities which, as a Legislator, would reflect credit upon them, and give them an able and working representative, sent him by a handsome majority to the session of the Twentieth Legislature. Here he took prominent place at once, and was appointed on the Judiciary Committee No. 2, of the House, and on the Committee on Constitutional Amendments, and as a special trust, he

was put on the special committee to whom all the educational bills of the House were referred. In 1888 Mr. Garwood was elected County Judge of Bastrop county; is a member of the State Democratic Executive committee.

In religious faith Mr. Garwood is a staunch Episcopalian, having been brought up and educated under the ægis of the church, He is a member of the Knights Templar, and an Odd Fellow.

Mr. Garwood's career, though brief, has been full of honors. We doubt if there is, within the limits of the State, a man of his years who has, in so short a time, risen to the prominence he has, politically and socially, or achieved the distinction accorded him in a profession so crowded with brilliant men. His talent is recognized upon every occasion, and he is put forward as a representative man of his section and people. At the dedication of the State Capitol, he was chosen to deliver the Masonic address; a duty which he discharged with great honor to himself. In the House of Representatives, Mr. Garwood, having introduced an amendment to Senate Bill No. 219, known as the Land Bill, made a speech, which, for eloquence and sound logic, has rarely been excelled within those classic halls, and which won for him, new and unperishable laurels.

Politically, Mr. Garwood is a thorough Democrat, but takes a conservative view of State and Federal Government. In form and feature he has a prepossessing presence, being of medium height and of slight, but compact build. His features are chaste, and decidedly intellectual, denoting strength of character, purpose and resolve, his manners are easy and graceful, and decidedly impressive.

Mr. Garwood has fixed his aim high, and should he be spared, his friends predict for him a career of honor, fame and usefulness. There are few, if any young men of the present time who give richer promise or greater hope of success in the broad arena of politics than this gentleman—the youngest Respresentative in the Twentieth Legislature. He is unmarried.

Daniel A. Glover.

SAN MARCOS.

Daniel A. Glover, son of William and Martha Glover, was born in Granville county, North Carolina, in 1830, but was removed to Tennessee with his father and family in 1839.

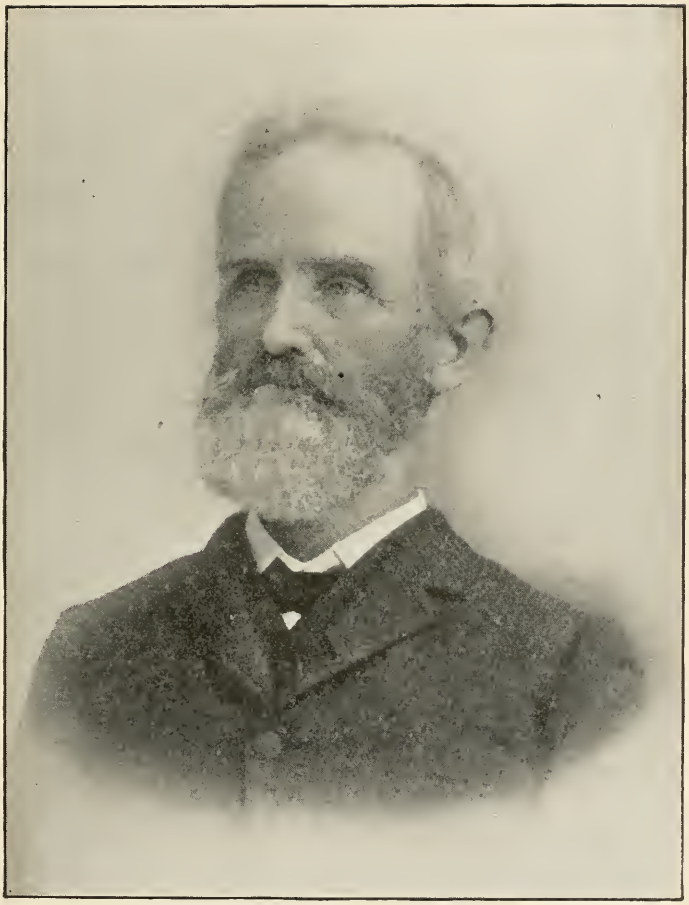
At the death of Daniel's father, his relatives took charge of him and sent him to school at Despores, St. Louis county, Mo., where he received a liberal education, but when he was about fifteen years of age he was placed in business in St. Louis where he received the training and groundwork for his subsequent successful conduct of business.

In 1856, he located at Redgely, Platte county, Missouri, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits and farming on a cash capital of three or four thousand dollars.

After residing nine years at Redgely, and with moderate success in business, he removed to Princeton, Kentucky, where he became associated with his brother, J. L. Glover, in general merchandise. This firm was very successful and soon accummulated handsome fortunes for both partners.

Mr. Glover closed up his business in Kentucky in 1876, and removed to San Marcos, Texas, and forming a partnership with L. W. Mitchell, under the firm name of Mitchell & Glover, established a banking house at that beautiful and flourishing town. This firm conducted the business for two years, when it was succeeded by D. A. Glover & Co., T. H. Glover, son of Daniel, being a partner.

In 1884 the business of this firm becoming so successful and



extensive, it was merged in the Glover National Bank, with D. A. Glover as President, and T. H. Glover as Cashier.

In addition to his interest in the bank, Mr. Glover has large private means that are constantly augmented by conservative and safe investments.

Mr. Glover has been twice married; the first time to Miss Martha Dunlap, of Platte county, Mo., by whom he had three children, only one of which, Thomas H., survived his mother, who died in 1862.

In 1866 he was again married, to Miss F. H. Mitchell, of Henderson, Tenn., by whom he had one son, Frank D., who is a student at a western college.

Mr. Glover has long been an active member of the Methodist church, and in politics he is a Democrat, and while he manifests the proper interest of the citizen in all public affairs, he has never been a politician or candidate for office.

He is now (1890) in his 60th year of age. He is five feet nine inches in height, and is compactly and well built. He has a fair complexion, gray eyes and beard.

Mr. Glover is an enthusiastic sportsman and is one of the best shots and expert anglers in the State. He enjoys life, but is a remarkably well preserved man, and his excellent health and genial nature give him the promise of a green old age.

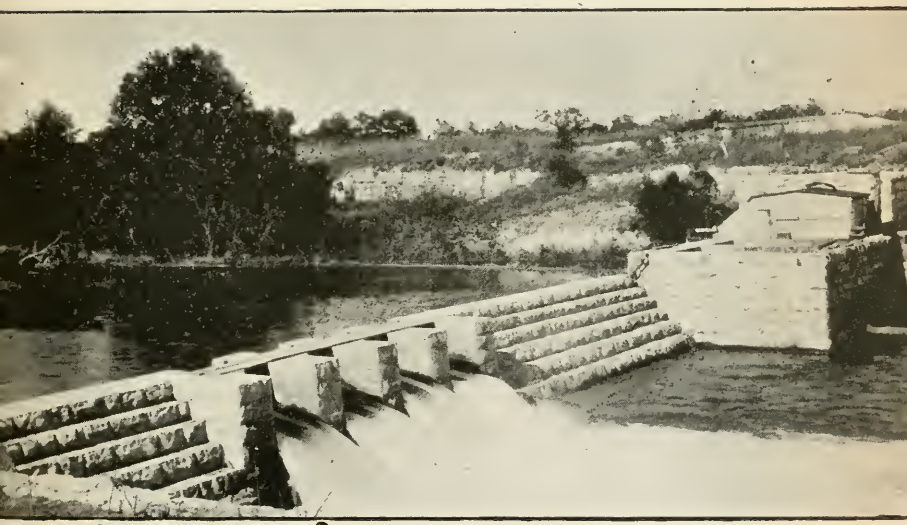
In the list of successful men there are none who have more enviable surroundings and prospects than he.

Leon Blum.

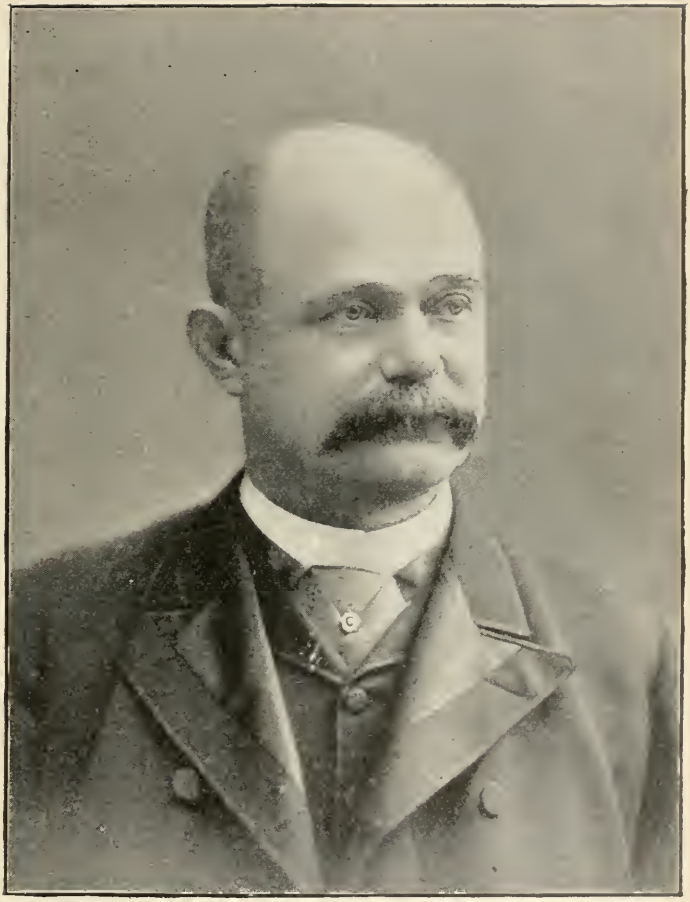
GALVESTON.

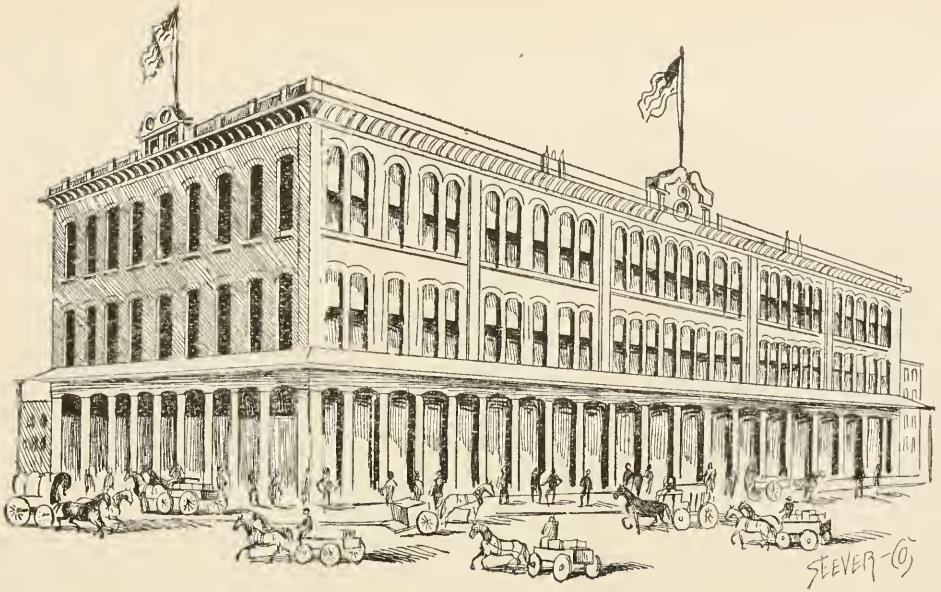
Leon Blum is a native of Alsace, at one time, a department of France, at another, a part of the German Empire. He is the son of Isaac and Julie Blum, and was born at Gunderschoffer, in Alsace, in the year 1837. He is therefore, at the present time, 52 years of age.

Mr. Blum received instruction in his native land in the industrial branches, and served an apprenticeship with a tinsmith, it being a law in that country that all males, without distinction of rank or social position, shall learn some useful trade. But this pursuit not being congenial, he did not follow it as a means of livelihood. He had a laudable ambition to fill a loftier position in the affairs of life, to take a higher and nobler part in the world's work than was afforded within the narrow confines of a village tin-shop, and believing himself capable of succeeding in mercantile life, for which he had an aptness and a preference, as well as a degree of qualification imparted by his early methodical training, he at once made the venture; and correctly assuming that he would find a broader field for operation in this blessed land of liberty, he emigrated in the spring of 1854, settling in Richmond, Texas. Here his ventures being carefully managed and watched, were eminently successful; here he became, as it were, thoroughly trained in the elements of trade, and practically acquainted with all its principles and details; and his capital having augmented in a corresponding degree, he felt the need



New Braunfels Dam.—Owned by L. & H. Blum, H. Kempner, M. Lasker, W. Clemens.





BLUM BUILDING, GALVESTON.

of a broader field. Accordingly he selected Galveston for his future home, it being the chief seaport and shipping point for the staple products of the State of Texas, a commodity which he handled very largely; and being impressed, no doubt, with the belief that the city would some day become the metropolis of the southwest.

Closing up his business therefore at Richmond, Mr. Blum removed to Galveston in 1869. Here he at once widened his operations, until his trade reached into the remotest portions, not only of Texas but of the Southwest. He became at once the largest importer of dry goods in the State, supplying the merchants of the interior throughout this and adjoining States; and receiving in return immense shipments of cotton, became one of the largest exporters also.

It must not be inferred from the foregoing that the subject of this sketch is a mere shop-keeper; he is an importer in the largest and broadest sense, his operations reaching into every field of industry, into every country where goods are manufactured to supply the wants of man. This requires not alone capital and business capacity, but also a knowledge of men, of human nature, combined with a high degree of executive ability. He must, necessarily employ vast numbers of men; he must understand them, and know not only their best, but their weak points, and how to train and govern them so as to make them best answer his ends, and to harmonize all to one grand purpose, success.

Mr. Blum has invested largely in lands in Texas, and engaged in cultivating them; and yet, with all these complications of business affairs, under his able generalship, everything runs smoothly, and without friction or discord.

In ——, Mr. Blum was married to Miss Henrietta Levy, of Corpus Christi. They have two children, both daughters, to-wit: Cecile, now Mrs. Aaron Blum, and Leonora, the wife of F. St. Goar, Esq., of New York.

In political faith Mr. Blum is a Democrat, but he does not participate actively in political affairs; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

It is to be assumed that ample means are at his command, but it is impossible even to approximate the amount of money which

he has constantly employed in his business, or to estimate what he is worth in worldly goods. He is blessed with an ample fortune, all of which was made by his unaided effort, in honest and honorable trade, and being so blessed, he is not unmindful of the misfortunes of others, never blind to the merits of the deserving but unsuccessful, nor deaf to the appeals of the unfortunate; for he is a liberal giver of his store to the worthy, a generous friend in need to those in distress. Not only is he noted for his private charity and good deeds, but being an earnest and ardent advocate of general education, he has donated large sums of money for school purposes, and given with a lavish hand to all church enterprises, without regard to sect or denomination; in fact, he is identified prominently with every public, especially if it be a benevolent enterprise.

At this writing, Mr. Blum is at the zenith of his prosperity. Texas is justly proud of her foster son; he represents and illustrates in his career the highest type of her successful men. His example is wholesome; he has contributed incidentally largely to the growth and development of the commerce of the State; thousands of his countrymen, encouraged by his example, have followed him to these hospitable shores, and constitute to-day, an important element of our thrifty population.

In personal appearance, Mr. Blum is of the Saxon type; he is five feet and eleven inches in height, with fair complexion, and bluish-gray eyes; his physique is well proportioned, and he is what one may call a fine looking man.

For more than a decade Leon Blum has ranked as the leading merchant in Texas; and his commercial standing has never at any time been other than the very highest and best.

Walter Gresham

Walter Gresham.

GALVESTON.

This gentleman so well and favorably known throughout Texas, and identified with public affairs, is essentially a "self-made-man." He is still a comparatively young man, and if the past is to be taken as indicative of the future, a brilliant and enviable career awaits him. Walter Gresham was born in Kings and Queens county, Virginia, and came to Texas in 1866, settling in Galveston on the last day of that year. His father was Edward Gresham, and his mother Isabella Mann. He received every advantage in the way of education, having gone through the University of Virginia, in both literary and law departments.

Although very young at the breaking out of the war, he enlisted as a soldier in the Confederate cause, joining "Lee's Rangers;" he afterwards served in Company "H," in the 24th Virginia Cavalry.

Mr. Gresham came to Galveston a young lawyer, with nothing but his education, his pluck and determination to win, a stranger. His early days were a hard struggle; but talent is never long without proper appreciation in an intelligent community, and when conjoined with certain other elements of success which this man possessed in an eminent degree, it is only a matter of time and opportunity when it will assert itself successfully. The bar at Galveston at that time contained many brilliant men; there were Ballinger, Jack, Mott, Sherwood, Royal T. Wheeler, Frank Spencer, George Mann, and others, contact with whose intellect sharpened the wits, and stimulated the energies of the

aspiring young solicitor. He devoted himself heart and soul to the study of the law, the methods of practice, the rulings, etc., and posted up on decisions and precedents. In a short time he was recognized a sa "foeman worthy of the steel" of the ablest among his distinguished confreres. The possession of qualities which eminently fitted him for the position, legal ability, sterling integrity, a genial and winning manner, was soon recognized by the bar and the people; he begun to make himself felt and feared as an opponent, and was successful in his pleadings. At the instigation of many of the older members of the bar, he became a candidate for District Attorney. He was elected in 1872 to that responsible position, and served three years. He left the office with an excellent record. He represented his constituents in the Twentieth Legislature. Here, too, he made a brilliant record, taking a leading part in all important measures, and aided in shaping many of the wise and much-needed laws that were enacted by that body. He was placed on the most important committees, and served as chairman of that of Ways and Means. It is needless to say Mr. Gresham is a Democrat.

The judicious investment of his earnings at a time when the growth of Galveston was unprecedented, the purchase of outlying lots, and the subsequent purchase of what was called "wild-lands," has made Mr. Gresham a rich man. He early took an active interest in railroad projects, being, we believe, one of the prime movers in the building of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe road. He invested in stocks. The road became a pay-investment, and thus augmented his already large fortune. He became a director of, and soon thereafter, the Second Vice President of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railroad.

Mr. Gresham is short of stature, being five feet, eight inches in height, with blue eyes, and light brown hair. He is slightly inclined to corpulence, and weighs 170 pounds.

He does not believe in secret orders, and is not a member of any of the many organizations of the day.

His wife, we believe, is a kinsman distantly removed, bearing his mother's maiden name, Mann. In 1869 he was married to Miss Josephine C. Mann, of Galveston, a sister of Hon. George

Mann. They have seven children,—Essie, Josephine, Walter, T. D., Frank S., Beulah, and Philip.

Mr. Gresham resides in his elegant home, the fruits of his unaided labors, surrounded by a happy young family, to whom he is devoted, and is universally esteemed by a large circle of friends.

Robert J. Sledge.

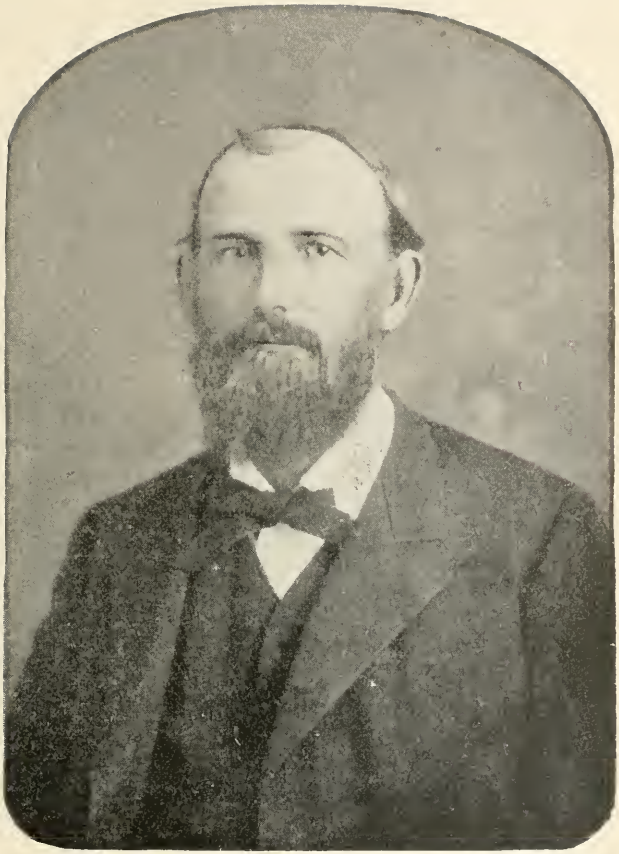
KYLE.

Col. Robert J. Sledge is one of the most extensive planters and stock raisers in the State of Texas, and every enterprise, public or private, that has come within the reach of his grasp and aid has received the impress of his versatile genius and indomitable energy. Of vast mental and practical resources and wonderful combination of executive powers, he has contributed as much or more than any one man to the splendid development of his adopted State. This may seem mere hyperbole to a casual observer, but after he has ascertained the different capacities in which Col. Sledge has served public and private enterprise and industry, it will not seem an exaggeration but a due meed of praise for his services, and one to which he is properly entitled.

Robert John Sledge is the son of Robert and Frances Sledge, his mother having been a Miss O'Brien, whose grandfather was the identical O'Brien who lead the Irish rebellion of 1798.

The subject of this sketch was born in Warren county, North Charolina, on the 31st of July, 1840, and educated at the celebrated private school of Ebenezer Crocker, at Whitis Creek Spring, near Nashville, Tenn.

The teachers of these ante-bellum schools were fully competent to teach the entire college curriculum, and it was their pride to send out to the world the best educated young men. Young Sledge took advantage of his opportunities and entered the conflict of life fully equipped with a thorough English and classical education.



He came to Texas in 1865, and settled first at Chapel Hill, Washington county. At that time the H. & T. C. railroad had just commenced to reach out its iron arms to gather in the carrying trade of Texas. Col. Sledge was employed on the Central branch of that road for two years, and at the same time was engaged in farming.

He soon perceived that he could enlarge the scope of his operations by resigning his railroad employment and removing farther into the interior of the State.

In 1875 he purchased 10,000 acres in Hays county, which has turned out to be the very best ranch for his purposes in Texas. He has since somewhat curtailed its area to give it better and more convenient proportions. The ranch is known over the State as the "Pecan Springs Ranch." Its splendid grass and cereal capacity has enabled him to develop stock raising to great perfection; especially has he paid attention to breeding and raising *mules*, and such has been his success, it may be regarded as a mule ranch. His mules equal in muscle, sinew, bone and size the celebrated Kentucky mules, and he has been able to realize an average of $400 per pair for them.

He also has herds of fine cattle of imported origin that command the highest prices in the market as superior stock.

Col. Sledge was a Confederate soldier during the inter-state conflict, and served with Gens. Polk and Cheatham. As a soldier in every position in life he did his duty faithfully and gallantly.

On the 25th of July, 1867, he married the daughter of Col. Terrell Jackson, of Washington county, Texas.

Outside of his private enterprise he has been a representative man of the agricultural interests and development of his adopted State.

For the last eight years he has been the Texas representative in the "Farmers' National Congress," of which Col. Beverly, of Virginia, is President. This body is composed of the wealthiest and most intelligent farmers from every agricultural section of the Union, and by its co-operation and publications has done more than any body of men to elevate farming into a science, and crown the efforts of the most modest farmer with success. It

has codified and applied the great laws of nature and chemistry to the highest producing power of the different soils.

Col. Sledge was a member of the Congresses that assembled at Atlanta, Nashville, St. Paul, Indianapolis, Topeka and other points, and has been an enthusiastic and most useful contributor to its literature. Under his management, as has been generally admitted by the representatives from other States, Texas is better organized than any other State represented in this Congress.

He is also a member of the Board of the National and State Alliance, and he has contributed a majority of the stock to the establishment of the Economic Publishing Company of Washington, D. C , which company publishes a weekly newspaper with that name, devoted to the furtherance of the interests of the order and the promulgation of scientific facts connected with the culture of the soil, of which company he is President.

Colonel Sledge is also one of the three who composed the National Cotton Committee, and was one of the active founders of the New Orleans Exposition.

It would not be in the design and compass of this work to deal in detail of all the services rendered by the distinguished gentlemen whose biographies compose it. Many of them, as the subject of this sketch, deserve, and will doubtless receive posthumous biographical honors more worthy of their services, but it will be seen that the busy life of an active brain has been used largely by Colonel Sledge for implanting those truths of science that relieve to such a large extent the manual labor of the farmer and yield him larger and more remunerative crops for the market.

Such a man it has been attempted to give an idea of; wide in mental scope and purpose, earnest, zealous and intelligent, he spares no work or energy to elevate and bring to perfection the independent life of the farmer, and to make him what he ought to be, not the slave of the plow, but the intelligent and philanthropic *country gentleman*, whose ideal has so often been realized, especially in our glorious Southland, and of whom Colonel Sledge stands forth a prominent and conspicious member.

Colonel Sledge has no political ambitions; the halls of legislation have no charms for him, and he can only be found there

when some member needs information, or bills proposed for the welfare of the farming interests of the country are to be prepared by him for some member to introduce and have all the honor pertaining to it.

Colonel Sledge is six feet three inches in height, compactly built and well proportioned, erect and imposing in appearance, and highly cultivated in the amenities and manners of social intercourse. He is a fluent and piquant controversialist, and able by his ready powers to lead the subject of discussion, and by his fine intelligence to control the minds of his auditory. He has a large head, ample brow, keen eyes and prominent features, and would be remarked upon in any assembly of gentlemen, however distinguished.

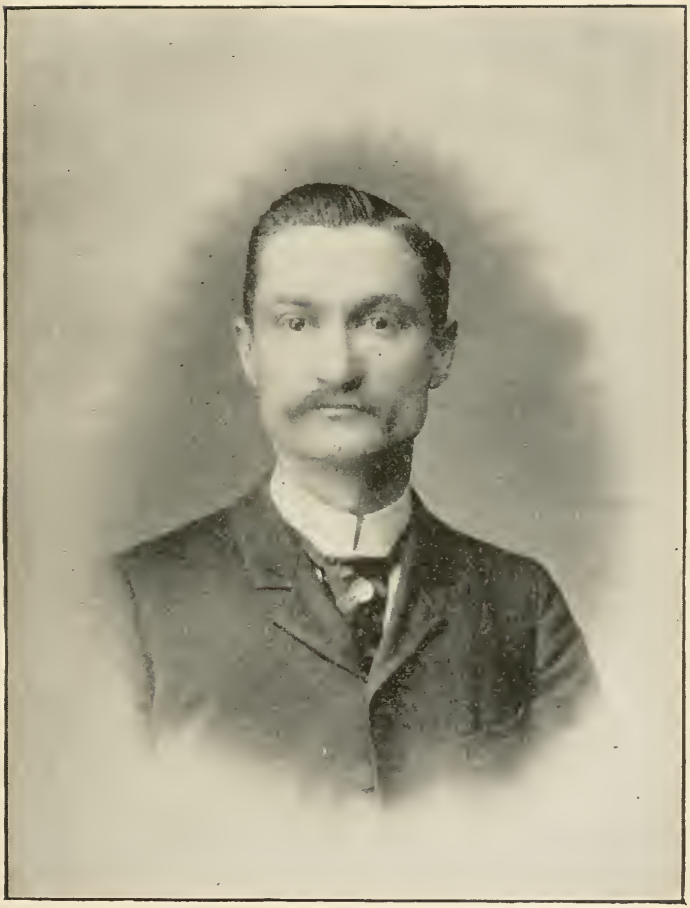
He is in the vigor and prime of physical and intellectual maturity, and stands to-day the foremost man in his occupations and designs in the State of Texas, the embodiment and illustration of the independent farmer.

Joseph Jefferson Thames.

TAYLOR.

J. J. Thames, the subject of this brief biography, illustrates what a man may do in this country, even unaided, and in spite of adverse circumstances; how a man of energy and intelligence may succeed, from small beginnings, in building up a fortune and a name, by the right kind of application and determination. He had few advantages in early life, and no money, yet to-day, after a residence of only six years in Texas, he has one of the largest and best paying drug businesses in the State, and a host of friends.

Mr. Thames is a native of Mississippi, and is a very young man to be so well and favorably known in business circles—being only twenty-eight years of age. He is a son of Joseph Thames and Mary Lavinia Green, of Mississippi, and was born May 9, 1861. His mother was a member of the Green family, so well known in Mississippi, and who came to that State as early as 1842, settling on what is known as "The Purchase," east of Pearl river. To his mother, who was a woman of uncommon intelligence and worth, Mr. Thames is indebted for his success in life, which was due to his early and careful training at her hands. His father was killed in battle at Iuka, Miss., and the subject of this sketch, then an infant, was left with his mother. To the raising and training of her only child this good woman devoted herself, and the foundation of his education he received at her hands. Later, he had the advantage of attending the High School at Crystal Springs, Mississippi. At the



age of seventeen she gave him a small start in business. Placing $500 in his hands he was told to make his fortune. This sum he invested in drugs and opened a little store at Wesson, a small manufacturing town on the Illinois Central railroad, in Copiah county, Miss.

Becoming dissatisfied with the very limited scope for business afforded in so small a community,—although he made money,—it being impossible to enlarge his business, Mr. Thames closed up his affairs and immigrated to Texas, settling in Taylor, Williamson county, in January, 1883. Before leaving Mississippi, however, Mr. Thames had become interested in one of the fair daughters of old Copiah, and winning her, brought her to share his fortunes in the new home which he should build up for her in Texas. Her name was Cynthia Bennett, a member of one of the oldest and most aristocratic families of Mississippi. They have one little child, Charles Egbert Thames, the light of the houshold. Mr. Thames, upon his arrival at Taylor, purchased property, and immediately begun the sale of drugs. He has prospered, and at present has $10,000 invested in business, which sum he is turning over and over with the prospect of becoming one of our richest, as he is one of the most successful men of the day. In politics he is a staunch Democrat, but has no political aspirations,—preferring to pursue the even tenor of a quiet life. He is a member of the Baptist church; is a Mason, and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

George Preston Finlay.

GALVESTON.

The Hon. George P. Finlay is a fine specimen of intellectual and physical manhood. He is six feet four inches in height, and measures fully up to that standard in mental strength. He is a leading lawyer at one of the finest and strongest bars of the country, that of the courts of Galveston, Texas.

His grandfather and grandmother were natives of North Ireland, and in 1770, they emigrated to this country, and settled in North Carolina. Here, together with a large family they reared, James Finlay, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born. He exhibited the traits of his lineage, Scotch-Irish, for from his youth he was remarkable for enterprise, sound judgment and intrepidity. He fought in the Seminole war, and as a pioneer of civilization, he found a home in Mississippi.

The mother of George P. Finlay was a native of South Carolina, of a revolutionary family. She was a Miss Cada Lewis, before her marriage to James Finlay, daughter of Joel Lewis, a highly respected citizen of Brandon, Mississippi, and a sister of Everett and Hugh Lewis, of Gonzales county.

George P. Finlay has two brothers, Luke W. Finlay, a lawyer, of Memphis, Tennessee, and Oscar E. Finlay, a lawyer, of Graham, Young county, Texas.

George P. Finlay was born in Augusta, Perry county, Mississippi, November 16, 1829. His parents moved to a farm about two miles south of Brandon, Rankin county, Mississippi, the same year, where he was raised and educated. He took a thor-

Truly Yr friend

Geo. P. Finlay

ough collegiate course, and was graduated from Brandon College in the class of 1850. He then entered the law office of E. H. Lombard, Esq., of Brandon, and attended law lectures at the Louisville, Kentucky, Law School, from which he was graduated in 1852.

He taught school for a while, in Mississippi, to obtain the means to settle and commence the practice of his profession in Texas.

He came to Texas in 1853, and settled at Lavaca, Calhoun county, where he was engaged in an extensive practice of law, in partnership with Hon. J. J. Holt, one of the most eminent lawyers in the State, until 1873, when he removed to Galveston.

Geo. P. Finlay was married to Miss Carrie Rea, in Lavaca, November 16, 1854. His wife was a native of Booneville, Missouri, and was born May 13, 1836. She was the daughter of Horsley Rea, who was accidentally killed in 1848, west of San Antonio, while on his way to California, with his family, and Pamelia Ewing, who was the daughter of the Rev. Finis Ewing, the founder of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a sister of United States Senator Ewing, of Illinois, and of Judge Ewing, late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Missouri.

The mother of Mrs. Finlay, Mrs. Pamelia Ewing Rea, died in Austin, Texas, in 1881. Mrs. Carrie Rea Finlay has three living sisters; Mrs. Mary Forbes, who married Robert M. Forbes, a Texas veteran, and member of the Texas Constitutional Convention of 1846, who died in 1887, and his widow now resides with her son-in-law, Colonel Wm. G. Sterrett, at Dallas, Texas; Mrs. Florence Glenn, wife of Major John W. Glenn, of New Orleans, and Mrs. Jessie Evans, wife of Wm. E. Evans, of Galveston, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Finlay have three children: Julia, wife of Hart Little, born August 27, 1854, who has two children, Julia, born in 1882, and George Finlay, born in 1885.

Quitman Finlay, born July 21, 1865, a lawyer practicing in partnership with his father, at Galveston.

Virgilia Octavia Finlay, born March 12, 1870, unmarried.

George P. Finlay was made a Mason in 1854, and became Master of a Lodge of A. F. and A. M., and is now a Knight

Templar. In 1861-2, he was State Senator of the Texas Legislature, representing Victoria county, the Twenty-fourth Senatorial District. He also represented the same district in the Thirteenth Legislature, 1873. He was a member of the House of Representatives, representing Galveston in the sixteenth and seventeenth sessions of the Legislature, 1879 and 1881. He served as Chairman of Judiciary Committee of the Senate in 1873, and Chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives in the sixteenth and seventeenth sessions of 1879 and 1881.

He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Public Schools of Galveston from 1881 to 1887. He organized the system, and is known as the father of the Public Schools of Galveston.

WAR RECORD.

In 1846, George P. Finlay joined the First Mississippi Rifles, the celebrated regiment commanded by Colonel Jefferson Davis, and served through the Mexican war with that regiment.

In 1862, as soon as the Senate adjourned, of which he was a member, and without waiting to serve the second session of the Senate, he volunteered in the Confederate States service, and was commissioned as Captain of a Company in the Sixth Texas infantry, commanded by Colonel Garland and Lieutenant-Colonel Scott Anderson. He was captured with his regiment at Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863, and was confined, first in the prison at Columbus, Ohio, and afterwards at Fort Delaware. He was exchanged at Richmond, Virginia, May, 1863.

He served in Georgia under Generals Bragg and Johnson, and the last year of the war he served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, under General Kirby Smith, as Judge Advocate.

Mr. Finlay, it goes without saying, is a Democrat, and was the nominee of that party for Congress in the Seventh Congressional District of Texas, in 1882, but was defeated.

He was City Attorney for Galveston in 1878, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888 and 1889.

Mr. Finlay, his wife and three children, are members of the Episcopal Church.

He is six feet four inches in height, and has earned the sobriquet of the "Tall Sycamore." His appearance is commanding, and aids in impressing his fine oratory upon his hearers. He has a fair complexion, gray eyes, dark brown hair and beard, now slightly silvered with gray. He has a large head, is full chested, stands straight, a fine open countenance, and intelligent and expressive features. He ranks with the first in his profession, and as a man and citizen he has the esteem and confidence of all who know him. He is genial, courteous and benevolent, and now, with a splendid constitution and robust health, he has promise of many years of usefulness to his family and to his State.

Quitman Finlay was married to Miss Alice Josephine Downs, at Waco, Texas, on the 6th of November, 1889.

R. M. Page.

FORT WORTH.

The subject of this sketch, R. M. Page, of the growing city of Fort Worth, Texas, whose portrait is herewith presented, is a native of old Virginia; and was born near Orange Court House, Orange County, Va., on the banks of the swift-running waters of the historic Rapidan, January 1, 1842. Later on, his parents, R. F. and Sarah W. Page, with others of quite a large family, removed to Greene county, of which Stanardsville, Va., is the seat. It was here he acquired an elementary English course of education, which served to qualify him in a manner for the stubborn conflicts of life, which in warp and woof partake of the real nature of knightly tourneys and battles hotly waged for the many prizes to be won. Viewed in the light of his hard-won successes, considering the narrowness of his early training, Mr. Page may, with sincere and unaffected pride, point to his career and record as substantial evidence of the fact of his being a man of affairs, alike shrewd and keenly observant, and withal one of ostensibly superior merit. To an ambition to forge ahead and achieve vantage-ground in commercial life, is due in no small degree whatever of fortune he enjoys. Habits of industry, economy and sobriety, have been to him as he claims, no mean aids and props in helping to achieve important triumphs, and in assisting to garner up and preserve their beneficent fruits. A religious regard for and the observance in strictness, of sound principles of business, and the contraction of simple habits of life has, as may be imagined, held sway, as it were, over his

Faithfully Yours
R. M. Page.

mind, and guided his energies in the acquisition of his large fortune. As a result, he is now in the enjoyment of a princely income, which secures to him a life of luxurious ease and cloyless independence. Unaided by the accidents of fortune or adventitious circumstances, he may be fairly cited as exemplifying in his business methods and habits, what, truly is possible of attainment at the hands of the aspiring and resolute young men of the rising generation. In view of his broad acquirements in divers fields of useful knowledge, he is justly esteemed the architect of his own fortune; and is rightly racked off and grouped with that remarkable galaxy of pushing, aggressive busy-bodies, most fittingly entitled the world over "self-made men." Confessedly, to this class of stalwart organizers, mankind is largely indebted for that foresight, and energy of mind which inaugurates wholesome innovations and blazes the way for each advance step in the direction of the development of the world's boundless material resources.

The Pages of the "Old Dominion," whose numerical strength make them appear almost ubiquitous, and whose pleasant and hospitable homes are to be found dotting and beautifying the most favored sections of the grand old State, can boast an ancestry of which they may well feel proud. It has been said by some of our best writers that Virginian society was but, in its early stages and mature development, a continuation of the most cultivated society of old England. The most gifted of the ancestral progenitors of this family acted and bore a leading and conspicuous part in the heroic struggle and protracted war for independence. In the crises of her fate, Virginia, ever renowned as being the fairest of the fair, the proudest of the proud, and the bravest of the brave, gladly welcomed such around her council fires. Diligent inquiry discovers, that stations the most exalted, involving the most sacred trusts and the highest honors, were bestowed upon such by the suffrages of their countrymen, in recognition of meritorious services. At the outbreak of the civil war the subject of this sketch was sojourning in Saline county, Mo. Hostilities being begun his instincts naturally led him to enter the Confederate service, in which he enlisted as a private. It was not ordained, however, that he should remain and serve

as such very long. His manly bearing as a soldier did not pass unnoticed, as the sequel reveals. In recognition of valuable services rendered Maj.-Gen. Jno. S. Marmaduke, as a bold and daring scout and for other soldierly conduct, he was singled out by him as one pre-eminently worthy of promotion; and, was accordingly commissioned to recruit and organize a company for the regular service. The dispatch with which this task was set about and accomplished, is much to his credit, and argued well his possession of the highest qualities of a recruiting officer. To his credit in the main was due the organization of Company "A" 10th Missouri Cavalry, C. S. Army, of which he was elected Captain. The conspicuous eminence of the army of Missouri, in all essential virtues which makes for the honor of American manhood, in the rare union of the attributes of fortitude, hardy endurance of privations, daring and courage, is known of all men, and is but simply the fruitage of duty well and heroically performed. The war being fought to an issue, Capt. R. M. Page repaired to Memphis, Tennessee, at which place he engaged in the produce and commission business, which he prosecuted for several years with moderate success. In the summer of 1874, he came to Texas and located at McKinney, at which place he embarked in the lumber business, very much to his profit, with a cash capital of $6,000. As he prospered, a new horizon and a larger field for venture opened before him. He saw the policy of vigorously undertaking new enterprises; and, under the spur of impulses generated, established lumber yards at various other eligible points within the State; seven in all being the number of his plant. Thus he began to feather his nest and to rapidly accumulate under a wise conduct of his extensive enterprises, much additional capital, and to prepare the way for real estate ventures of most singular good luck and fortune. Thus too, was builded the scaffolding from which as from a Pisgah he could behold, not only his advantages, but likewise the virtues and emoluments of the prosperous business of banking. The causes which have most contributed to Capt. Page's pre-eminence in the highest walks of business life and existence, have been outlined above. Today he walks proudly erect, one of the most upright and respected bankers and men of affairs to

be met with anywhere within the borders of our imperial State. His investment in the three lines, viz.: lumber, real estate and banking, represent as the outcome of his sleepless vigilance and toilsome labors, the handsome sum of $750,000 capital. He is known to be a confirmed and incorrigible old bachelor, much devoted to his extensive library and an admirer of clean, clever little children, which he regrets, as he informs us, are awful scarce. In politics he is a simon-pure Democrat; and, while disowning the profession of the politician, he sometimes by way of diversion, employs his leisure moments in writing racy, crisp and breezy articles on current political topics, for the press. He accepts as embodying the soul of wisdom, the advice given the youth of Athens by the author of the oration on the crown—Demosthenes—that it was best to eschew politics as a profession. He likewise bears nobly in mind the characterization of public life by the barefooted philosopher of Athens—Socrates—"That it was but a den of wild beasts." His life embodies a lesson and points a moral which may and should be well and profitably pondered and studied.

133284

Hon. R. L. Fulton.

GALVESTON.

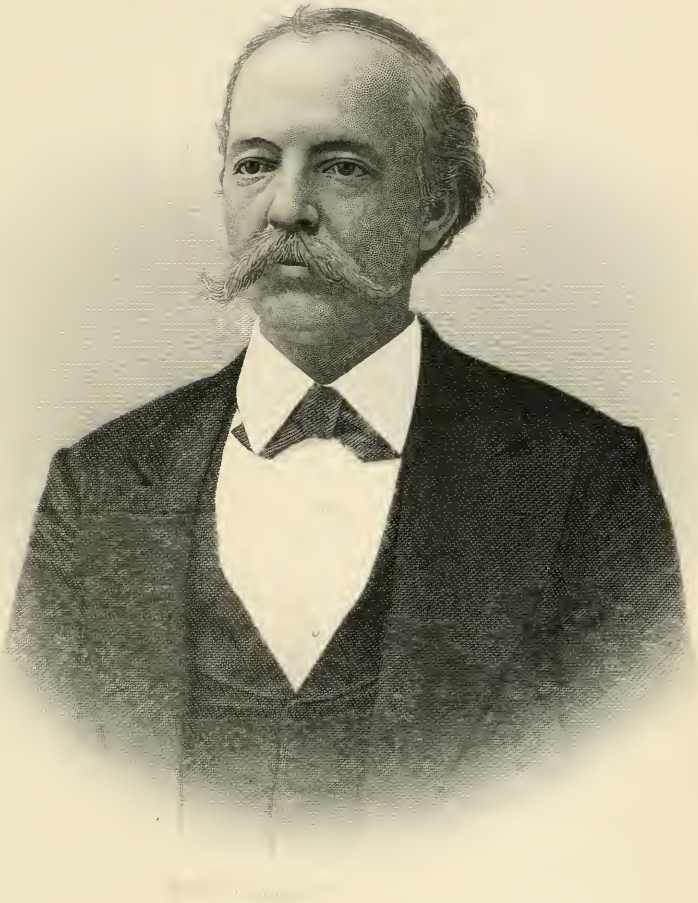
In reviewing the record of the lives of successful men of the day and generation in which we live, it is interesting to the writer of such sketches to note from how many standpoints we must consider what may, and what may not be regarded as a successful career, and what is most worthy in such records of preservation, in order that we may present a true photograph of the character and achievements of the subjects of such sketches.

This is peculiarly the case in undertaking the task of inditing, with any consideration for brevity, the political and official life of the subject of this sketch, the Hon. R. L. Fulton, of Galveston, Texas.

From the volumes of matter, in the way of newspaper clippings, carefully pasted in well-bound scrap books, it would be an easy matter to compile a voluminous history of interesting events of more than a quarter of a century, with which he has been a prominent actor; but to condense such a volume into a short biographical sketch, and at the same time preserve every feature of the strong characteristics of his life, is next to impossible.

Roger Lawson Fulton was born in Randolph county, Georgia, in 1839. His father, James H. Fulton, who died when the subject of this sketch was only four years old, was an educator of note in Georgia.

The death of his father left the responsibility of rearing and educating nine children upon his mother, Mary E. Fulton, with



Yours truly,
R. L. Fulton

only limited means, but she was a woman of extraordinary energy and strong common sense, and she so wisely managed her small means as to give to each of her children a fair education, and to send them forth fairly equipped for the battle of life. Her high character and indomitable purpose seemed to have been impressed upon her offspring, and her influence over them was irresistible up to the time of her death, which did not occur until she was past four score years of age. She died respected and beloved not only by her offspring, but by all who knew her.

The eldest brother of the family, Thomas H. Fulton, removed to Texas in 1852, and settled at Lockhart, Caldwell county, and engaged extensively in mercantile pursuits. Six years later (1858), R. L. Fulton, the subject of this sketch, then only nineteen years of age, by his elder brother's request, joined him in Texas and assisted him in business.

Being, however, in delicate health, and finding sedentary pursuits incompatible with a preconceived spirit of adventure, (which manifested itself before his leaving Georgia in his attaching himself to an expedition that had for its object the dislodging of the Indian Chief Billy Bowlegs from his jungle, in the Florida-Indian war), he concluded that inasmuch as the Mexican bandit Cortina, with a large force of Mexicans, was invading Texas, near Brownsville, to join Col. ("Old Rip") Ford, who was raising a force to drive them from Texas soil.

Cortina, upon the advance of the Texas forces, retired into Mexico, and young Fulton, soon after, with ten gallant and adventurous young men, who had accompanied this expedition, went on horseback by way of El Paso, into Mexico, Arizona and New Mexico, and spent eleven months in those countries, encountering many dangers and difficulties, both from roving bands of Mexicans, and tribes of warlike Apache Indians, in one of which battles twenty odd Indians were killed, and young Fulton was shot through the thigh, with an arrow, from which he still carries an honorable scar.

Ascertaining, while in Arizona, that the Civil War, between the North and South, was in progress, he hastened to his home in Caldwell county, Texas, and joined a cavalry company in the Confederate States service, in which he was chosen a Lieutenant.

Later on he was elected a Captain, and his command being sent to Louisiana, to meet the threatened advance of General Banks into Texas, he saw hard service in that campaign, in which he had two horses shot from under him, and was highly complimented by the officers in command, both for his courage and devotion to duty.

After the surrender (or "Breakup") of the Trans-Mississippi forces, congregated at Houston, Texas, many excesses were committed in Houston by the disbanded Confederate soldiers, half starved and desperate at the result of the struggle in which they had been so long engaged; but Captain Fulton kept his Company together, and using them as a police force, guarded the persons and property of the citizens until every straggling soldier had left the city.

After giving each of his company an honorable discharge, and bidding each of them a sad farewell, he returned to Lockhart, where he again engaged in commercial pursuits, until the latter part of 1867, when he went to Galveston, where he has since resided.

Finding in Galveston many of his old soldier friends, with whom he was a prime favorite, he soon became the leader of the young Democracy of the Southern section of the State, and in 1869 he was put forward by that party as a candidate for Congress of the Galveston district. Nearly every newspaper in the district advocated his claims for the position, but owing to the fact that several other candidates of the same political faith came into the contest, which jeopardized the success of the Democratic party, and threatened the election of an extreme Republican to Congress, Captain Fulton, although the aknowledged favorite, withdrew from the contest for the purpose of securing harmony in the Democratic ranks. Other candidates, on the Democratic side, refusing to follow his disinterested example, caused the election of a Republican in the District.

Upon his withdrawal as a candidate for Congress, a strong pressure was brought to bear upon him by the press and people of the State, to become the Democratic Standard bearer for Governor of Texas, but he steadfastly refused upon the ground that

his experience in public affairs was too limited to justify his entering upon such a contest.

Having been, for some years, a writer of acknowledged ability, in some of the leading newspapers of the country, he was, in 1872, employed by Col. Willard Richardson, proprietor of the Galveston News, the leading Democratic paper of Texas, if not of the South, as one of the editors of that paper, and continued in that position until he was nominated by the Democracy of Galveston as a candidate for Mayor, when he sent in his resignation, claiming in that document that he regarded his candidacy for the most important office within the gift of the people, as incompatible with the duties that devolved upon him as an impartial chronicler and commentator of current events in a first-class newspaper.

During his connection with the Galveston News, Capt. Fulton waged a merciless and exterminating war against corruption, both in high and low places, and it was not to be expected that the corporations, combinations and rings that had their grip upon the throats of the people, would submit to his election, if fair or foul means could be sufficiently invoked to prevent it.

All that money could do to accomplish his defeat was done; not only did his enemies induce a man, who was a delegate in the Convention that unanimously nominated him, to become a candidate against him, but by a fabulous expenditure of money induced the Republicans to nominate their candidate against him.

Because of his late warfare in the News, on capitalistic "rings" in Galveston, his enemies undertook, in the press and otherwise, to make it appear that Captain Fulton was a communist and agrarian by principle, and was seeking to array the poor against the rich, to the detriment of the established order of things, and to the damage of the welfare of the country.

Notwithstanding the falsity of these charges, unsustained by a single utterance he had ever made, they had a certain effect on the more conservative voting elements of the city, and together with the countless thousands of dollars that were spent to debauch voters and judges of election, resulted in his being counted out by twelve votes. The frauds perpetrated, in the vote and the count, became the by-word of all honest citizens,

and not even the enemies of Captain Fulton had the hardihood to dispute that he was elected, though he was robbed for two years of the fruits of his well merited victory.

Two years later Captain Fulton was again nominated for Mayor, and although the same influences were used against him, and he was opposed by such a popular candidate as Ex-Governor F. R. Lubbock, he was triumphantly elected, by a majority of twenty-five hundred and thirty-three votes.

In his appointment to office he brought confusion upon his enemies, by appointing such men as forbid the thought that he was imbued with any other than patriotic principles, in his aspirations for place and power. For instance, he nominated for City Collector, his opponent for the nomination, Ex-Governor F. R. Lubbock; for City Engineer, General Braxton Bragg; and for City Attorney, Ex-Congressman and Ex-Supreme Judge A. H. Willie, and others of almost equal repute to fill all the other offices.

With such heads of departments, it was next to impossible for the administration to be otherwise than successful. At its beginning, city scrip was being hawked about the streets at fifty cents on the dollar; at its close all the city's promises to pay were paid at par by the city treasurer. At its beginning the sanitary condition of the city was a stench in the nostrils of the community; at its close, two years later, it was acknowledged by press and people to be better than was ever before known. And so it was in every other department of the city government.

But in other respects he came into office at a fortunate time; at a time when he had an opportunity to do Galveston, Texas and the South, great good by cultivating amicable relations with Northern capitalists and people. In 1875 he received an invitation from the Mayor of Boston to accept the hospitalities of the city during the celebration of the centennial of the battle of Bunker Hill.

He visited Boston and participated with great credit, as shown by clippings from the daily press, in all of the festivities of that extraordinary occasion, and at the conclusion of the celebration, by invitation of the Mayors of New Haven, New York, Philadelphia and other great cities, he was the official guest of

many of the largest cities in the country, and by his popular manners, his intelligence and his broad, patriotic views he did much to allay the bitter jealousies and animosities engendered by the war, and invite capital and emigration to the South.

He also in accordance with a resolution of the City Council of Galveston, which resolution recites the fact of his accomplishing much good by a former trip North, visited Philadelphia and was a guest of the city authorities of that City of Brotherly Love, during the Centennial Celebration of 1876, and again by invitation of the Mayors, before mentioned, he re-visited with his family, and was the guest of the cities he had formerly visited.

The complimentary mentions of Mayor Fulton, by the press of New York, Philadelphia, Boston, New Haven, etc., during his sojourn in the North and East, of which his plethoric scrap-book gives abundant proof, is satisfactory evidence of the creditable manner in which he discharged the delicate duties of representing properly, in these centres of wealth, culture and population, the best elements of the sentiment and manhood of Texas and the South.

Upon the expiration of the term of his office, his friends desired that he might again submit his name to the Democratic Convention for a renomination; but he declined to do so, insisting that if the people at large, without regard to political considerations, desired to retain his services, they could do so at the ballot-box, but not through convention manipulations.

Notwithstanding this determination, and the subsequent action of the Democratic Convention, in nominating a most unexceptionable candidate for the position, and the fact of another ex-Mayor running for the office on the Independent ticket, quite a large number of his old friends, regardless of the fact of the certain election of the Democratic nominee, voted for him on election day, as a testimonial of their unwavering confidence and esteem.

* * * * * * *

While the speculating element of the people of Galveston—those who desired to use the city government to further their own selfish schemes for plundering the honest tax-payers of their legitimate possessions—were delighted to see Mayor Fulton re-

tired from the head of the city government, a great number of the best citizens deplored the event, for the reason that they knew him to be the personification of honesty, and that he would permit no jobbery in the administration as long as he could prevent it.

In all the wicked war of villification and misrepresentation that had been waged against him, by those whose dishonest schemes he had exposed and thwarted, no person or newspaper had ever had the hardihood to so much as insinuate that he was wanting in personal honesty or official integrity.

It is not surprising, therefore, that at the next succeeding election, a large number of persons, who desired to have at the head of the city government a man above suspicion, should seek to induce Captain Fulton to again permit the use of his name for the office.

But he declined for the reason that he knew that the honest elements were not sufficiently solidified to contend with the sinister influences that were at work to get certain legislation of doubtful validity through the council, that it was known Captain Fulton would oppose, to the bitterest extremity, in the event of his election.

For the same reason he was unsuccessful, two years later, in overcoming the adverse tide of "ring" manipulation; but in 1883 —six years after the ending of his first term of office—the honest masses becoming again disgusted with the methods of successive administrations, called in thunder tones for Captain Fulton to again come to the rescue, which he did; and he was elected by nine hundred and eighty-four majority, in spite of the vast amount of money spent to accomplish his defeat.

In 1885, two years later, another similar fight was made against him, and such frauds practiced at the ballot-box, through a lavish use of money, as to cause every honest Gavestonian's face to blush with shame. Fraud triumphed, however, for only a short season, (one month), when it was overthrown by an honest election, and Mayor Fulton was again re-elected, by a majority of eight hundred and twenty-five votes.

In 1887, two years later, another effort was made, by the same influences, to overthrow the "Old Reliable," as Mayor Fulton

has come to be called, but it was no use, as he was again re-elected by eleven hundred and forty-six plurality—three candidates being in the field against him.

And again in 1889, with two formidable candidates in the field against him, he was re-elected by a plurality vote of eight hundred and fifty-three, and a majority vote of three hundred and forty-seven over both of his opponents.

Should he live to serve out his present term, it will be ten years he has served as Mayor of the largest and wealthiest city in Texas—a position second in honor, perhaps, only to the Governorship of the State—and when it is considered that four out of five of these terms have been *consecutive*, and by increasing majorities, it will give some idea of the strong hold he has upon the confidence, esteem and affection of the citizens of Galveston.

And it would be interesting, just here, to consider the peculiar characteristic of this "*man of the people*," and find, if we can, the secret of the power that he has shown himself able, at all times, to exercise over his fellow-citizens, for the betterment of local self-government and the general welfare of the people.

It certainly cannot be claimed by any one that the influence he has shown himself able to wield comes from the lavish use of money, for it is known to every one in Galveston, and to people generally elsewhere, that Mayor Fulton has been a poor man ever since he entered public life.

Nor has he ever been patronized, in his political undertakings, by the wealthy and powerful of Galveston, or elsewhere, for the reason that all who know him are perfectly aware that he cannot be induced, for any consideration, to do the bidding of any person, company or corporation, in his official capacity, unless he conscientiously believes that what is asked for is for the benefit of the community at large.

If proof of this is wanted, it can be had, in abundance, by a perusal of his many able veto messages that have been written and published from time to time, during his many terms of office, all of which breathe the same spirit of adherence to the political motto he has always acted upon as a public man—"The greatest good to the greatest number of honest and law-abiding citizens,"

And it is doubtless to his firm and undeviating adherence to this principle, in political and official life, that he owes most of the success he has attained in public affairs, as well as his long continued popularity with all classes of good citizens in Texas.

It is his pride and his boast, that fortune so cast his lot that he was compelled, in his boyhood and youth, to work hard in the cotton and corn fields of his native State, at all times that he was not attending school, and it is to the experiences of this early training, and his mother's fortitude and example under adverse fortune, that he attributed largely the sympathy he has always felt, and expressed, for the toiling millions whose future, for weal or for woe, so greatly depends upon the statesmanship of the law-makers of this and other goverments of the world.

It was the strong sympathy, so often expressed in his public utterences, through the press and otherwise, that brought down upon his devoted head, from the hirelings of capitalistic power, the imputation that his political views were of a communistic and agrarian tendency, and that his utterances on this subject were the conceptions and the voicings of the demagogue.

In defending himself against such a charge, he, in 1879, in an open letter addressed to parties who had written to him upon the subject, so eloquently vindicated himself, in the estimation of all just-minded men, that a biographical sketch of his life would scarcely be complete without giving a brief extract from this letter. It is as follows:

"Whatever political *issue* I have attempted to make, in Galveston, was *not* that of 'labor against capital,' but the more comprehensive one of '*honest* against *dishonest* methods' of transacting official and other public business. And in my efforts in that behalf—in organizing the forces to carry out my views of political duty—neither the wealth of the man, the poverty of the man, the nationality of the man nor the *occupation* of the man, has had anything to do with the estimate I placed upon him, as a factor of the body politic.

"The question with me was, whether or not he was in favor of the perpetuation of the rule of a corrupt, speculating 'ring,' who were adding to their ill-gotten wealth by dishonest methods of transacting official, and other public business? If yea, I wished

no further political fellowship with him. If nay, then I desired to have him as a political ally, whether he was rich or poor, learned or unlearned.

"This is my political creed—this is the kind of demagogue I am, if demagoguery you can call it—this is the extent of my communistic sentiments—and this is the 'head and front of my offending' against the *capitalists* of Galveston."

It is needless to say, that while this letter has a local application—was addressed especially to a Galveston constituency—it is broad enough in its scope to include the whole universe, inasmuch as it is a public warning to all whom it may concern, that the author of it is at war with corruption, both in and out of office, in whatever position he may be placed; and his subsequent career, as the official head of the Galveston city government, proves, to a demonstration, that however well entrenched the enemies of honest government may have been, they have been driven from their stronghold, and forced to an unconditional surrender.

But the influence of Captain Fulton as a public man has not been confined to his connection with the city government of Galveston. It has been his good fortune to fill many places of honor and trust, and always with fidelity to his constituency. He has been chosen as a delegate to almost every Democratic State Convention held since the war, over some of which he has had the honor to preside, and in others has occupied positions on the Committee on Platforms and Resolutions, and at others placed on the State Executive Committee, and at all was an influential factor in shaping the policy of the Democratic party of the State.

He has also, as the representative of the city, filled for eight years the position of Wharf Company Director, and a Director in the City Railroad Company, and for over six years was a Trustee in the Public Free Schools of Galveston. He has also been, for six years, the President of the Board of Health of Galveston, and, for some time, a Trustee of the Texas Medical College and Hospital, all of which positions have given him a great knowledge of men and affairs.

The fame and popularity of Mayor Fulton is not confined to Galveston, or, for that matter, to the State of Texas. Considering the fact that he has never held a State or National office, he

is, perhaps, better known throughout Texas than any other public man; and it is doubtful if there are any in Texas (who have not attained to higher official stations) who are more widely known outside of the State. If space permitted, we could give abundant proof of this fact, from letters and telegrams sent to him from the leading public men throughout the United States, congratulating him upon his several elections as Mayor of Galveston, as well as by the great number of complimentary editorial mentions he has received from the leading newspapers of the country, during his public career, which have been submitted for our inspection for such use as we might deem proper, but we must content ourselves with quoting from two leading newspapers— one representing the sentiment of the industrial classes of Texas, and the other the opinion entertained of Mayor Fulton by those with whom he came in contact while a delegate representing Galveston at the Deep Water Convention, at Denver, in 1888.

The Texas Farmer, published at Dallas, Texas, is, to all intents and purposes, the organ of the farmers of the State, and especially so of the Grangers and Patrons of Husbandry.

During the time its editorial management was under the direction of Captain J. F. Fuller, of Belton, Texas, who was at the time also the traveling orator of the Patrons of Husbandry, that gentleman, as the editor of the Farmer, wrote and published the following, as representing the views of the farmers of the State of Texas:

"MEN OF MARK.

"Honorable John H. Reagan cheerfully admits that he has an ambition to become Governor of Texas. This is not strange, when we remember that such men as Hon. Barnett Gibbs aspire to the same honor. The wisest of our wise men might justly feel proud to occupy the executive office of so great a State, and, judging from the material politicians sometimes suggest for the head of State affairs, it would not be presumptuous for any well informed, practical minded citizen to aspire to such an honor.

"But if the Farmer wanted to name a man for the next Governor of Texas, and it may as well as others, have a weakness

that way, there is one name we would suggest—the very synonym of official honor and personal integrity. A man who, in his official career, has done more to reform abuses, expose fraud and vindicate the rights of his fellow citizens, than any man in the State. Possessing to an eminent degree those high qualities of mind and heart that fit a man for executive duties in these days of political flunkyism, his administration would mark an epoch in the annals of Texas history that would at once become the pride of the Lone Star State, and enshrine his name in the affections of his countrymen. Passing through the war with distinction for his brave and generous soldierly qualities, and in the civil service, having evinced those high qualities and civic virtues, moral courage and devotion to principle, he is conspicuously marked as the man of the hour, distinguished in many particulars above his fellows. To mention him is simply to record the name of Hon. R. L. Fulton, Mayor of the city of Galveston. We know no man in the broad limits of Texas more eminently fitted for executive honors and duties than Mr. Fulton. Schooled on the farm in early life to economical habits, and trained in the severe ordeal as Galveston's executive in its conflict with rings and fraudulent intrigues to despoil the city and rob its people, he stands the embodiment of courageous manhood and devotion to duty. Mayor Fulton does not, so far as we know, aspire to gubernatorial honors, and he will not, perhaps, thank us for this notice; they may never be bestowed upon him, and the Farmer but little hopes to be influential in such an issue; but his name belongs not alone to Galveston, but to all Texas, and as a friend to the common people, an unyielding advocate of the greatest good to the greatest number; as an upholder of honest government, an economical expenditure of public money, we exercise the right to mention him as a friend to his race, as an honest man, possessing a strong, vigorous intellect, and a shrewd political sagacity that mark him as one of the most useful public men of the day."

In 1888, Mayor Fulton, with other leading men of Galveston, went as delegates to the Deep Water Convention, at Fort Worth, and a few months later to an Inter-State Deep Water Convention, held at Denver, Colorado, where they met and became ac-

quainted with many of the leading men of all the States and Territories west of the Mississippi.

To show what kind of an impression Mayor Fulton makes upon those with whom he comes in contact, on such occasions, and the reputation he bears outside of the State in which he lives, it is only necessary to quote a brief but significant editorial mention of him, in the Denver (Colorado) News, on the occasion of his fifth election to the Mayoralty, in June, 1889. It is as follows:

"Hon. R. L. Fulton has been re-elected Mayor of Galveston, and enters upon his fifth term. It is seldom that a municipal officer receives so magnificent an indorsement at the hands of the people. In this instance, however, the News is glad to remark that the indorsement is fully deserved. Mayor Fulton is one of the most capable of the public men of Texas, or of the entire Southwest, for that matter. He is a man of high personal character, rare executive ability and fine business capacity. Furthermore, he is a gentleman of courtly manners, a brilliant conversationalist, and a most agreeable companion. He has not only given Galveston an honest, capable and well ordered administration, but has been active in forwarding all the great enterprises in which the city is interested, and on which her future so much depends. Galveston is fortunate in possessing so excellent an official, and in having the good sense to retain him in the difficult position he has so long and so worthily filled."

Captain Fulton was married, October 7, 1870, to Miss Mary Eliza Newby, a daughter of Mrs. S. B. White, with whom he had been acquainted since her early girlhood.

He is the father of four children—two boys and two girls. Walter, the eldest, was born July 4, 1871. Ernest, was born August 22, 1872. Minnie, was born January 11, 1874. Nellie, was born April 9, 1878.

Captain Fulton is about six feet in height, weighs about one hundred and seventy-five pounds, has hair and mustache that were originally as black as jet, but is prematurely gray; is fifty years of age, is an Odd-Fellow, a member of the order of the Knights of Pythias and Chosen Friends.

His scrap-book, from which most of this biographical sketch

has been compiled, is filled with the most complimentary notices of his career, from his boyhood to the present time, but want of space has compelled us to leave out much that it would be necessary to publish in order that full justice might be done to his fame, both at home and abroad.

Edward Christian.

AUSTIN.

The lives of quiet and unassuming men are often more beneficial in example to those that come after them, than the biography of prominent and popular heroes. In the quiet walks of life men of sterling virtues and most consistent character are to be found. It is there that all the virtues that adorn humanity grow to the greatest perfection and leave a model worthy of emulation.

The late Edward Christian was neither a very reserved nor aggressive man. He was quiet and unassuming, but when necessary he displayed a force of character and individuality that did not surprise those who knew him best. He was emphatically the architect of his own character and fortune, and he built at an early age upon principle, and in all his life he never swerved right or left, one way or the other, from that settled and fixed rule of honesty and fair dealing with all men; and his word, in a community in which he passed the large part of his business life, was at all times as good as his bond, and that, whether in adversity or prosperity, was as good as gold.

He was the son of Judge John Christian, and his mother, Nannie Christian, was a Miss Patterson. His family are of Scotch-English descent. The family belonged to that large family of Christians of Virginia. Edward Christian was born at Appomattox Court House, Va., January 10, 1833. The family removed from there when Edward was only nine years of age, to the neighborhood of Montgomery, Ala., where both of his par-

ents died within a few weeks of each other, when Edward was left to his own resources, with a number of brothers and sisters. One of his brothers taught school near there, and he obtained from him as good an English education as possible for an earnest sprightly boy to obtain in one year.

At twelve years of age he apprenticed himself to a carpenter, and manifested such natural mechanical talent that when he was sixteen years of age, he was placed by the man to whom he had apprenticed himself, as foreman at the head of an extensive establishment. In addition to his mechanical skill he had established a character for honesty, industry and trustworthiness that promoted him over men of mature years. He conducted himself and the business to the entire satisfaction and profit of his employer.

After serving his time with his employer, he met with another carpenter of industrious habits and good character, Simon Loomis.

They came to the new State of Texas, in 1852, first striking Bastrop, where they resided only a few months, when they came the same year to Austin and formed the partnership firm so well known thereafter as Loomis & Christian, builders and lumber dealers. This business they carried on with varying fortunes until the war notes of 1861 startled the country, and Edward Christian answered the call of the Governor of Texas and volunteered in the Confederate States service, in Company G, Sixteenth Texas Infantry. As a soldier he discharged his duties with the same conscientious fidelity that he had done as a citizen.

He participated in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry.

When the war closed and his company was disbanded, Mr. E. Christian, who had dissolved the partnership, Mr. Loomis remaining in Austin to settle up their business, again entered into partnership with Mr. Loomis. Their extensive shop had been burned, and they commenced again without means, but by prudence and industry they soon rehabilitated their fallen fortunes and made money.

In the meantime, on the 7th day of April, 1875, Edward Christian was married to Matilda Horst, a daughter of Louis

Horst, an old and wealthy citizen of Austin, who had settled in this place in 1836.

The fruits of this marriage were three children. Nannie, the eldest, is fifteen years of age (Nov., 1889). She is petite, with a face resembling her father's. She has brown hair, a bright, grey eye and very intelligent features. She is very bright, intellectually, and advanced beyond her years. Her precocity is manifested not only in her studies, but in her attention to her mother and her ladylike entertainment of her guests.

Maggie, eleven years of age, is a brunette, with remarkably beautiful black eyes. She is developing musical talent.

Edward L. Christian is a boy five years of age, active and sprightly.

Mrs. Christian is a native of Austin, having been born there April 28, 1843. She is in the meridian of life, and devotes herself to the care and education of her children, being a very domestic woman.

Mr. Christian died in Austin on the 14th day of April, 1888. No man was more universally lamented than Edward Christian. He was a just, generous and good man. No one ever complained of him who had a business transaction with him. He was domestic in his habits, loving with great kindness his family, his home, his friends and his neighbors. He was not a member of any church, but an attendant of the Presbyterian church. He was, however, a moral, religious man, and his children were taught the cardinal principles of the Christian religion. He was a man of sound judgment and of general intelligence.

He was a member of the Odd Fellow Lodge of this city, a member of the Board of Trustees of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and the Vice President of the City National Bank of Austin. He was a public spirited man and took great interest in all city improvements and the architectural beauty of the city.

He was about five feet ten inches in height; compactly built weighing about 200 pounds. He had an open, cheerful face, with mild, intelligent features.

Mr. Christian had a great deal of unostentatious energy and purpose in life, and commencing as a boy, without anything, he built himself up a fortune and a high social and business char-

acter in a community notable for energy and intelligence. He did it without parade and self-assertion, and solely upon a solid character, built on a solid foundation of principles.

He died and was followed to his grave by the best people of the city and county. His character was without reproach. His charities were unknown to the public, but to the poor and the needy his purse was ever open. He was regarded as one of the substantial men of Austin, and his memory will long live green and pleasant in that city.

Charles P. Vance.

TAYLOR.

Charles P. Vance is a son of D. and S. Vance, of North Carolina and Kentucky. He is related to the celebrated Vance family of North Carolina, and to the wife of Andrew Jackson. He was born in Grant county, Kentucky, February 21, 1828. He received a good English education in Alabama and Texas, and came to Texas in September, 1846, settling in Houston county, where he resided only one year. He then removed to Williamson county with his family, and resided near Austin all of 1847–8. Here his employment was of the humblest character, but it illustrates the disposition of the man, and shows the indomitable determination to stop at no obstacle in the way of his success in life; he drove an ox wagon for wages. In 1850 he began merchandizing on a small scale in Burleson county. In 1852 he went to Washington county, where he was at one time a partner of A. M. Dodd.

Mr. Vance now has $50,000 invested in lands and real estate.

In 1851, during his residence there, he was County Commissioner of Burleson county; served in that capacity four years; was at one time (in 1851) Deputy Postmaster at Lexington, Burleson county; served as Notary Public two terms in Williamson county.

Mr. Vance was a member of Moran's battery of State troops during the war.

He was married in early life in Hopkins county, Kentucky, to Mrs. A. D. L. Simons. He has three living children, to wit: his

daughter, Sallie, is the wife of Mr. McCarty, a member of the firm of J. A. Simons & McCarty; J. A. Simons being his stepson; J. T. Vance, a merchant at Lexington, Ky.; and R. S. Vance, cashier of the Wise County National Bank.

In politics, Mr. Vance is an active Democrat. He takes a part in the local political campaigns, and aids in the canvass for the Democratic ticket.

He is a member of the Christian church, and is a Mason.

He is now retired from active business, and is living on and enjoying his well-earned means. Of this he gives with an open hand to the deserving poor, and is a friend in need and in deed to the schools and churches. He has been mainly instrumental in the founding of more than one church. He is also a public-spirited man, engaging with zeal in any scheme or project which he is convinced is calculated to promote the advancement and welfare of his section or the State at large. To this end he has raised large sums of money to encourage the extension of railroads to his town—Taylor. In order to secure the extension of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad to Taylor, he purchased with his own means, sixteen miles of the right-of-way which constituted an obstacle. For the extension of the Taylor, Bastrop & Houston railroad, he bought the right of way to the county line. He raised money to build the only school house in the town of Lexington, Texas. One of the subjects upon which Mr. Vance takes strong ground and an active interest is "Prohibition." The large majority by which the town of Taylor was carried "for the amendment," (providing for local option and prohibition), was due in a great measure to his active participation in the canvass.

There is a fact in his life which is significant; that, notwithstanding his long life, and intimate and often complicated business relations with all sorts of men, he never found it necessary to sue but one man; and equally remarkable is the fact that he was never sued. The profession of law would suffer in one of its main branches if there were many men similarly constituted.

Mr. Vance is fifty-eight years old. He has dark hair and eyes, the former being tinged with the frosts of time, and he is

tall and erect, carrying himself with the dignity and elasticity of one on whose shoulders half the number of years are rested. He is justly regarded as one of the foremost men of the time, and is much esteemed as a citizen.

Dillard Rucker Fant.

GOLIAD.

For some years after the civil war Texas offered the best field for enterprise to men of push, energy and sound judgment, and many men who came out of the war without a dollar, had the sagacity and foresight to take advantage of the opportunities offered and succeeded in a few years in accumulating fortunes.

The men best adapted to the kind of business that promised success were what is known as "self-made-men." Such men have a keenness of perception and self-reliance that triumphs over difficulties before which others with more educational methods would stand appalled.

Such is the character, and such was the training of the subject of this biography, Dillard Rucker Fant, of Goliad, Goliad county, Texas.

He is the son of William A. and Mary A. Fant. William A. Fant held the office of County Judge of Goliad county for many years, and was a most respectable and trusted citizen of that county.

Dillard Rucker Fant was born July 27, 1841, in Anderson, South Carolina, but was removed to Texas with his father and family in 1852, the family settling in Goliad, Goliad county, when he was quite a youth. He received a limited education in the English branches, at Goliad, which, at that time was rather in advance of other places in the State in educational facilities; but early endowed with a desire to become an active business man, this youth did not avail himself of these advantages by

prosecuting his studies to a thorough education, but having an eager and retentive mind and memory, he obtained a larger and more profitable fund of information than is contained in books, by association with intelligent men, and whetted by contact with others in the business affairs to which his ambition soon led him.

Mr. Fant followed the example of some of our distinguished statesmen, and commenced business as the driver and helmsman of a "prairie schooner," or in other words, an ox team drawing a freight wagon between Indianola, then an important Texas port, and Goliad. In this occupation he soon discovered the methods and the facilities offered by a new country for an enterprising and industrious man to accumulate a fortune; but just about the time he was in condition by reason of maturity of judgment to branch out in trade the war came on, and he volunteered in the service of the Confederate States government, enlisting in Company "K," Twenty-first Texas regiment, under the command of Colonel Carter, who subsequently commanded the brigade. He attained the rank of Orderly Sergeant in his company in which he served until the close of the war.

When he returned to Goliad he found he would have to commence life over again, and this time as before, with nothing but honest industry and a good name as a capital.

D. R. Fant married Lucy A. Hodges, daughter of Colonel Jack Hodges, who came from Mississippi to Texas in 1838. The fruit of that marriage was a family of eleven children, only one of whom, an infant daughter, Lucy, of ten days of age, have they lost.

The following are still living to-wit: George N., Virginia B., Dillard R., jr., Ophie, Robert W., Evans G., Lucile, Agnes M., Cooper and Sullivan.

The first year after the war and also the first after his marriage, he commenced farming, but soon enlarged his business to raising, purchasing, selling and trading in stock, and since 1869, he has been an extensive driver and shipper of cattle and horses, with ranches in Idaho, Nebraska, Dakota and Wyoming, and at present in the Indian Territory.

He has been very successful in driving stock North, never losing over three per cent. in any winter, which is attributable

to his personal attention to his stock, and extraordinary care taken of his herds.

Mr. Fant has had several contracts to furnish the government with beef, which he has filled to the letter of the contract, and which have been very profitable to him.

Last year, 1889, he drove three herds North, and shipped two herds. A herd is composed of two thousand to two thousand five hundred head of cattle. He has also sent North eighty head of saddle horses.

1884 was a fortunate year for cattle men. That year Mr. Fant drove more cattle North than other driver in the South. He purchased, at an average cost of $15 a head, *forty-two thousand head of cattle.* He had contracted to sell twenty-two thousand head to one firm in Wyoming—Swain & Bros. He also drove North thirteen hundred saddle horses. The cattle and horses were all delivered in good shape and fine order. The balance of the stock not contracted for by Swain & Bros. were sold in New Mexico, Kansas and Nebraska. The gross amount derived from the sales of cattle and horses, came to near one million dollars. The profits were in great contrast, that year and this. Cattle then were worth $20 a head, for which it would be hard to obtain $5 per head now, in 1890.

Mr. Fant is a man of extensive observation and sound judgment, and predicts that in the course of three years there will a change for the better in the cattle market, and he also thinks that large ranches will be divided up within that time into farms or smaller ranches, but he hardly hopes for the extensive operations again that yielded a fortune in the stock business in one season.

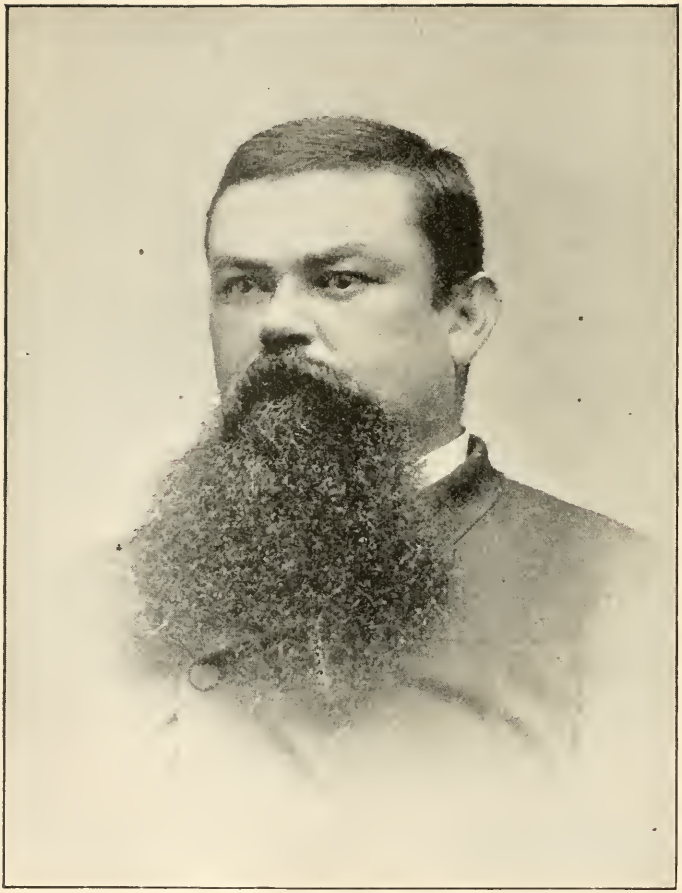
He has, however, been so prudent as to invest in valuable lands that will yield himself and large family, each a fortune, and having made hay while the sun shone, he can afford to take it easy the rest of his days and devote himself to rearing and educating his children.

Mr. Fant has taken great interest in the public school system of the State, and has aided and been instrumental in erecting school buildings as well as railroads in the interest of the development of the vast resources of the State.

He is both a member of a lodge of A. F. and A. M., and an Odd Fellow.

As a citizen, he is public-spirited and patriotic, believing that Goliad is the garden spot of the world; in fact that the town and county combine all the qualities of soil, educational facilities, climate and society, that would invite and captivate the imigrant to Texas, and make his residence there pleasant and profitable.

He is a large man, weighing 262 pounds, Saxon type, blue eyes, light auburn hair and beard; vigorous and healthy, with those social qualities that make the domestic circle delightful and happy—and with the promise of a long and useful life before him in the relations of head of a family and citizen of his county and State.



Judge D. P. Marr.

PEARSALL.

Judge Marr is one of the pillars of the judiciary. A comparatively young man, with a brilliant record, and to whom there seems to open up a career of great usefulness and distinction. We cannot say that he is one of the coming men, for at an early age he has already attained a position of eminence reached by few in a long lifetime. As Judge of the 36th Judicial District, his course has met the endorsement and challenged the admiration of his seniors, and he has already been a prominent aspirant to the bench of the Court of Appeals, as one of the Associate Justices. Before the Democratic state convention of 1888, he was a candidate and received 269 votes, together with the hearty and united support of the entire Southwest (where he resides) for that high office.

Donald Phelps Marr was born October 27, 1855, in Eldorado, Union County, Arkansas. His father was Hugh D. Marr, and his mother Virginia E. Tobin. He was educated at Gordon's Institute, near Lisbon, Arkansas, where he took a course in English literature, ancient languages, mathematics, etc. He afterwards adopted law as a profession, preparing himself at Austin, the capital, where he had access to the valuable libraries and instruction of the ablest lawyers, and was admitted to the bar in 1875; his disability as a minor being removed by the court for that purpose. His perceptor was Judge James A. Shepard. He had, previous to his removal to Texas, taught school to enable him to finish his education.

When Judge Marr first came to Texas, early in 1874, he set tled at Austin.

Having completed his legal studies, he removed thence to Pleasanton, Atascosa county, where he located in the practice of his profession and with marked success. In that county and in the year 1878, he married Miss Johnnie Belle Jasper, a native daughter of Texas, and they have one son, Don Julian. Judge Marr was a member of the 17th Legislature, but resigned at the close of its first session, having been tendered by Gov. O. M. Roberts, the appointment of District Judge of the 36th District. He accepted the appointment July 4, 1881, and is the present incumbent. He was at that time the youngest man ever called to that important office in this State. As evidence of his hold upon the popular mind, upon the expiration of his term, he was promptly re-elected to the office, twice consecutively. Of course it is unnecessary to say that he is a Democrat. He is not a member of any secret society. His present residence is at Pearsall, Texas.

Judge Marr is a large, portly man, dignified and of commanding presence, and has dark complexion, jet black hair and eyes and beard, and in his social intercourse he is one of the pleasantest of men. His impartiality, learning and independence on the bench has commended him almost universally to the people and bar of the Southwest. When in 1888, he sought to be one of the Associate Justices of the Court of Appeals (to which we have already referred), it is difficult, considering the magnitude of the office and the age of the aspirant, to find a parallel for the unanimity with which the people and his professional brethren alike, espoused his cause. In Bexar county alone, sixty-four (64) members of that bar, without regard to party and headed by such distinguished names as Thos. J. Devine, Columbus Upson, J. R. Mason and Jno. A. Green, united in an address to the bar and people of the State in his behalf. They declared, among other things, that they "were acquainted with his course on the bench and knew him to be worthy and capable of the office to which he aspired. That his record would compare favorably with any other District Judge in the State. That they believed him to be possessed of the first qualities of a Judge: to hear patiently,

decide promptly and enforce the mandates of the court imperatively." No higher endorsement could be given—none more deserved, and we know that Judge Marr profoundly appreciates this just yet spontaneous tribute of his brethren. In concluding, we may briefly advert to a few of the many important decisions rendered by him and which have met the approval of the Supreme Court. In Cotulla vs. Laxson, Judge Marr announced the salutary decision that County Surveyors could not legally purchase the common school lands of the State, the sales of which were largely intrusted to those officers. This was a case of first impression—the precise point not having been previously adjudicated, and his ruling was confirmed on appeal. His charge to the jury on the doctrine of an equitable estoppel, (in Timon vs. Whitehead, 58 Tex.) where a junior survey prevailed over a valid senior covering the same land, after being exhaustively examined by Chief Justice Willie in rendering the opinion, was in all respects approved by the Supreme Court. These decisions and others of like importance, place Judge Marr in the front rank of the jurists of Texas.

Leonard Garza.

SAN ANTONIO.

Leonard Garza, the distinguished gentleman who is the subject of this sketch, is a direct and lineal descendant of the original pioneers of Texas and founders of the city of San Antonio.

The first settlement of a colony of Spanish, or Europeans, in Texas, was made in 1731. Prior to that time the Catholic church had penetrated the country with her missions, but the only colony of genuine, bona fide settlers up to that time, was composed of about thirteen families from the Canary Islands; and this colony was headed by a woman, Maria Robaina Betancourt, a direct descendant of Baron Jean de Betancourt, the discoverer of those Islands.

The Viceroy of Mexico, Juan de Acuna, Marquis de Casa Fuerte, in 1723, attempted to induce four hundred families from the Canary Islands to emigrate to Texas, and he prepared vessels for their transportation, but the scheme did not meet with favor; the Spanish settlements in America having been so unfortunate that the country had acquired the pseudonym of "La Lumba de España," or The Tomb of Spain.

But in 1730 this magnificent woman, with the blood of the knightly chivalry of Spain flowing in generous currents through her veins, fired by the spirit of romance and adventure, signified to the Viceroy her willingness to organize and transport such a colony from her native isle of Lanzarotte. Hundreds flocked to her standard, but the Viceroy had given up in despair of ever accomplishing the object, and the vessels he had collected for the

purpose had been dismissed with one exception, and that was placed at her service. With thirteen families and two young unmarried men, this noble woman, Maria Robaina Betancourt, arrived at the present site of San Antonio, and locating there, named the town, in honor to the heir of the crown, San Fernando; but after the war between Mexico and Spain, and the establishment of the independence of Mexico, everything savoring of royalty was so distasteful to the popular sentiment that the name of the place was changed to San Antonio.

The Viceroy, who was said to be one of the best Mexico ever had, was very grateful to Madame Betancourt; and on her arrival she was met by an envoy from him, conveying his expressions of regard and welcome, and suitable presents, as such a name as hers had given great eclat to his scheme. Some of these presents are still in possession of her descendants. The Viceroy, also, stood sponsor, by proxy, to one of her children, who was named in honor of him, Juan de Acuna.

The Plaza, now known as the Main Plaza in San Antonio, was named by her "Plaza de las Islas," in honor of her native islands, and around this square the first buildings were erected.

When Robaina Betancourt came to America she was a widow, with a large family of children, and by a large majority they were sons. She was styled "La Pobladora," the Foundress.

Soon after the arrival of the colony she married Lorenzo de Armas, one of the young men accompanying the colony. A daughter from this marriage, Antonia de Armas, was the grandmother of Maria Josefa Manchaca, who was the mother of Leonard Garza, the subject of this sketch.

The first one of the Garza family in San Antonio was Geronimo de la Garza, who built the historic house on the corner of Acequia and Veramendi streets, so often mentioned in the history of the capture of Bexar. In 1734, he married Maria Jesusa Cantu, a Canary Islander, by whom he had several sons and daughters, among them Leonardo de la Garza, the father of Leonard Garza.

The father of Leonard Garza was the first man to coin money in Texas, by permission of the government, and the first to use the "Lone Star" as an emblem. He owned an immense landed

property and was universally known and respected, proverbially hospitable and charitable, and whose word was trusted with the same faith as his bond. Garza county was named in honor of this pioneer Texan. The engraving of the coin is given:

One side has the initials of Jose Antonio de la Garza, and the reverse has stamped upon it the "Lone Star," just as as it was and is used as an emblem of Texas nationality.

Maria Josefa Manchaca Garza, the mother of Leonard Garza, was a worthy descendant of the Betancourt family, and for more than half a century contributed the noble example and influences of a good woman, wife and mother to her children and grand children. She died in 1879, in the 74th year of her age, honored by all who knew her, and loved tenderly by her extensive progeny. She left one son, three daughters, thirty-eight grandchildren, and three great grand-children—the latter being also the only grand-children of the late Edward Miles, the celebrated Texan Veteran, lately deceased.

Descending, as Leonard Garza did, from parents remarkable for intelligence and all the virtues that adorn humanity, independent in fortune, hospitable and liberal in all the charities of a frontier life, it is not remarkable that he should be a man of high character, strictly honest and upright in all his dealings with his fellow-men, polite and courteous in his manners, and a refined and educated gentleman in all his associations.

Leonard Garza was educated primarily in Massachusetts, at Falmouth on the Cape, among the pilgrim sons of the Winslows, Websters, Aldens, Carvers, Crockers, etc., and was graduated from William's College, same State, where the name of the revered martyr President, James A. Garfield, will always remain fresh and a noble example for the emulation of its students.

The incident, by which Mr. Garza received his education in Massachusetts, will be interesting, not only to his own people, but to the descendants of another man who became famous in Texas history, to-wit: the late Nat. Lewis.

In the early part of the century Nat. Lewis left his home, in Falmouth, Massachusetts, when a youth, and with the spirit of

his pilgrim ancestry, shipped in a whaling vessel. He was shipwrecked and taken to South America, from thence to New Orleans, and then to Matagorda Bay,—at Port Lavaca, where he landed, and wandered forth aimless and homeless. On this ramble he met with Rafael Calistro Garza; and engaging in conversation, and the latter finding that Lewis had no particular object or home, invited him to mount behind him and go home with him, which Lewis readily and willingly consented to do. It was thus, in charge of Mr. Garza's brother, who died in 1869, that the celebrated Texan soldier and patriot, Nat. Lewis, landed in San Antonio. He became prosperous and very rich, and joined in the Texan war for independence, and was at the Alamo just before the seige, but ascaped and went to the Garza Ranch, at the confluence of the Medina and San Antonio rivers, but returning after the fall of the Alamo, he was recognized and sentenced to be shot, but Don Antonio de la Garza interfered and saved his life.

Mr. Lewis had been intimate with the Garza family, and, of course, this strengthened his obligations and affections for them, and he offered to send the youngest son, Leonard, after his father's death, to school in Massachusetts for three years.

Donna Josefa de la Garza accepted the offer, and although then it was a formidable journey from San Antonio to Massachusetts, where was the ancestral homestead of Mr. Lewis, the youngster, Leonard, was too rejoiced at the opportunity to obtain such an education, to be deterred by distance. Mr. Lewis faithfully carried out this offer; and it was from the accident of this meeting of two young men on Matagorda Bay that Leonard Garza received his education in New England.

After the three years was completed, Mrs. Garza continued the education of her son at her own expense, until the civil war interrupted communication between the two sections, and Mr. Garza was unable to obtain funds from home to prosecute his studies, and it was just at this crisis of his life that the true metal of the man was exhibited. He was in a strange land and at college, without the means to meet his expenses. His pride forbade his applying to Mr. Lewis' relations, and he determined to avail himself of circumstances to continue his educational

course. The war opened up that opportunity in one way, while it had cut it off in another. He joined the Medical Department of the United States Navy, where he was enabled to earn and lay up a small sum of money with which he returned to his studies at Williams college, and was graduated therefrom with the class of 1865. Some evidence of his self-denial may be gained by the statement of the fact that he had only one hundred and twenty-five dollars to pay his tuition and feed and clothe himself for one year. He spent the severe New England winter, especially severe in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, having on a pair of thin Navy flannel pants, no drawers or stockings, and low quarter shoes, without bed or bedding, and sleeping under the cover of newspapers only. President Mark Hopkins, (who was an honor to American manhood,) often asked him whether he needed anything, and delicately offered his aid, but the proud boy, self-reliant and self-denying, concealing as well as he could, his destitution, always answered these offers with thanks and the assurance that he had everything he needed, and no one knew his circumstances or the hardships he endured that winter on the bleak hills of a New England coast, with the frosty teeth of a north-eastern gale biting at his very vitals, but it was an experience that did him a vast amount of good and proved his ability to stand any siege of fortune to which the vicissitudes of life often subject the most prudent. It is such incidents in the lives of men that make biography the most useful reading to the rising youth of the country, and teaches them that there is no obstacle in the way of indomitable purpose of a young man that he may not hew out and clear from the track of his progress.

In justice to his Falmouth friends, it is proper to state that they did not know where he was, or else they would have forced him to accept everything needful that ample means could secure for his comfort.

Leonard Garza at an early age exhibited a specimen of pluck and perseverance doubtless inherited from that adventurous ancestress, who, a widow and with a large family of young children, ventured into the wilderness, among the most hostile and treacherous tribes of Indians, to-wit: the Lipans, Comanches and Musquites, to rehabilitate her fortunes and establish for her sons

homes equal in area and magnificence, to the lovely domains of their ancestors.

Fortunately, about the time he graduated a letter reached Williamstown addressed to Leonard Garza. This letter contained a draft on an English bank for forty pounds sterling. This was truly fortunate, and seemed to come as a reward for perseverance and to verify the declaration that when temptation is resisted the tempter will leave and angels will minister to those whose good purpose was not shaken. This draft brought the gold, and that happening in 1865 to be at a high premium, greenbacks sufficient was obtained for it to enable him to travel to his home in Texas in as comfortable a condition as the disjointed affairs of the country at that time would allow, and he arrived at home taking his mother so much by surprise that for a moment she thought it was a brother, Lieut. Joseph R. Garza, who had been killed gallantly leading his company in a charge at the battle of Mansfield. It is due to the memory of his brother, to say that disinterested parties asserted that it was the bold stand taken by Lieutenant Garza, who was that day in command of the company, the Captain being absent, that saved the day to Southern arms, and for a long time prevented the invasion of Texas by the Union armies.

The resemblance between the brothers Garza was very notable, but in point of fact the elder had fought his last battle and gone to that home from which no traveler returns.

From this time the love of Mrs. Garza for her living son seemed to have increased, and she gave him all the assistance in her power to make him successful and happy. After remaining with this kind and loving mother for one year, Leonard Garza made a leisurely tour of Europe, occupying a year, visiting its historical localities, its consecrated spots, its monuments, its churches, examining and studying its architecture and its history, and more especially, studying human nature, mankind, its ambitions, its passions, and its manners and tone, bent and scope of thought, in all its social and political conditions.

Storing away these topics of meditation, Mr. Garza returned to his old homestead, in which he still lives, and which was occupied

respectively by his great-grandmother his grandfather and his father, and began the pursuits of life.

As prelude to what has been his greatest earthly happiness, he married, in 1868, Carolina Callaghan, daughter of the successful merchant and useful citizen, Bryan Callaghan, of San Antonio, Texas.

From this union nine children have been born to these parents, named respectively according to age, Josephine, Leonard, Bryan, Rodolph, Carolina, Claud, Jose Antonio, and the twins, Edward and Raphael, all of whom are living and cluster like the olive around the happy old homestead.

Mr. Garza has been the pioneer and founder of many useful public enterprises, to-wit: "Abstract of title office for Bexar county," founder, manager and owner of the first Savings Bank in San Antonio; President of the Occidental Land Company; President, manager and chief owner of the San Antonio Safe Deposit and Trust Company, the first of the kind in San Antonio; first President of the Cross Town Railroad Company, and a number of other useful and business enterprises that have contributed to the growth and prosperity of his native city.

In religion Mr. Garza is a Catholic, and in politics a Democrat. He is not a member of any secret society. He takes no other interest in politics, than to warrant intelligent action in the affairs of the country.

He still owns some of the ancestral acres left by his father, and is in possession of an ample fortune to educate his children and maintain a refined style of living in accordance with his tastes and acquirements.

He has been highly blessed in his married relations, and in a home of every luxury, surrounded by a growing and contented family, with the respect and esteem of his neighbors and friends and acquaintances, and with a consciousness that he has acted his part in this world in an honest and manly manner, he calmly and serenely awaits the inevitable hour when he shall enter that haven where all is peace and love.

General Adam Rankin Johnson.

BURNET.

It will be impossible, in a brief sketch, to do justice to the merits of the distinguished civilian and soldier, General A. R. Johnson; for if there is one man more than another whose memory should be perpetuated for an example to the youth of Texas, it is the subject of this biography.

Adam Rankin Johnson was born in Henderson, Kentucky, on the 8th day of February, 1834, and received a primary education at the male academy of that city.

His father, a well known physician of Henderson, was Dr. Thomas Jefferson Johnson. He was born in Franklin county, Kentucky. He married Juliet Rankin, of Henderson, and from that union there were seven children, to-wit: Ben., Bettie, Mary, Adam R., Thos. J., William S. and Campbell H. Ben., who was the First Lieutenant in Wilkie's Battery, Confederate States Army, died at Corpus Christi, Texas. Thomas, who was at first a Sergeant in the same battery, and afterwards Commissary on his brother, General A. R. Johnson's staff, died at Burnet, Texas, 1872. Bettie married Peter Rives, and lives in Kentucky. Mary died young. William S., who was a Lieutenant in the Federal army, is now a druggist in Henderson, Kentucky. Campbell was a Second Lieutenant in the latter army, but upon the issuance of the Emancipation Proclamation, they both resigned. Campbell is a very distinguished Mason, having filled all the offices in the Lodges, and is now a leading Mason in Kentucky.

At twelve years of age, Adam R. Johnson quit school, and commenced to learn the drug business in Delano's drug store, in his native place. He remained in that business for three years, when he engaged in the tobacco business with Burbank & Barret, with whom he remained for four years.

In 1854, he came to Texas, and settled in the town of Burnet, Burnet county, and engaged in surveying and the real estate business, where he still resides, engaged in farming, stock raising and real estate, and where he has been connected with every leading enterprise and the development and growth of the county and town of Burnet.

On the first day of January, 1861, he was married to Miss Josephine Eastland, a native of Eastland, Fayette county, Texas, but at the time of her marriage a resident with her father's family, of Burnet. They have had nine children, to-wit: Bettie, Robert E., Juliet, Adam R., Fannie, Lucy, William, Ethel and Mary.

Bettie married W. H. Badger, son of Captain B. Badger, formerly of Gonzales, but now of Burnet; Robert E. married Miss Lew Williams; Juliet married George Christian. The others are yet single, and reside with their father and mother at their beautiful homestead, in the immediate vicinity of the town of Burnet.

When General Johnson settled in the town of Burnet, it was a border county, subject to frequent forages from the Indians, and he has been engaged in many Indian fights in sight of his peaceful home.

As a surveyor and land agent, he has been specially active in inviting and obtaining a sturdy and intelligent population to the county. He soon ascertained its wonderful resources of granite, iron, and other ores, and was the originator of the Marble Falls enterprise, where, in connection with Messrs. Holloway, Holland, Badger and Ramsdell, forming with him a company known as the Texas Mining Improvement Company, they laid off and have in the course of construction a manufacturing city.

The Marble Falls on the Colorado at this point, offers to enterprise one of the finest and most reliable water powers on the continent. The solid rock dams the stream, and collects above

it a beautiful lake, and the flow over the falls is steady and unvarying. It is granite over which the vast volume of water pours, and it has never worn the rock a particle. Nor is this water power subject to overflow or diminution. It is true and safe to say that this is the finest known water power as yet discovered.

The city of Marble Falls has already a number of manufacturing establishments, and many handsome residences and business houses, generally built of granite. The Big Rock, from which the granite was quarried for the material for building the Texas Capitol, is within two miles of the city, and quite near are numerous other granite quarries of equal extent. Iron ore yielding a large per cent., and also coal, has been developed near. It is connected with the world by the Northwestern railroad, connecting with the trunk lines of Texas roads at Austin.

General Johnson is President of the company which built the railroad from Marble Falls to Austin. He also gave the Northwestern Railroad Company seven miles of right of way, and seven hundred dollars in money. He is also one of the directors of the Burnet Publishing Company, and the Telegraph and Telephone Company connecting Austin with Burnet and Marble Falls, and thence to Lampasas.

One of the most praiseworthy and commendable efforts of General Johnson, was that of building Burnet High School, which was completed in 1886. He has built a number of houses in the town of Burnet, and opened up a number of farms in that and adjacent counties. He is a man of fine intelligence and indomitable will and energy, and it is impossible to measure the extent of his usefulness to his county and State. He is six feet in height, and weighs now about 145 pounds. Before the war he weighed 160 pounds. He is, perhaps, to-day, the most active and thorough business man of a community of good business men, and although totally blind, both eyes having been shot out in battle, he is at his office regularly, and its vast volume of business flows on with as much ease as if he was fully endowed with his lost sense. His memory and ear are very remarkable for tenacity and distinction of sound. He will address a casual acquaintance he meets on the street, when he hears his

or her voice, as readily as if he saw. There is a long, uncarpeted hall leading to his office. He knows the footfall of every citizen of the town and county, as it sounds through this hall.

At the close of the war he had nothing of any importance, and although blind, he has accumulated a large fortune. His residence, near Burnet, is a very handsome home, built in cottage style, and he owns all the broad valley sweeping out in his front —fifteen hundred acres in one body—and he is also the owner of many other farms and ranches.

He belongs to no society or order of any nature, but is one of the best informed men on politics, general literature or business, that one will meet with anywhere.

As noted and distinguished as he has become in peace, he was more notable and distinguished in war. Paladin of old was not more daring and heroic than this Southern knight in the field of battle.

General Johnson's training as a soldier was received in Indian fights in Texas, and the peculiar character of warfare with the Indians when he was a contractor of the Government carrying the mails on the overland route from the Staked Plains Station and El Paso, gave character to the kind of guerrilla warfare he waged so successfully, and from which he gained such celebrity in the civil war. In his early manhood he distinguished himself for bravery and strategy upon the Texas border, and in defense of his home at Burnet. On one occasion, with only a few reliable men, by his cool courage and superior strategy, he outwitted and escaped from a large force of Indians.

He had just closed his contracts with the government and returned with his young bride to his home in Burnet, in 1861, when the civil war of 1861–5 startled the land from Maine to the Rio Grande. Great excitement prevailed at every village and hamlet in the State of Texas. Johnson resisted the natural impulses of his birth and education, and attempted to stay at home, at least until he could get his business in a condition to leave it, but the fever increased too rapidly. Ben. and Thomas, his two brothers, had joined an artillery company, the first as Lieutenant and the second as Sergeant, and had gone to the coast. He found that it would take too much time to arrange his business

affairs satisfactorily, and in company with Judge Vontrice, he started for his native State, Kentucky. Arriving at Bowling Green, he found a number of old Henderson friends, who urged him to remain with them, but believing he could be of more service in a country with which he was more familiar, he went to Hopkinsville, and there finding General Forrest, he offered his services to him, which were readily accepted, and he proved to be Forrest's right-hand man. Forrest discovered that Johnson was highly endowed with courage, prudence and judgment, and associating with him another young man of the same stamp, Bob Martin, he used them as scouts. It were impossible to follow these two scouts through their adventures and wonderful escapes, but when it is known that they hovered along the line of march with the enemy, and often spent the night within a few feet of the Federal soldiers, sometimes in the same house, each playing to perfection all the different characters, and they were never captured, it will be readily concluded that Forrest was wise in his choice, and that he received from them the valuable information that enabled him to make his name a terror to the enemy, and that the story of their adventures would read more like a romance, only that romance would not venture to tell facts that really did occur, because seemingly too marvelous for belief.

One incident will show that truth is stranger than fiction: When Johnson and Martin had been ordered, after the battle of Shiloh, to return to Kentucky, raise troops, and harass the garrisons of Federals and home guards, after capturing Henderson, Kentucky, with a few hundred men, he determined to capture Newberg, Indiana, on the opposite shore of the Ohio river, and just above the mouth of Green river where it empties into the Ohio. Arriving, with about thirty men, opposite the place in the night, they hid their horses in the thick woods of the bottom, and upon the wheels and axeltree of an old wagon they mounted a log painted like a ten-pound gun, and stationed it on the bank. Martin crossed, with about twenty men, half a mile above the town. Johnson got in a skiff, and with two men to row him, crossed in the open front of the town. He had been informed where a number of guns, and ammunition, was stored, and deliberately walking with these two men to the storehouse,

he found it filled with guns and ammunition. Leaving his two men to guard it, he walked on up to the tavern and entered the bar-room, to find thirty men leveling thirty guns at him. Stepping rapidly forward, he ordered them to surrender, declaring his troops were already in possession of the town, and his battery was trained upon it from the other side, as they could see from the window, and if so much as a gun was fired his battery would shell the town, and his troops would commence an indiscriminate slaughter; announcing, too, that he was Captain Adam R. Johnson, whom they had pictured as the devil with horns. They stacked their arms, and were paroled by Johnson, who got the guns and ammunition across the river to the Kentucky side in the face of a transport filled with Federal troops coming to the rescue, protected by a gun boat. This incident is told by a Federal officer, who was acquainted with all the facts.

Johnson and Martin acted as scouts for General Forrest until after the battle at Shiloh, and were the two men who discovered a way through the swamp by which Forrest escaped with his command the night before the surrender of Fort Donelson, when they were ordered to report, one to General Floyd and the other to General Pillow, to pilot those officers with their staffs to Nashville. It will be remembered that a Confederate transport arrived at Fort Donelson that night, and that General Floyd took possession of it, and with his Virginia troops made his way to Nashville; Johnson had reported to him, and on the way to Nashville, General Floyd offered Johnson a position on his staff, which he declined.

After the disaster at Shiloh, Johnson and Martin were ordered to report to General Breckenridge for special duty; before the completion of this duty, Breckenridge ordered them to Kentucky to raise troops and annoy the garrisons.

They first enlisted one man on their arrival in Kentucky, and these three men crept into Henderson, and got behind a fence, across the street from the Federal garrison, who in the summer evening were cooling themselves under the shade of trees on the sidewalk. Johnson gave the command, and the three opened fire, producing the most dire confusion and dismay, the Federals who were not killed or wounded, rushing into the house and bar-

ricading it. They then went to the rear of the building, and finding one sentinel posted, Martin shot him, and the others rushing out to his aid, were met with a volley that drove them back in confusion.

This bold stroke noised abroad the fame of Johnson, and as there were hundreds of young men in Kentucky anxious to do battle in the Southern cause, and only wanted a leader upon whom they could rely, they flocked to Johnson's standard, and he soon found himself in command of a regiment, with the gallant Bob Martin as Lieutenant-Colonel, and after the capture of the arms and ammunition at Newberg, Indiana, they were well organized, and assumed the dignity of an army.

The capture by a small band of Confederates of a small city like Henderson, Kentucky, and a village like Newberg, Indiana, may seem but a small and insignificant matter, while the armies of the Union were sweeping South, but it was mentioned in the London Times and other foreign papers as an evidence of the resuscitating power of the South in organizing new armies and achieving victories in a country supposed to have been conquered by the Federal forces, and it must be remembered that the Southern Confederacy was seeking recognition at that time, and the importance of securing that recognition cannot be over estimated. No man in the Southern army, however high his rank, displayed more military skill and intrepidity than General Adam R. Johnson. Hundreds of miles in the rear of regular Confederate armies, in a territory occupied by the enemy and on a river swept by his gunboats, and in the face of orders subjecting all persons who attempted to recruit for the Confederate army in the State, or who were found with arms in their hands, to a trial by drum-head court martial and a summary execution, he organized a gallant body of troops, captured Hopkinsville, Kentucky, Clarksville, Tennesse, with arms and supplies, and many other smaller towns, occupying at his pleasure any town south of Green river as his headquarters, to which he boldly and publicly invited recruits, and by swift movements engaging in battle and defeating Federal detachments of superior force before they were able to concentrate. He was literally the swamp fox of Kentucky. His forces were daily increasing in numbers and effi-

ciency, and he was daily enlarging the area of his operations, when unfortunately in a battle in Southern Kentucky, he received the serious wound that blinded him for life and put an end to his usefulness as a Confederate partisan ranger. The ball was fired from a covert, to which he presented a side shot, and striking one eye passed under the bridge of the nose, destroying the other in its course.

The people of that section of the State regarded him with the highest admiration and most generous affection, and as the news of the loss of his eyes spread over the country, they were filled with despondency and personal grief for their champion, for he had made it unsafe in that section of the country for the Federals to domineer and hector over Confederate sympathisers, and had enforced upon the enemy the rules of civilized warfare.

One important object was to open up Kentucky to a free and open communication with the Southern army in which the sons of its citizens were serving. General Johnson after having recruited about seven hundred men, conceived the plan of capturing Hopkinsville, on the line of the route to the South, and which was heavily garrisoned, and in that way effect a junction with Colonel Thomas Woodward, another gallant partisan ranger operating along the Tennessee and Kentucky line, and after the combination attack and capture the important city of Clarksville, Tennessee, on the Cumberland river. By a forced march from his headquarters at Madisonville of forty-five miles, he arrived at Hopkinsville just before day, immediately charged the camp of the Federals and dispersed them in utter rout, and holding Hopkinsville he was joined by Colonel Woodward. The two commands moved on Clarksville and captured that place with a large number of stands of arms, ammunition, provisions and a field piece, then hearing by courier that Colonel Shackelford, of the Federal army, was preparing to attack his reserve and headquarters at Madisonville, he detached several companies of his command to accompany, and hastened back to meet Shackelford, whom he met with a superior force near Madisonville and utterly routed him, although the Federal commander was a brave and gallant Kentuckian and a resident of Madisonville. The other companies of his command he placed in charge of Lt.

Colonel Martin, who with Woodward in command of the whole, designed the capture of Fort Donelson, which project failed on account of the too great confidence of Woodward.

Johnson's plan was to surprise the garrison and storm the works, but Col. Woodward moved up to the fort and demanded its surrender. The commandant asked for an hour to consider. His men at the time were nearly all bathing in the Cumberland river. He improved the hour by getting together his men, manning his works and sending a fleet courier to Fort Henry for reenforcements, and at the end of the hour defiantly refused to surrender, and although the works were gallantly stormed, the shower of grape and cannister proved too hot and destructive to the assailants. Had General Johnson's plan of surprise and assault been adopted, there can be no doubt that Fort Donelson would have again fallen into the hands of the Confederates, and no matter whether they could have held it or not against the gunboats of the enemy, the *eclat* gained would have gone far to formulate the opinion of foreign governments in favor of a recognition of the Southern Confederacy.

However this may be, General Johnson carried out his secret orders to the entire satisfaction of the authorities, and played as gallant a part in warfare as any hero in an army of heroes.

To most men the loss of sight at his then age, would have been most disheartening, and so discouraging as to encourage inaction and loss of interest in the affairs of life. Not so with Gen. Johnson. At the close of hostilities he returned to his home in Burnet; not the fine residence with thousands of acres of land he now possesses, but an humble home, and commenced most vigorously in repairing his broken fortune, and no man has succeeded more eminently than he has in accumulating fortune, and of having been all along of the greatest importance and the main factor in developing the different material interests of Burnet county; and perhaps no man has led a more cheerful and happy life. His friends in Henderson bewailed the misfortune more on the ground of its deprivation to him of all happiness, but he has demonstrated the fact that he possesses a character so governed by the philosophy of life that a physical deprivation of one of his senses has never clouded his mind with gloom or

destroyed the joyousness of his spirits. As he enters into the business affairs of life, he enters into its social pleasures, and is one of the best informed and agreeable conversationalists one will meet with anywhere. In fact he does as other men, and much better than most men even, under his sad deprivation of sight.

He now, in 1890, seems to be in the full vigor and meridian of life, full of energy, enterprise and action, with a promise before him of many useful years to his family and his country.

Dr. R. M. Swearingen

AUSTIN.

Richard M. Swearingen was born in Noxubu county, Mississippi, on the 26th day of September, 1838. He is the lineal descendant of Garrett Van Swearingen, who emigrated from Holland to Maryland in 1645, and the son of Dr. R. J. Swearingen and Margaret M. Swearingen, who settled in Washington county, Texas, in 1848.

His father was a pioneer in the cause of education, and was the projector of the splendid schools that—in ante-bellum days—made Chappell Hill famous throughout the State. His mother was the daughter of Major Boley Conner, of Irish descent, who was an officer under Jackson in the war of 1812. She was a lady of gentle manners, marked individuality and deep piety. In the new town—made by their efforts, and a few congenial friends, a center of wealth, culture and refinement—their children, Sarah Francis, Patrick Henry, Helen Marr, Richard Montgomery, John Thomas and Mary Gertrude were raised and educated.

R. M. Swearingen was growing into manhood when the polit ical excitement of 1860-'61 began to shake the foundation o the government. Fiery denunciation of Northern aggression, and stormy oratory was the order of the day. Reason gave way to passion, and men seemed driven by inexorable forces on to an inevitable destiny.

The voice of Sam Houston rang through the land like an inspired prophet, but was drowned in the whirlwind that heralded the impending war.

The subject of this sketch, nearly thirty years after the guns of Fort Sumpter sounded the death knell of peace, with satisfaction records the fact that he was one among the few who stood with the immortal Houston in opposing and *voting against the ordinance of secession*. When, however, his State, by an overwhelming majority, went out of the Union, he felt in duty bound to give his allegiance to her, and responded to the first call ever made for troops.

On the 28th day of February, 1861, he embarked at Galveston, under General McLeod's command, for the lower Rio Grande. After a six month's campaign in the regiment of that well-known and gallant old frontiersman, Colonel John S. Ford, the young soldier returned to his home in Chappell Hill. After resting a few days, information having been received that his younger brother, J. T. Swearingen, was sick at Cumberland Gap, Tenn., he started for that place.

J. T. Swearingen had left the State some months before, with troops bound for Virginia, but having been refused enrollment on account of extreme youth, left them at Knoxville, Tenn., and volunteered in Brazelton's battalion of Tennessee cavalry. The brave boy had served under the ill-fated Zollicoffer, in Kentucky, and had won the admiration of his comrades, but the rough campaign had too severely taxed his physical powers, and rest was imperatively demanded. The ordinary methods to secure his discharge having failed, the older brother took his place in the ranks, and for the second time donned the uniform of a Confederate soldier.

The new company joined was commanded by Captain A. M. Gofarth, who, a few months later, was promoted Major of the regiment, and who fell at its head, sword in hand, leading a desperate charge.

About two months after the brothers had changed places, the company was reorganized, and the generous Tennesseeans elected the only Texan in the company their first Lieutenant, and in less than six months promoted him to the Captaincy. For nearly three years he commanded this noted company; noted, not only for faithful and arduous services rendered during the war, but for the brilliant successes made by some of its mem-

bers, after the war had closed. Pryor Gammon, of Waxahachie, Texas, was first Lieutenant; George Moore, of Louisiana, was second, and Sam M. Inman, of Atlanta, Georgia, was third. Mr. D. C. Williams, of Collinsville, Alabama, and James Swann, of the firm of Inman, Swann & Co., of New York, and Sam. Dick, of the firm of S. M. Inman & Co., were Sergeants. John H. Inman, of New York, now one of the railway kings of this continent, was a member of the company. The firms of Inman, Swann & Co., and of S. M. Inman & Co., rank high among the great business houses of the world, and he who commanded the men who made those houses great, through, perhaps the stormiest periods of their lives, gives to history this testimony, "that fame and fortune, for once, found men worthy of their richest offerings."

During the occupation of Cumberland Gap, while on a scout in the mountains of East Tennessee, Private Swearingen was prostrated with pneumonia, and left in Sneedville, at the house of Mr. Lee Jessee. This trifling episode would not be worthy of record, but for the fact that Mr. Jessee had an accomplished daughter named Jennie, who was very kind to him while sick, and who won his life-long gratitude and affection. During the subsequent years of the war, neither distance nor danger deterred him from seeing that genial, happy family, whenever it was possible to do so. On the 12th day of September, after a rough and perilous journey over the mountains from Sneedville (then within the enemy's lines), to Jonesville, Virginia, Miss Jennie Jessee, in the presence of her brave, sweet sister Sallie, was married to Richard M. Swearingen.

Ten days after the marriage, upon a dark night, Captain Swearingen ventured into Sneedville, to tell his wife and the family good-bye! but before the words were spoken, the house was surrounded by a company of mountain bushmen, and he was forced to surrender. For two weeks he was in the hands of these hard men, suffering all kinds of cruelties and indignities. Once he was tied apparently for prompt execution, and would certainly have been killed, but for the interference of one Joab Buttry, who had once been the recipient of some kindness from Mr. Jessee, his wife's father. Buttry was the chief of the band,

and his hands were stained by the blood of many Confederates. He had seen his own brother shot down in cold blood by a scouting party of Confederate soldiers, and the bold mountaineer, then a quiet citizen, hoisted a black flag and enlisted for the war.

During the days of imprisonment, the young wife and her friends were not idle. A written proposition from General John C. Breckenridge, commanding the department, *that he would give the bushmen any three men that they might name, then in Confederate prisons, in exchange for their prisoner*," was accepted. That same day, the chief of the band, alone, took his captive to the north bank of Clinch river, and released him, with expressions of good will.

Joab Buttry seemed made of iron, but through the dark metal would shine the gold of a noble manhood, that desperate deeds and a desperate life had not altogether obliterated.

After this fortunate escape, Captain Swearingen started on a long hunt in search of his lost company, and found it not a great distance south of Raleigh, North Carolina. The space allotted him in this volume of biographies, will not permit even a casual notice of the incidents and experiences of those eventful years. The company participated in many engagements; was with Bragg in Tennessee, Kirby Smith in Kentucky, Joseph E. Johnson in the retreat through Georgia, with John H. Morgan, when he was killed, with Hood at Atlanta, and again with Joseph E. Johnson in South and North Carolina. To enable the reader to form some estimate of the hardships of the Confederate service, the statement is here made,—that this company the last year of the war did not possess a tent, or wagon, or anything in the shape of a cooking vessel. Their rations of meat were broiled upon coals of fire, and the cornmeal cooked in the same primitive fashion. Notwithstanding these deprivations, the men as a rule were happy, buoyant, capable of great physical endurance, and they wept like children, when among the tall pines of Carolina, their flag went down forever. In obedience to the cartel of surrender, Captain Swearingen marched the company back to Tennessee, before disbanding it.

That last roll call, and parting scene on the banks of the French Broad river, is one of those clearly defined *memory pic-*

tures, that possible live with our souls in higher forms of existence.

For three years, those men had shared each other's dangers, and under the shadow of a common sorrow, the humiliation of a hopeless defeat, they were to look for the last time upon each other. The commanding officer, whose route at that point diverged from the one to be taken by the company,—fronted them into line,—and tried to call the roll, but failed to do so! he then moved around by the roadside, and they filed by, one at a time, and shook his hand. There was a profound silence—no one attempted to speak a word, and every eye was filled with tears, as the curtain rolled slowly down upon the saddest act in that long, and well-played drama of war.

Captain Swearingen, a few weeks later, assisted by his wife, was teaching a country school at the foot of the Cumberland mountains, in Lee county.

In the autumn of 1865 information having reached him of a requisition from Governor Brownlow, of Tennessee, upon Governor Pierpont, of Virginia, for his arrest and return to Sneedville, the newly installed teacher abruptly closed his prosperous school.

Captain Swearingen was confronted with an indictment for some unknown offense, and the trial of Confederates in East Tennessee, at that time, was on the style of drum-head court-martials, with verdicts prepared in advance. To remain there, only twenty miles from Sneedville, was not to be thought of;—to go elsewhere for safety, and leave his wife, without a protector, and without money, was another dilemma equally as painful as the first. About 10 o'clock the first night after closing the school, while the husband and wife were discussing the situation, a rap upon the door, and an unforgotten voice, announced the arrival of the young brother, who four years before had been found at Cumberland Gap, only a few miles from the place of their second meeting. J. T. Swearingen had heard of his brother's dangerous surroundings, and selling about all of his earthly possessions to get funds for the trip, went to his relief.

The next morning R. M. Swearingen left his wife in safe hands and started for Texas. At Huntsville, Alabama, he awaited (as

had been previously planned) the arrival of those left in Virginia, and with bright faces they journeyed on to Alta Vista, where the best of all good sisters, Mrs. Helen M. Kirby, received them with open arms.

The State was then going through the agonies of reconstruction, and the machinery of government was virtually in the hands of military rulers, and reckless adventurers. Old customs and systems, and ties, and hopes, and fortunes, were lost forever! but the old South crushed to earth, with vandals on her prostrate form, and bayonets at her breast, bravely staggered to her feet, and faced a glorious future. The courts were closed, or only opened to make a burlesque of justice and a mockery of law.

In such a reign of anarchy, the profession of medicine was the only one of the learned professions that offered any promise of immediate success, and Captain Swearingen selected it for his life work. He at once commenced the study, and graduated in the school of medicine, New Orleans, March, 1867, delivering the valedictory, and located in Chappel Hill. The friends of his parents and the friends of his youth, received him with great kindness, and when the yellow fever epidemic of that year desolated the town, he was conspicuous as a tireless worker among all classes, and was rewarded with a patronage both gratifying and remunerative. His wife, as courageous as when tried in the furnace of war, would not leave her husband, although urged by him to do so, rendered faithful services to the sick, and survived the epidemic, but her only child, beautiful little Helen, was taken from her.

In 1875 Dr. Swearingen removed to Austin, where he still resides, and where a clientelle has been secured that satisfied his ambition and enabled him to provide comfortably for those dependent on him. His family consists of wife, one daughter, Bird, now happily married to E. B. Robinson, their baby—winsome Jeanie—and his wife's niece, Miss Lula Bewley.

When the yellow fever epidemic of 1878, made such fearful ravages in the Mississippi Valley, he responded to an appeal for medical assistance made by the Relief Committee of Memphis, Tenn., and with his friend, Doctor T. D. Manning, reached that city the third day of September. From there they were trans-

ferred by the Relief Committee to Holly Springs, Mississippi, where they organized a hospital service, that did effective work, until the close of the pestilence.

The good accomplished, however, viewed through the dim lights of human understanding, seemed dearly bought, for in less than two weeks after they had entered that valley of death, a thousand hearts were sorrowing for the young, gifted and dauntless Manning. The great loss of life, and the destruction of property caused by that wide-spread epidemic, induced the Congress of the United States to enact a law, authorizing the President to appoint a Board of Experts upon Contagious Diseases, consisting of nine men, and directed them to prepare a report upon the causes of epidemics, and also to suggest some plan of defense against subsequent invasions, for the consideration of that honorable body. Doctor Swearingen was a member of that board, and the bill creating the National Board of Health, was drawn in accordance with the plan presented to Congress by that Board of Experts.

January, 1881, Governor O. M. Roberts appointed Doctor Swearingen "State Health Officer," and in 1883 Governor John Ireland reappointed him to the same position. Under the guidance of those two distinguished executives, he controlled the Health Department of the State for six consecutive years. He has always been a zealous friend of public schools, and has been a member of the Board of Trustees of Austin City Schools, since the free school system was inaugurated. He is a member of the American Public Health Association, and the President of the State Medical Association, numbering more than five hundred active, progressive physicians.

By his friends he is classed among conservatives, but is positive in his convictions, and was never a neutral upon any great moral or political question.

He has made some reputation as a speaker, but has no aspirations in that line. His last effort, undertaken at the earnest solicitation of old Confederate soldiers, was made in the House of Representatives, December 11, 1889, to an audience of two thousand people. The occasion was the memorial service in honor of Jefferson Davis.

It is Dr. Swearingen's wish to have the address appended to his biography, not on account of any special merit claimed for it, but to perpetuate, and if possible, to make imperishable some evidence of his love and admiration for a pure, a good and great man.

MEMORIAL ADDRESS.

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—The unsuccessful leaders of great revolutions loom up along the shores of time as do light-houses upon stormy coasts, all of them brilliant and shining afar off like stars! But few of these men have left behind them substantial evidences of their greatness, or monuments of their works. Their names are not often wreathed in the marble flowers that glisten upon splendid mausoleums. Tradition tells no story of loving hands having planted above them the myrtle and the rose, and of manly eyes paying to their memories the tribute of tears. History can now write another chapter. Last Friday, when the wires flashed the news to the uttermost borders of civilization that the Ex-President of the Confederate States was dead, a wave of sorrow swept over the fairest portion of the earth. The soldiers of the dead Confederacy were bowed down in grief, and men and women, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, talked in low, tremulous tones of their old chief, and the glorious record he had made.

This occasion will not permit even a brief review of his illustrious life, nor an analysis of the "why" he formed a new republic, nor the "how" that young republic, after a colossal struggle, went down beneath the tread of a million men.

Jefferson Davis was the ideal Southerner—the highest type of American manhood.

For four consecutive years he was the central figure in the stormiest era of the world's history. Around him gathered the hopes of a nation, and upon his shoulders rested her destinies. At his word legions sprang to arms, and his name was shouted by dying lips upon every field of battle.

Nearly a quarter of a century has passed since the last shell exploded over the contending armies. Green forests have grown up in the rifle pits and in the trenches. An universal charity

has thrown a white mantle of forgiveness over the men who fought beneath the Stars and Stripes, and over that gallant few who followed to the death the waning fortunes of that "bonnie blue flag" we loved so well.

Through all these years the dark-robed reaper has been busy at his work, striking with impartial hand the fearless hearts that formed the lines, and the lofty plumes that led the van.

Lincoln, Grant, Sheridan, Thomas, Albert Sidney Johnson, Lee, Jackson and Bragg have long since passed to the other shore; and to-day the martial form of Jefferson Davis, clothed in a uniform of gray, is consigned to mother earth.

Death never gathered to her cold embrace a purer Christian; the cradle of childhood never rocked to sleep a gentler heart; the fires of martyrdom never blazed around a more heroic soul; the Roman eagles, the lilies of France nor the Lion of St. George never waved above a braver, truer soldier.

On the field of Monterey, wounded and almost dying he bore through fire and smoke the victor's wreath! In the counsels of state he wore the insignia of a leader, and when his official light went out forever, he won the glory of a martyr. Crushed down by defeat, cast into the dungeons of Fortress Monroe, unawed by manacles, unterrified by a felon's death that seemed inevitable, this ideal Southerner, this leader of the lost cause, was still true to his people, and rose above the gloom of his surroundings, tall, majestic and eternal as the pyramids that look down upon Sahara. As bold Sir Belvidere said of kingly Arthur, "The like of him will never more be seen on earth."

Farewell, my peerless, unconquered old chief.

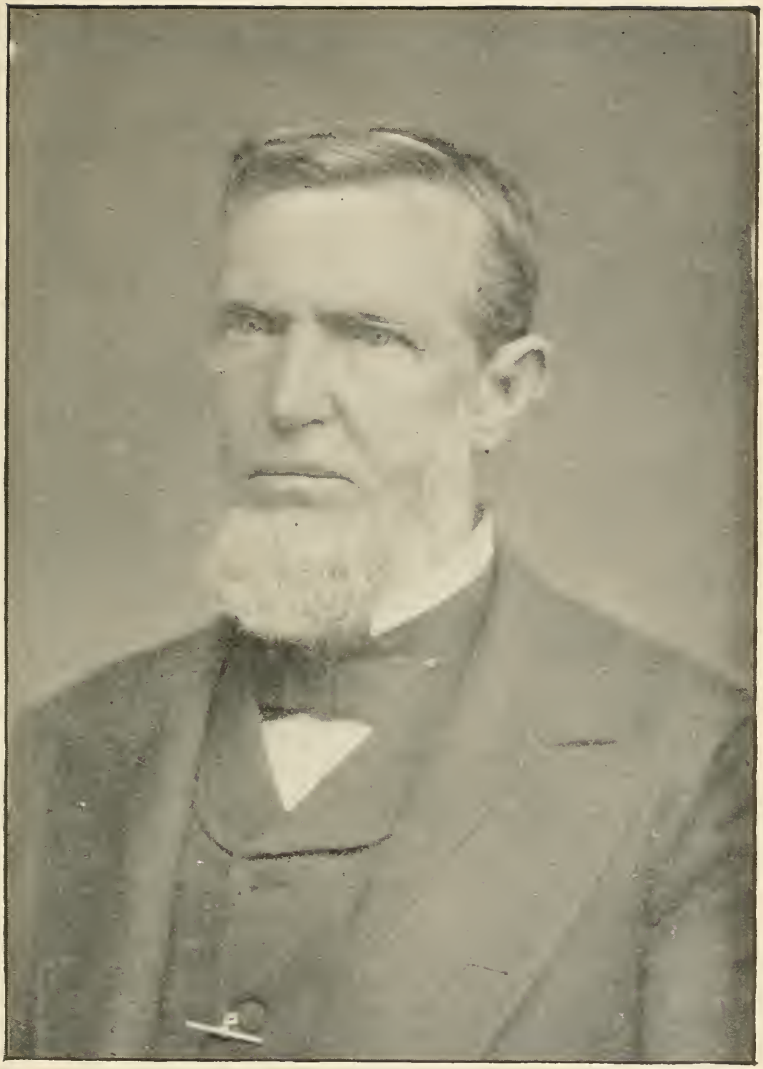
Your fame will go down the ages as the purest and grandest of mortals; and I do pray that your mighty spirit has found some beautiful spot on the ever shining river, where no beat of drum nor clank of chains shall mar the melody of golden harps when swept by angel fingers; where no prison walls can hide the light of the throne, and where the smile of a loving God will fall around you forever.

The Life and Character of M. A. Taylor, M. D.

AUSTIN.

It is both pleasing and profitable to contemplate the blending in one nature of those rare qualities that constitute the skillful physician, the useful citizen, the benevolent Christian man. When to these qualities are added the patriot's love of country, and the providence of a kind husband and father, we have the highest type of civilization,—the ideal man. Such a life in any community is like a river that in its quiet meandering through meadow and dale gives life and beauty to the land; God bestows no choicer gifts on man, and it is rare that so many of those estimable qualities fall to the lot of any one. Such men are rare indeed, and few come up to the standard here portrayed; but the subject of this imperfect sketch, Matthew Addison Taylor, approaches very nearly the parallel.

"Peace hath its victories no less renowned than war." The historian records valiant deeds by field and flood, and posterity cherishes the record of those heroes who have waded "through seas of slaughter to a throne;" but few care for the record of a peaceful and unostentatious life, though it be one of self-sacrifice, benevolence, and the exercise of Christian virtues; of victories over adverse circumstances; one continuous chapter of charities and good deeds, though they be recorded only by the angel above who takes note of the giving even of a cup of cold water; "In as much as ye have done it unto the least of one of these ye



have done it unto me," said the Master, whose precepts this Christian man has made the guide through life. He has been the widow's "friend in need" and in deed; the friend and active promoter of education, and of an advanced civilization. His alms have not been cried aloud in the synagogues; yet such a man wins his meed of fame; and should share the chaplet of glory with the distinguished in battle or politics. Posterity will do justice to his memory, though his life has caused scarce a ripple on the surface of society; his good deeds have been done by stealth, and his beneficence has fallen as noiselessly as falls the dew of heaven upon the parched earth. To quote one of the most gifted of the medical profession, Dr. Fordyce Barker, "The only lasting monument a man can build is the reputation he makes in life; of the good deeds done in one way or another." M. A. Taylor has builded himself (and unconsciously) a monument more imperishable than brass, more enduring than marble; for, as it was said of an eminent physician, "though no laurels be entwined in the presence of applauding multitudes, to him belongs a fame far more enduring. By the lone couch of suffering, in the still hour of night, when the world's great eye sees not, and its ear is shut, there, with the tears, the sorrows and the gratitude of helpless ones, the faithful physician's crown is begemmed and sanctified."

The life of Dr. Taylor teems with interesting incidents; and his character is adorned with qualities worthy of an abler pen, though in the former there are no startling scenes; it has been as quiet and unassuming as it has been distinguished for usefulness. It has been a record of struggles and of triumphs, in an humble way, of charities done, public and private; of civilization advanced, science and religion fostered. He has been the friend of the poor, and has dried the eyes and poured balm into the bruised hearts of many who to-day rise up and call him blessed. He has emulated that good man who "prompt at every call, has prayed for, felt for, all;" and like him too, he has "lured to brighter worlds, and led the way." Tell me not that such a life is not a fitting theme for biographer's pen. The record is rich in moral precepts and examples, and would to God there were more to emulate them.

His life, moreover, spans two eras in the history of the South; he belongs to the old South, a type of her ante-bellum manhood; and was an active architect in the construction of the new. His reminiscences of Sam Houston, and of the stormy days which preceded and accompanied the secession of Texas would fill a volume, and would read like a romance.

Coming to Texas in the early part of 1852, a poor, unknown man, with an invalid wife, with no friend to advise, no prestige or influence, he had only a head stored with useful knowledge and a heart pregnant with generous purposes; yes, he had that quality—called by many names—which makes glorious lives and grand successes—to stop nor stay at difficulties; to turn back never, though the lion of misfortune or the gaunt giant of poverty block the way; but like the hardy pioneers of this great State, who conquered the forest, and wrought a civilization out of savage elements, he made opportunity for the exercise of those God-given qualities of heart and head, which in latter years have been universally recognized as distinctive and characteristic of the man, and have made his name the synonym for all that is revered, in innumerable humble homes throughout this section of the State.

Matthew Addison Taylor is of Scotch-English descent, and his lineage is plainly indicated in both speech and feature. His father's name was Matthew Taylor, as was also that of his grandfather, who immigrated to America before the revolution (1762), and settled with his large family near Richmond, Virginia, and who after the war of the revolution purchased large land claims from the Virginia soldiers. This land had been set apart by an act of Congress, and certificates issued therefor. These certificates Grandfather Matthew Taylor purchased in quantities, and located the lands in Ohio, between the Scioto river on the east, and the Miami on the southwest. He removed to this land and settled on the spot where now stands the flourishing city of Chillicothe. Matthew Taylor, the second—son of the former and father of the subject of this biography, was an officer in the war of 1812-14, under command of General Harrison. He attained to the rank of Colonel, a distinguished honor at that time, one to which only those could hope to aspire who displayed signal valor

and bravery. It was unlike the cheap title of Colonel in these degenerate days; and an officer who won it upon the battle field became illustrious in the annals of his country's history. This officer was stationed at one time at Franklin, on the south side of Scioto river, the county seat of Franklin county, Ohio, and during the winter he and his father and an uncle (John Taylor) and Lyon Starling laid off the site where now stands the city of Columbus, on the east bank of the Scioto; here, through their efforts in securing the co-operation and active interest of Hon. John McKnight, State Senator from Zenia, Ohio, and father-in-law of Colonel Taylor's father, the State capitol was permanently located.

As we have said, Dr. Taylor's father was Scotch; his mother of English descent, both families coming to America about the middle of the 17th century. Matthew Addison was the youngest of four sons and two daughters; the sons were, in order of their respective ages, John McKnight, Harvey Milton, Robert, and Matthew Addison; the daughters, Rebecca, who became the wife of Jesse Cherry, and Elizabeth, who married William Watkins.

Dr. Taylor was born at Columbus, Ohio, November 12, 1830, and is at present in his sixtieth year. His father, who, upon retirement from military life had engaged in the peaceful pursuit of milling and farming, died December 28, 1832, when Matthew was only two years of age. The management of the estate and business, on the death of his father, devolved upon his mother, a woman of great force of character and of deep piety; and among his earliest recollections are the frequent trips he made to and from the old mill and his father's plantation. At an early age he aided his mother very materially in the management and supervision of the joint interests. In March, 1839, his mother was taken too, and the boy, then only nine years of age, was left an orphan. His oldest sister, Mrs. Rebecca Cherry, took charge of him, and sent him to school some two years. His father had a second cousin by the same name, Matthew Taylor, who was also uncle by marriage, of the lad. He was appointed guardian, and young Matthew Addison left his sister's roof to make his home with the guardian-uncle, near Columbus. There he was placed at school and for two years more received the in-

struction of good teachers in the district school. He then entered the high school conducted by the celebrated educator, Rev. Mr. Covert, and remained under his pupilage two years; being by this time prepared for a collegiate course, he matriculated at the University of Oxford, Ohio, and completing the curriculum, finished his literary studies.

Casting around for a pursuit as a life-work which would be most congenial and best comport with his taste and abilities, he selected the profession of medicine. Having determined upon his calling, he set to work with great diligence to lay the foundation deep and strong, upon which to build a career. His oldest brother, Dr. Harvey Taylor, was then engaged in general practice, and readily took his young brother under his wing, to instruct him in the rudiments of medicine. Accordingly in 1846, at the tender age of sixteen, he began a systematic course of reading—and quizzing—under the eye of his senior brother, and made satisfactory progress; but his brother being honored by a call from General Winfield Scott to a position on his staff, accepted an appointment as a member of the General's military family, and served as staff surgeon to the Hero of Chapultepec in Mexico during the entire war. Dr. R. S. Howard succeeded Dr. Harvey Taylor as preceptor to the young student; this gentleman occupying the position of Professor of Surgery in the faculty of Starling Medical College, to be his private pupil was a distinction which gave additional stimulus to the student's ambition, and he applied himself to the acquisition of knowledge with increased zeal and interest. In a short time he was pronounced sufficiently advanced to enter college; accordingly he matriculated at the Starling, and after two courses of lectures was graduated M. D. in 1849, at the age of nineteen years. He had shown such proficiency in his studies, and especially in applied anatomy that, at the suggestion of his distinguished preceptor, he was retained some months as pro-sector for the chair of surgery; and in making dissections for the Demonstrator. He then chose Logan, the county seat of Hockhocking county, as a suitable field, and locating there, about fifty miles from Columbus, he opened an office and began the practice of that profession

in which he has won distinction, and at the same time done so much good to his fellow-man.

Realizing that it is not good for man to live alone, and that the best helpmate a man—and especially a medical man—can have, is a good wife, Dr. Taylor sought the hand in marriage of a young lady whose acquaintance he had made, and who had early taken captive his heart—Miss Phoebe E. Lowe—daughter of Peter B. Lowe, Esq., formerly a prosperous merchant of Bond Brook, New Jersey. This young lady had received the advantages of a thorough classical education at her native village, and her father had recently immigrated to Ohio, settling there in 1850. On the 25th of December the following year, Colonel Lowe lost a daughter and gained a son, and Dr. Taylor was blest in the possession of a jewel of rare worth, on the first Christmas after attaining his majority. But alas—"all things fair and bright must fade," the worm was already in the heart of the rose, and the fell destroyer had early marked her for a victim! Hence, notwithstanding his successes in Ohio as a rising physician were most encouraging, sufficient to gratify his ambition, in fact, in point of work done; and a career of usefulness had opened up before him,—seeing the hectic glow on his young wife's cheek, and noting the unmistakable invasion of pulmonary consumption into that fair young life, he determined to make every effort in human power to save her. He closed up his business, and after investigating the claims of many so-called health resorts, determined to come south, in the hope that the genial air and the sunny skies of far-famed Texas would bring back the health of his bride; to make all else secondary to her preservation. With this praiseworthy determination he came to Galveston in 1852, intending to make that city his future home; but his observation soon convinced him that the excessive humidity of the atmosphere was prejudicial, rather than beneficial, to his wife's health, and he at once determined to come to Austin. He settled here in the early part of 1852.

The outlook was anything but encouraging; in fact, the surroundings were such as to make a less courageous heart fail. A young man—a total stranger, with nothing but his professsion to rely upon for a support, in a remote village of fifteen hundred

with an invalid wife and no money! But, as we have said, he was not one to be discouraged. He realized the necessity of providing food and raiment, shelter, and even luxuries, for the dear invalid wife who, leaving father, home and friends had united her destiny with his, and sought their home in the glowing west; he realized, moreover, that he had no one to rely on but himself, and bravely he met the emergency. He went to work at manual labor,—at anything honorable, no matter how humble or how hard,—that would supply their needs till the dawn of better days. But such a man—one who puts his shoulder to the wheel so willingly—will not call on Hercules in vain. He made a beginning, and having conquered the first great impediment, he took heart, and soon had laid the foundation for a career and a substantial fortune. In a year he was able to open an office and resume the practice of medicine. He had his office at Townsend's drug store, and soon had established a respectable clientelle. By close economy he was enabled to purchase, for cash, a small home, and his wife's parents having come to her assistance by this time, he was relieved, in a great measure, from the care of nursing her, and was able to give this time to his practice. This was a great relief in many ways. During the first year Mrs. Taylor's health inmproved, and hope again animated the hearts of husband and parents. In two years from the date of arrival in Austin, she presented her devoted husband with a winsome little daughter; but, alas, in giving this pledge of her love, in imparting life to her offspring, the tender young mother yielded up her own, and her gentle spirit was wafted to the golden shores of eternity! But not till she had seen and known her daughter, and had heard her lisp the name of "mamma," that sound so sweet to the ears of young maternity. She rallied; but in 1857, being attacked with pneumonia, she went into a rapid decline, and perished with the roses, in the autumn of that year.

Left with his little Hattie, the bereaved young doctor mourned the loss of his first love, the companion of his bosom, so true, so faithful, and for whose sake he had made so many sacrifices, and all in vain. The solitude was intolerable; he yearned for companionship, and in two years more had wooed and won a second bride. This wife is the daughter of Captain O. H. Millican, a

staunch Mississippi planter who had adopted the Lone Star State for his home. On the 27th of April, 1859, he was again married. His wife was born at Columbus, Mississippi, in 1841, and came to Austin with her father and his family, in 1854. The fruits of the latter marriage are four daughters and two sons; one son and one daughter died in infancy. Edward H. was born in 1860; Mary O., now the wife of Howard Buntin, Esq., and living near Austin, was born in 1862; Addison, who died at the age of eighteen months, was born in 1864; Elizabeth, now the wife of John W. Phillips, Esq., of Austin, was born December 6, 1868; Laura, who died in infancy (six months old), was born in 1871; Daisy Bell, the pet and youngest child, a charming little miss of eleven, was born July 22, 1878.

The daughter by the first marriage, Hattie Anne, was educated in Illinois and Iowa, attending, at various periods, five of the best seminaries in those States. She was married to Wm. Dixon, of St. Louis, a brother of Dr. Dixon, of that city. He was killed accidentally soon after their marriage, and his widow resides in Austin. The eldest son of Dr. Taylor, Edward H., was sent to Canada at the age of fourteen, and placed in a preparatory school at Woodstock, where he was fitted for the University of Toronto. Remaining at Woodstock sixteen months, he was matriculated at Toronto at the University, and remained there four years, taking the regular curriculum of study, and returned to his home in Texas in 1883. Mary O., the eldest daughter by the second marriage, was educated at Austin, and graduated in 1881, at Alta Vista Female Institute, at the head of which was Mrs. Kirby, one of the most accomplished and distinguished instructors in the State. She also took a post-graduate course in Elmira, New York, in 1883. Elizabeth, the third daughter, was also educated at Austin; first attending the Alta Vista Institute two years, and then entering the University of Texas, at Austin, she there completed her literary and scientific studies. Daisy Bell is yet at school, and is a bright child, in her twelfth year.

It will be observed that in his own family Dr. Taylor has given evidence of the faith that is within him, and carried out his views of the necessity of a thorough and practical education

of both sexes. In word and in deed has he ever been the friend of education, and in Austin he has been the champion of a high educational standard. He has given active and intelligent aid to the cause; and with regard to his profession, he has been earnest and indefatigable in the effort to elevate the standard of professional learning. Indeed, in all that pertains to the profession of medicine, a profession to which he was early wed, and to which he has yearly consecrated himself anew, it may be said that he is most zealous.

Realizing the prostitution to which the noble calling has been put for the accomplishment of base purposes, and by adventurers, Dr. Taylor has long and earnestly advocated the passage of a law to restrict the privilege of practicing medicine to the hands of those who have studied and trained for its exercise; he was one of the prime, though unsuccessful, movers in the cause of medical legislation, has served on committees of the State Medical Association appointed for the purpose, and has labored in season and out to bring about so needed a reform, exerting his influence with Senators and members of the lower house in behalf of some such measure. In 1853, at a called session, he framed a bill to regulate the practice, and had it introduced; but that was the end of it. This was the first effort in the direction of medical legislation to regulate the practice in Texas.

He early recognized the necessity of co-operation on the part of the medical profession before it could be hoped or expected that such, or any other important reform could be effected; and appreciated the great good to accrue to the guild, as well as to those entrusted to their individual keeping, from a harmonious organization of the better elements of the profession; and as far back as 1855, he was largely instrumental in bringing about the first organization of medical men ever accomplished in this State. With a few other leading physicians, among whom the subject was often freely discussed, he called a meeting of the practicing physicians of the State, to be held at Austin. There were present a respectable number of representative men, and an organization was effected. That was in 1855. Dr. Geo. Cupples, of San Antonio, was elected President, a Constitution and By-Laws was adopted, and an address was issued to the profession

of the State, asking their co-operation in perfecting the work.

Dr. Cupples delivered an able address, which was printed and circulated. That was long before the days of railroads in Texas, and the facilities for travel and intercommunication between citizens in different parts of the State were few and difficult; besides, the population was much less dense than at present. Hence, for lack of support, this laudable movement perished in the accomplishment; there were but two meetings held of the Texas State Medical Association as then organized.

But, notwithstanding this discouragement, Dr. Taylor insisted on keeping up the local organization of physicians, which had been effected the year previous, and the Travis County Society of to-day may be said to be the same society as organized by Dr. Taylor and his early confreres,—in the sense of the Carthagenian ship; he and the venerable Drs. Morris and Litten being, perhaps, the sole survivors. This was beyond doubt the first medical society in the State.

This point is dwelt upon, because justice demands a correct record. We are writing history; and it should be correctly written, while it is yet possible to correct certain errors now almost unanimously accepted as truth. It is of record, and on the best authority, that the Texas State Medical Association was organized at Houston in June, 1869. That is a matter of fact; but the *first* organization of the medical profession, or a part of it, in Texas, under the name of the Texas State Medical Association, occurred as above stated in Austin in 1855, and was effected largely through Dr. Taylor's labors. The same may be said of the efforts to secure medical legislation to regulate the practice of medicine. Dr. Taylor unquestionably drew up the first bill and had it presented to the legislature, having for its object the suppression of quackery; or, what is the same thing, the indiscriminate practice of medicine. The cohesion of the early organization was impossible, for the reasons stated. Not till the facilities of communication and travel became greater was it possible to engender and sustain an interest in organization. When in 1869 the organization was again affected and on a more enduring basis, Dr. Taylor promptly identified himself with it, and has, to the present time, remained a faithful, active, work-

ing member. He has served on many important committees, and has been First Vice President of the body. In 1875 he was nominated for President, and came within one vote of being elected. The honor was unsought; indeed, he was not aware of what was in the minds of his friends till it had transpired.

To the literature of the Association he has contributed liberally, and some good papers. One of the most recent was a paper on the Climatology of Texas, read at the twenty-first annual meeting at San Antonio, and printed in the Transactions of 1889. As chairman of a committee, appointed by the State Medical Association for the purpose, he drafted a circular letter to the profession, setting forth in clear and vigorous terms the necessity for a hearty co-operation on their part in the efforts which the Association was making to procure medical legislation to regulate the practice, and the urgent necessity for such legislation. This letter was by the Association ordered published in the Galveston News, and was also published in the Transactions of 1888, and by vote of the Association was printed in pamphlet form and mailed to the profession throughout the State, and to prominent and influential citizens.

He served as chairman of the Section of Obstetrics and Diseases of Children in the Texas State Medical Association, and in 1874, at the Austin meeting, held in April of that year, he made a report which was well received and ordered printed in the Transactions; and also a paper on Esmarch's bandage—accompanied by an illustration of a case—which was read at the Austin meeting in 1874. He represented Texas in the American Medical Association in 1876, and was delegate to the same body from the Texas State Medical Association in 1886. He was also delegate to the Ninth International Medical Congress that met in Washington in June, 1886. His services in the organized medical profession of Texas have been eminent; he has been for years, and is to-day, one of the most active and zealous members. On the reading of any paper before that body he takes a part in the discussion which follows; and there are few diseases, or few subjects connected with medicine, in which he has not had a ripe experience. The same may be said of the local medical organizations. As busy as he always is, and as diversified as are his

duties—absorbing and often perplexing—he finds time to attend the monthly meetings of the County, and quarterly meetings of the District Medical Society, and to both he has contributed papers in which his rich experience and mature observation are detailed, to the benefit of his junior brethren.

Dr. Taylor has eschewed politics all his life, never having sought nor held office; nevertheless he has always taken a deep interest in all that affects the welfare of the people or the State; especially has he been active, as we have said, in internal improvements and in the cause of education. Anything and everything connected with public policy with regard to education in all its departments, or the development of the State, has had a magnetic attraction for him. For instance, he was the first citizen of Austin to think of or propose a *dam* in the Colorado river, of which more anon; and he was one of the first movers in the direction of railroad extension in Texas,—and largely influenced by his means and advocacy, the building of the first road to Austin, the Central tap-road to Hempstead.

In fact we question if any other one man has contributed more in time, money and influence toward the development, growth and prosperity of the capital city of Texas than he; or to the advancement and elevation of her educational and religious interests. Quiet and unassuming though he is in his manner, unobtrusive, retiring, in fact, he has been vigilant, and is gifted with a remarkable foresight of events. This has enabled him to accomplish much, where most others would have failed. His well known integrity makes his word his bond, and he thereby exerts an influence which has enabled him to contribute largely to the public good, and incidentally to build up his large fortune. He has, in a literal sense, often "cast his bread upon the waters" and "after many days he has reaped an hundred fold." While, as we have said, eschewing politics, he has accepted appointments and has filled positions within the line of his profession. Shortly after the founding of the State Asylum for deaf mutes, Dr. Taylor was made one of the trustees of that institution, receiving the appointment from Governor Sam Houston; he was also visiting physician to the Blind Institute. Governor Davis, likewise, at the cessation of the civil war and during the reconstruction

period, knowing him, and appreciating his fitness for such position, made him one of the board of managers of the State Asylum for the Insane, at Austin; and he was, by the board, unanimously chosen President. He was also a member of the Board of Regents of the University of Texas, and filled this and other positions up to the time of Governor Coke's inauguration.

The office of member of a board of administration or supervision of any public institution is often nominal; and the average member discharges the duties incumbent upon him, usually, in an entirely perfunctory manner; but in the case before us, Dr. Taylor, as a member of the Asylum board, entered heart and soul into ameliorating the wretched condition of that large class of unfortunates; his sympathy, always large, and spontaneous in its outgoing towards worthy objects, became aroused, and he believed, with many able alienists, that the environment of the insane plays a large part in increasing or diminishing, intensifying or moderating, prolonging or abbreviating the mental malady; he thought that attention should be paid to the arrangement of their surroundings so as to make them pleasing and attractive as well as comfortable; that the insane require the cultivation of their perceptive and other faculties as children do; that something is needed besides food and clothing and occasional medication. He suggested the beautifying of the grounds, the removal of everything calculated to make painful impressions, or to excite horror or disgust. Accordingly, the location and surroundings of the magnificent building being favorable for the development of his idea, an immense park was laid off, and beautified. It embraces many acres, planted in grass, kept neatly trimmed, and studded with numerous shade and ornamental trees, amongst which the poor inmates are permitted to roam in bright weather; to recline or walk, to doze or read in the sylvan shade; they have their swings and tennis grounds; provision is made for gymnastic and other exercise; and the park is ornamented with fountains and statuary; while immediately adjacent to the buildings, and approached by broad sweeping carriage ways, are beautiful flower gardens, and a green house of rare plants; birds sing in the bowers, and the splash of the fountains which "gush forth in the midst of roses," makes a melodious

accompaniment to their music. This was a judicious conception; and to-day the citizens of Texas are proud of their asylum park; it is one of the attractions shown visitors to Austin.

During his service as Regent of the University, he was no less enthusiastic in the promotion of every needed reform, and the progress of the educational interests of the State. He looked to everything. In the discharge of certain official duties he has reminded us of the German philosopher who would believe nothing which was not capable of demonstration, mathematically. He was not content to accept without the "grain of salt," any officer's or subaltern's report; he wished to see for himself whether such things were as represented; willing to risk his own judgment, he believed that "one eyesight is worth ten hearsays." In the discharge of his duties as one of the Regents he visited the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Bryan, which was also under supervision of the University Regents, and during his visit he carefully inspected the buildings and premises, as well as the conduct of affairs. It may be thought by some that this was a species of supererogation; but the ends justify the means—sometimes. With the eye of a critic in architecture, he scanned the construction of each building, then being erected, and discovered that the very foundation of the main college building was insecure. He reported it to the board and to the Governor, and recommended that an expert in architecture be appointed to investigate the matter, and to make such recommendations as he thought best in the premises. His suggestion was adopted; the defect remedied, and thus, doubtless, thousands of dollars were saved to the State. These facts are mentioned as illustrating a trait of character which is distinctive and strongly marked; it shows that in whatsoever he is engaged Dr. Taylor devotes his best thoughts to the subject; he goes on the principle that what is worth doing is worth doing well; a quality that has contributed to make him the useful citizen he has proven himself to be. In this connection may be mentioned another circumstance indicating his remarkable faculty of going to the bottom of things; of being thorough. It may seem, as it really is, strange,—that engaged in an absorbing general practice, burdened with a large family and the cares of an immense landed and other estate, he

could find time to give so much and deep thought to public affairs; yet such is the fact. Under the law as it then existed, the University lands, of which the school fund of Texas principally consists, were on the market and were being sold at $1.50 per acre. It seems that no one before him had taken note of the fact that with railroad extension and consequent development of the interior, and a rapid filling up of the country, lands had greatly augmented in value, and these heretofore inaccessible and comparatively worthless lands were being bought up at an alarming rate. Dr. Taylor discussed the subject with members of the Legislature, and believing that the State was being literally robbed through a drowsy indifference on the part of those whose duty it was to look after such matters, at once set to work to put a stop to it. The outcome was a bill drawn up by him and introduced into the Legislature repealing the law. The bill passed and no more lands were sacrificed. The revenue to the State accruing from taxes on the increased value of these lands thus secured will amount annually to a large sum. Since the repeal of that law the lands have commanded a good price.

Up to the breaking out of the war, Dr. Taylor pursued the even tenor of a quiet life as a village physician, for Austin was then only a village, and having no railroad was, one may say, cut off in a large measure from the rest of creation. Sam Houston was Governor. Dr. Taylor was his family physician, and warm personal friend. There was much in common with them; they were both strong Union-loving men, and did not share the rabid fire-eating sentiments which distracted the State and whole South. The situation and its dangers were often discussed between them, the probable results of a war which seemed inevitable were talked of, and both viewed with horror the precipice to which the mad fanaticism of the hour was driving, with resistless force, the old ship of State.

Dr. Taylor was a prominent actor in many of the stirring scenes that occurred about the time of the secession craze. In vain the clarion voice of the grand old statesman rang out in prophetic tones, warning his people to beware! In vain he pleaded with them, argued, besought them to think well and act with caution. Passion took the place of reason; a frenzy had

seized upon the popular heart; the overt act had been committed. Sumpter had been fired upon; secession and independent government, or dismal, black ruin was the alternative! Houston's voice was drowned; violence to his sacred person was feared, *because he opposed secession!*

Looking back through the dim vista of these sad years—a quarter of a century—now, that the scales have dropped from our eyes, we see the folly, the madness that plunged our State into a bloody, cruel and unnecessary war; and realize, alas! too late, that Houston was right, and secession wrong and impossible! The convention was called. Houston presented a bold front, and made one desperate effort to save his State. He was deposed, and Lieutenant-Governor Clarke was placed in the gubernatorial chair. Houston at last lost patience. He armed himself and came down town. Before going to the capitol, he called upon his friend, the subject of this sketch. Dr. Taylor observed an unusual excitement in his voice and manner, and catching hold of his arm, exclaimed: "Governor, you are sick, sit down; what is the matter?" The Governor could scarcely speak for emotion, or anger; but finally said: "They have kicked me out; they are mad, and will live, some of them, to rue this day." Dr. Taylor talked calmly to him, reasoned with him, and finally allayed his excitement. He arose to leave, and as he did so he took the Doctor's hand in his and said: "Doctor, I owe you much; you do not know how much. I came here on my way to the capitol, fully determined to kill Clarke;" and turning, showed or rather indicated that he was prepared to carry into execution the dreadful threat. He left his pistols; Dr. Taylor went with him to the Governor's office, where the genial courtesy and instinctive good breeding of Governor Clarke, together with his great and genuine respect for the old hero, further disarmed Houston. On their entrance to the Governor's presence, Clarke arose and advancing to meet them, took Houston by the hand, and leading him to the chair of state, said: "Governor, take your seat!"

Secession followed rapidly on the heels of the convention. The North had "let slip the dogs of war and cried havoc." Dr. Taylor had used every possible influence against secession, and

had voted against it. But, when the alternative came, as it did to all of us, to take sides for or against our State, he had no choice: his heart and soul were thenceforth with the cause.

But he was unfit for a soldier. He believed he could do more good at home than in the ranks, and forthwith he addressed himself to the duty of providing for the helpless ones left at home by the brave men who had gone to the front. He organized a relief association. He went to the wealthier men and said: "We have sent our men to the war, the care of their women and children devolves upon us; it is a sacred duty we owe our country; how much will you give?" And, heading the subscription himself with a large sum, he raised a fund with which want was kept from the door of many a soldier's wife, and later, perhaps,—widow,—and little ones! During the entire bitter struggle he was at the service of the family of any Confederate soldier night or day, rain or shine, and without money and without price! The writer of this sketch, who has had the privilege of many a quiet conversation with this gentleman, whereby an insight into his true character has been gained, heard recently a young man, say, the son of a brave Confederate officer, and whose widowed mother resides in Austin, and has raised this and another son, "Dr. Taylor has been our family physician ever since I can remember, and has never once sent my mother a bill!" All during the war his services were rendered to any one who needed them; and unless the parties were well able to pay, in fact, preferred to do so, he made no charge whatever. Such was his convictions of duty to the families of those who threw their bodies between the invaders and our homes. There is a reward above for such as he, as surely as we live!

Like most others of our Southern citizens, Dr. Taylor suffered heavy pecuniary losses in consequence of the war. Up to the beginning of hostilities he had devoted himself most assiduously to his practice, and had perhaps one hundred thousand dollars due him, recorded on his books. The most of this he lost by the war. His investments in lands also, judiciously made, were mostly swept away. Chaos reigned during and subsequent to the war; business was prostrate, and the minds of men unsettled. Upon looking around when peace came, and reckoning up his

possessions, he found himself almost a poor man again. But with an earnestness of purpose, and that remarkable forecast to which allusion has been made, both characteristic of the man, he went to work to rearrange his affairs, and to push forward the work of organization. He promptly "accepted the situation," in the language of the hour. He gathered up the fragments of his shattered fortunes, and reflected how best to repair his losses. He reasoned that should an era of prosperity again dawn, of which there was scarcely a doubt, should the peace which had been declared prove permanent, property in Austin would be the first to respond in increased value. There was little reason to suppose that the demand for wild lands, as it was then called, would be such as to justify any large purchases of that character for speculative purposes; and if Austin property should enhance in value, that situated on the "Avenue," or main channel of commerce, would be the first to come into demand; hence, as rapidly as he could get together sufficient ready money, he purchased rent property; for he made it a rule, never to buy until he was able to lay down the cash. The unsettled condition of business,—the unstable government—(bayonet rule)—rendered purchases on any other basis insecure. He had seen titles upset, and property lost, when bought on credit and partly paid for, and was in no mind or condition to take such risks; and at a time when it may be said every man carried his life in his hand.

The readers of these lines—years after the occurrences here related have passed from the minds of the living,—and at a distance from the scenes here described, will hardly comprehend our meaning. There was no government; a military officer was in the Governor's chair; the country was garrisoned by Federal troops,—most frequently the liberated slaves of the southern people who had had bayonets placed in their hands, and had been set to guard (?) us and our property; it was a rule of the strong over the weak; there was no security of person or property; everything depended often upon the whim or interest of some petty local official. Hence his caution in investing his hard earned money. Having purchased, however, as much city property as could be kept well in hand and improved, taxes paid, etc., he began making other investments in what he called "out-

side" property. These he made with an eye also of early returns, and later he invested largely in wild lands. To-day he owns eleven leagues* of land in Dimmit county, which is stocked with high grade cattle,—one of the most valuable ranches in southwest Texas;—and, notwithstanding his princely generosity to church and school, to public improvements and individual charities,—he is to-day one of the wealthiest men in Texas,—owning, in addition to the property enumerated above, a palatial residence in the centre of the city, which is surrounded by beautiful grounds and furnished with sumptuous elegance.

But let it not be supposed that he thought alone of himself or of his own affairs; far from it; his best thoughts were bestowed upon the rebuilding of the city, the advancements of civilization, commerce, education and religion. One of the first steps to be taken toward the accomplishment of these great ends, was—to place Austin in communication with the outside world. To do this, railroads must be built, and, as before said, owing to the insecurity generally, universally felt, as to property investments in the South, and especially in Texas, Northern capital was timid; it was no easy task to secure sufficient money to build railroads in those days, But the subject was discussed; and Dr. Taylor was one of a committee of five appointed to raise a bonus of $65,000, which it had been agreed, should be paid, to secure the branch or tap road that connects Austin at Hempstead, with the Texas Central road leading on the south to the Gulf, and on the north to St. Louis and the North, East and West. As an example to the others, Dr. Taylor headed the subscription himself with a princely sum, and the balance, through his efforts and those of his associates, was quickly made up and paid. Thus, Austin was at once placed in an independent position and in rapid communication with the outside world. The company demanded additional grants, and individual members of this same committee purchased and paid for out of their own means, the ten acre lot, on which now stands the Union Depot, first used as a depot by the Texas Central tap-road. Immediately upon the completion of the road, as Dr. Taylor had so clearly foreseen, property

*About 49,000 acres.

in Austin began to rise rapidly in value; the town began to fill up; stores were opened, and business of every kind began to find its usual channels; store houses and offices were in demand, and brought large rentals.

The above is but another illustration of the business sagacity displayed by the subject of this sketch; in advancing the general prosperity, his own fortune was forwarded *pari passu*. Nor was this growth ephemeral; it was a healthy, vigorous accretion, and property has maintained its value to this day, constantly increasing.

A second railroad began to be talked of; it was a necessity; and it has been the experience of the ablest engineers that what commerce demands human skill will provide; whether it be to tunnel the Alps, or to bridge the Mississippi. The Vice President and the General Road Manager of the International & Great Northern railroad visited Austin; a meeting of citizens was called, and a proposition was submitted to them,—that in consideration of a loan of $60,000 in cash the International & Great Northern railroad would be extended on an air line from Rockdale to Austin,—the money advanced to be repaid by the company in freights within a given period after completion of the work. Dr. Taylor strongly urged the acceptance of the offer; but, unfortunately, while there were some public spirited and far-seeing citizens in Austin, there is also an element of "mossbackism;" and it was said— "the capital is the objective point, —the road is bound to come any how, and we will not subscribe the loan." The proposition was rejected; but the mossback prophecy was fulfilled. The road did come, but it was not constructed as Austin could have wished; they built on that line which offered the best inducements from property owners. Our neighboring city—then a crossroads, —Taylor, being more generously disposed, secured the terminus, and became a division end, and has the round house, machine shops, etc., and thousands of dollars are disbursed there each week to employees. This, Austin could have secured, had the people listened to Dr. Taylor's voice, and loaned the company the sum asked. The effect upon property in and around Taylor may be imagined. It was anticipated by railroad men who purchased largely and reaped fortunes. The

village of Round Rock—a mere postoffice prior to that time, grew into proportions to rival Austin in competing for country trade. Austin's trade was so much crippled by the springing into existence of rival trade centers, that when the subject of other railroad connection was mentioned—and it was proposed to construct the Austin & Northwestern road, the business men (?) so short sighted were some, flatly refused to invest a dollar in the enterprise.

Dr. Taylor had strongly advocated the extension of roads to our north and northwest, in order to tap the rich wool growing, agriculture and mineral region of Burnet, Mason and Llano counties. He had written some strong articles on the subject which had been published. He foresaw that by timely action on the part of Austin the trade of some eight or ten counties to the north and west of us could be controlled and poured into the lap of the Capitol city. He was instrumental in building this road (the Austin & Northwestern, to Burnet). His valuable services were recognized, and as a mark of appreciation thereof, he was made Vice President of the company. He organized and put into the field a corps of surveyors, and their lines were surveyed from Austin to Brushy (a river some thirty miles to the northwest). He had, through his personal efforts, secured promise of most of the right of way, at a nominal cost to the projectors of the road. But, unfortunately, a difference arose between him and the President of the road; a fourth line was run without consulting with the Vice President, or with the directors, and without even a reason assigned, and the contract was let, to build on that route. This caused a division of sentiment amongst the superior officers, and added largely to the expense of construction. After seeing this unfortunate step taken by his superior officer, Dr. Taylor entertained some hope that this officer's representatives would induce him to abandon it; and he suggested to them to do so, in as much as not a single dollar had as yet been paid on their stocks. He had, in the meantime, secured others who would have built the road to Burnet, and gone forward with the enterprise as originally intended. His ambition was as above stated, to penetrate Mason, Llano and the counties beyond, to Colorado City, and there connect with the

Transcontinental, thus completing the connection of Austin north, east, south and west, and putting the city in close and quick communication with Mexico and California.

He argued that manufactories quickly followed rail extensions, and had built hopes as early as that day of seeing Austin become a manufacturing town. And in that connection, one of the first things suggested to his mind was a *dam in the Colorado River!* He had already determined in his mind that the proper sight for a dam would be at the foot of Mount Bonnell. His idea was that with a large reservoir of water thus secured by a strong dam, a race connecting it with, and emptying into Shoal creek should be built; the creek acting as a natural channel or outlet, seemed providentially provided. Along the shores of Shoal creek, he argued, would be built factories for the production of various commodities—and which would give employment to thousands of operatives, thus redounding to the wealth, glory and prosperity of his beloved city.

Now, at a time when everybody is advocating the construction of a dam across the Colorado, and the sight has been by general acclaim located at Mount Bonnell; when factories are talked of as being the one thing needful to insure the independent wealth of Austin; when gigantic enterprises is assuming tangible proportions, and it begins to look as if, in the near future, a glorious fruition is to be realized, it is a little singular to reflect that what is now common talk, and is upmost in all men's minds, was conceived by this citizen's fertile brain years ago; and the whole programme as now mapped out, and hoped for, passed like a panorama before his vision. Nor was it dreaming; it was the outgrowth of a process of ratiocination. Railroads develop a country and bring people; the needs of a people must be supplied; factories are necessary to this demand, therefore factories must be built. Where? where there are the best facilities and where power can be cheapest applied. He realized the fact that an unchained giant lay at the foot of Austin—idle; his power going to waste; put him in harness, he said, and make him turn our spindles and light our streets and irrigate our lands. All this Dr. Taylor had reasoned out,—as far back as 1869. He foresaw too, that slack-water navigation as far as Burnet and Marble Falls and

the granite quarries perhaps, would be afforded by a dam properly constructed.

The writer deems it but an act of simple justice that the above should go on record. In after years the posterity of this good and useful citizen may point to this feature of Austin's greatness, and reflect with pride, that their ancestor had early mapped out and predicted the very events which in their day are being carried out as matter of every day necessity.

In 1855 Dr. Taylor connected himself with the First Presbyterian church at Austin, and did much to keep that then feeble organization in existence. He may be said to have been, and to be, literally,—one of its "pillars." And here his generosity has been as liberal and as characteristic as in the promotion of internal improvements, public policy, and education. The home mission—the main reliance for support by the church, was crippled, and able to apply only about $400 annually to the support of the church. The deficit, which embraced the salary of the pastor, had to be raised amongst the members, of whom there were only about fifty who were in position to contribute any considerable sum of money. Dr. Taylor for a number of years, made it a duty, which he regularly performed, to secure the necessary amount of money to meet the expenses of the church. Rev. W. M. Baker was the pastor at the time we speak of; and in his professional rounds, as he would meet members, Dr. Taylor would obtain their subscriptions, and in person hand the money to the pastor; whatever deficit there was—and it has been shrewly conjectured by those best informed—that the "deficit" was the larger part of the amount to be raised,—was contributed from the pocket of him who undertook the collection.

The officers of the church early manifested their keen appreciation of his zeal and his liberality. They elected him President of the Board of Trustees.

It soon became necessary to enlarge the place of worship. Plans were submitted and agreed upon; and a work of construction began, at a cost of $1100. The major part of this sum was paid by the trustees themselves—the President, as usual, heading the subscription with a liberal amount. In 1874, the building which is now used as a place of worship (1889) was con-

structed upon the site of the original little church, on the corner of Seventh and Lavaca streets. To erect this building, which is of stone and only one story high,—being at this time and having been since 1874 incomplete,—it was necessary to raise a very large sum of money—$35,000. Of this sum Dr. Taylor paid $3,000, heading the list as usual. At the present writing the church edifice is being completed, another story is being added, and, of course, much more money is being needed to complete it. The watchful guardian and faithful trustee will see that it is forthcoming, even if the major part has to be paid, as usual, out of his own purse. In this connection it may not be amiss to say that for churches and railroads, school houses and in private charities he has given a large fortune; one donation for railroad extension having been put down at $5000.

Dr. Taylor has largely aided religion in Texas other than by the contribution of money. After the victory to the Southern arms at Manasses, most Southern ministers gave thanks; but Dr. Baker, the pastor of the First Presbyterian church, made no reference to it in his Thanksgiving sermon. This offended certain of the elders, and they quit the church, and all during the war held aloof; afterwards uniting with the other Presbyterian churches in Texas in forming a Southern General Assembly. Dr. Taylor declined to join them, but after the war wrote to the U. S. General Assembly an account of the split, stating that Dr Baker's church had held their allegiance and desired to be reunited with the General Assembly. Accordingly the church was attached to the Nashville Synod and Presbytery; and later, two other churches having been organized in Texas, (Georgetown and Brushy,) Texas was made a separate Synod. Thus the First Presbyterian church at Austin became the nucleus, on which the church in affiliation with the U. S. General Assembly was rehabilitated; and to-day a large sum is expended annually in the support of their ministry.

As a professional man Dr. Taylor deservedly ranks very high. His opinion in diagnosis, as well as his aid in prescribing, is valued highly by his colleagues; and in many difficult cases he is called in consultation. There are few families in Austin, or indeed in Travis county, who have not, at some time or other, had

the benefit of his wise counsel, and experienced the benefit of his skill at the bedside of some loved one. His colleagues bear glad testimony to his ability as a physician, as well as to his uniform courtesy and gentle manner as a consultant. His name is a household word. The number of people who now inhabit Austin, and were introduced to this world by this obliging accoucheur, would be hard to estimate. He is a typical "Family Physician." Animated by a high sense of duty he has faithfully and conscientiously discharged every trust imposed upon him. Recognizing the claims of others to respect, he invariably accords to his fellow-men the right to their own belief and opinion; and though a strong churchman, he is an advocate of the utmost freedom in religious belief; is tolerant and considerate. Conservative in his views, he does nothing rashly, but acts only after due and careful deliberation. His ear is ever bent to listen, and is never shut to the cries of distress; Christian charity is one of his brightest characteristics, but like Laertes, on the advice of Polonius, his "voice he gives to few," and never unasked. True and tried, his friendship is as enduring as steel. Modest in deportment, unobtrusive, he rarely gives offense, and never intentionally; though quick to resent the faintest approach to an indignity.

Dr. Taylor is uniformly courteous in social and professional intercourse; and in his family he is a model father and husband. He loves his home and his children, and what leisure he has, which is little, for he is a public servant who never tires of doing good, nor chafes at the demands upon his time, patience or purse, he spends in the bosom of his family. His home is beautiful, and the prattle of grand-children is beginning to add to its charms.

His walk in life has been above reproach. Church, State, municipality and society have shared his services and counsels, as well as suffering humanity. He has conscientiously pursued an even, straight-forward, a pure and upright course, which, having been under the observation of all, is above criticism; he enjoys the unbounded confidence and esteem of every class of his fellow-citizens. He regards himself as a servant of God, and is prepared to give an account of his stewarship. God gave him

one talent and he, unlike the slothful man, did not bury it, but put it out at usury, and when the Master demands his own, he can say, "Here, Lord, is Thine talent; behold, I have made it ten!" His business ventures have prospered under God's providence, to whose blessing he attributes all his successes in life. Thoroughly indoctrinated in the science of medicine he has made disease a life study, as well as human nature; and to-day there is not a man in this intelligent community who is a better judge of character, or an abler diagnostician of disease. Not content with putting into practice his store of medical lore, he has sought to impart it to others. Thus he has had many office students, and has prepared a number of young men to enter upon the path he has so long, laboriously and successfully trod.

In the evening of his life he can retire to that bower erected by his patience, skill and business sagacity, where the presence of loved ones, and all the endearments of home will contribute to make his latter days happy and peaceful. With a conscience void of offense toward God or man, he can lay down his burden, and wait the call of his Master to that home beyond the skies, where he has richly earned the reward that waits him,—"Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter now upon thy rest."

Dr. J. W. Carhart.

LAMPASAS.

Dr. John Wesley Carhart was born June 26th, 1834, in Coeymans, Albany county, New York. He came to Texas in 1883, and located at Lampasas in 1884. His parents were Daniel S. and Margaret Carhart, native Americans. He received his literary education at Charlottesville Seminary, in Schoharie county, New York; studied medicine and attended medical lectures in the Berkshire Medical College, and in the Chicago College of Physicians and Surgeons, and graduated from the latter institution March 13, 1883. He practiced a while at Clarendon, Texas; and in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, before his removal to Texas. He took an additional course of instruction at the New York Polyclinic.

Though doing a general practice he gives special attention to diseases of women and children, and diseases of the nervous system. He is a member of the Northwest Wisconsin Medical Association, the Texas State, and American Medical Associations. Has been county physician of Lampasas county for three years.

In 1857 he was married to Theresa A. Mumford; they have seven children, three of whom are in Wisconsin, and four in Texas.

The Doctor has been a liberal contributor to the medical literature of the day. Among his best papers may be mentioned one on "Colpomyotomy," and one on "Puerperal Eclampsia," published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal; "Ether per Rectum," "Ulceration of the Womb," "the Disposal of Human Ex-

creta," "Child Bearing and Modern Civilization," and other valuable papers in the Courier-Record of Medicine; "Carbolic Acid in the Treatment of Carbuncle," in the Journal of the American Medical Association, in 1886; a paper on the "Loco Weed," in the New York Medical Record, in 1886; and numerous other papers on various medical topics. One of his best papers was read before the Texas State Medical Association at San Antonio, April, 1889, and published in the Transactions in 1889, entitled "Tyrotoxicon and Peptotoxine." The Doctor has also been a voluminous writer for the secular press, and has also written several works of fiction. His contributions to literary magazines and newspapers, both in prose and poetry, are numerous, and many have been copied and perpetuated in book form. His chief work of fiction, "Mina Harding," was published anonymously in 1879; in 1859 he published "Sunny Hours," a volume of poems; "Poets and Poetry of the Hebrews" followed in 1866. His latest book was published in 1880, entitled "Four Years on Wheels."

Dr. Carhart entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and joined the Troy Annual Conference before he was twenty-one years of age. He remained a member of the Conference seventeen years and a half, filling some of the most important appointments in the Conference. He was then transferred to the Wisconsin Conference, where he occupied some of the best appointments for five years. He was then appointed Presiding Elder of Appleton District and served for four years as Presiding Elder. During this time a personal difficulty arose between him and another member of the Conference, Rev. Geo. C. Haddock. After a thorough vindication, Dr. Carhart withdrew from the ministry and membership of the Methodist Episcopal church and united with the Presbyterian church, in which he is now a ruling member and has been a Commissioner to the General Assembly of that church.

The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him at the age of twenty-seven.

Since the assassination of Dr. Haddock, in the streets of Sioux City, Iowa, Dr. Carhart has repeatedly been invited and urged to return to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, but he prefers his present profession.

Dr. H. H. Darr.

CALDWELL.

Hiram Henry Darr is the son of George Darr and Kitty Darr, native Americans. He was born near Caldwell, Texas, April 4, 1853; received a good English education in the common schools of Texas, supplemented by a course of private study. Selecting the profession of medicine, he begun a systematic course of reading under the able instruction of Dr. J. P. Oliver, in his native town, in 1870, at the early age of seventeen; attended medical lectures at the Louisville Medical College, two courses, 1873-4 and 1875; one course at the Kentucky School of Medicine, 1875; one course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, 1879 and 1880. He graduated with the first honor at the Louisville Medical College February 25, 1875, taking the prize, a gold medal, for general proficiency, and the prize in surgery.

Locating first near Hearne, Texas, in 1875, he practiced until 1880, when he removed to Caldwell, where he has since continuously resided.

He is a member of the American Medical, the American Public Health, and the Texas State Medical Associations; of the latter he was Second Vice President in 1884.

He has not been a voluminous writer, but has contributed some valuable articles to the medical literature of the day, among them a report of a case of typhlitis, in the Columbus Medical Journal, November, 1889, and a paper on dysentery, in the same journal, in 1883.

We omitted to state that Dr. Darr took an *ad eundem* degree in the Kentucky School of Medicine in June, 1875.

He was married October 25, 1881, to Miss Lula Childs. They have two children.

Dr. Darr is surgeon to the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad, and is a member of the Board of Medical Examiners of the Thirty-second Judicial District of Texas.

Dr. Darr's father was one of the pioneers of Texas, and was at the battle of San Jacinto, and in all the battles for Texas independence. His mother's maiden name was Kitty A. Wooten, daughter of Dr. T. J. Wooten, one of the early settlers of Texas.

Dr. Darr was a representative from Texas in the Ninth International Medical Congress, which met in Washington in June, 1886; has been President of the Burleson County Medical Society; is the medical examiner at Caldwell for several prominent life insurance companies, and for the Knights of Honor.

Dr. J. C. B. Renfro.

LA GRANGE.

Dr. Renfro is the son of A. and M. E. Renfro. His father was a Kentuckian, and his mother a native of Tennessee. He was born in Dade county, Missouri, October 26, 1835. He came to Texas in November, 1865, and located at Cistern in 1867. Whence he removed to La Grange.

He was educated in the free schools of Missouri, and begun studying medicine at the age of eighteen. He attended his first course of lectures at New Orleans in 1868-9, and his second course in 1871-2, graduating at the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University) with high honors; practiced at Cistern, in Fayette county, Fayetteville, Flatonia and La Grange up to the present time. Though doing a general practice, he prefers surgery and obstetrics. The Doctor is medical examiner for several life insurance companies, and for several years was health officer of La Grange.

He is a member of the Fayette County Medical Society; of the State Medical Association, and of the American Medical Association. He has contributed several papers to the Transactions of the Texas State Medical Association. He has been married three times, to-wit: in Missouri in 1853, and again in 1867, and in 1878 to his present wife, who was Miss Josie P. Hill. He has three children living in Missouri, at and near Springfield, and three in Texas, one in Laredo, and two living with the parents.

The Doctor has a good practice and is much respected in his section and wherever he is known.

Dr. G. W. Kerr.

WAELDER.

Dr. George W. Kerr is one of the most prominent and popular physicians in southwest Texas, and is at the present time (January, 1890,) President of the West Texas District Medical Association.

He was born September 24, 1846, at Fayetteville, Fayette county, Texas. His parents were G. A. and S. P. Kerr, native Americans. He received his literary education at Asbury High School, Thompsonville, Texas; studied medicine with Dr. John C. Jones, at Gonzales, Texas, in 1870; attended two courses of medical lectures at the Medical Department of the University of Louisiana in 1870,-'71-'72 and '73. He took an additional course at the New York Polyclinic December and January, 1884 and 1885. He graduated M. D. from the University of Louisiana Medical Department in March, 1873. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and is one of its most active and useful members. July 8th, 1871, he was married to Miss Mollie J. Gourley. They have had seven children, of whom six are living.

No physician in Texas has better prospects for a career of usefulness and distinction than Dr. Kerr, being young, strong, healthy and popular, and practicing in the midst of a rich and thrifty people.

Dr. J. W. Douglas

PALESTINE.

John Webb Douglas is the son of Dr. John C. and Mrs. Rachel S. Douglas, of Scotch descent. He was born in Orange county, North Carolina, May 19, 1852, and came to Texas in 1860, locating in Walker county. Received his literary education principally at the hands of his good mother and in the log cabin schools of Texas. Studied medicine with his father at Augusta, Texas, and attended lectures at the Washington University, Baltimore, Maryland, two courses, 1871, 1872 and 1873, and one course in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, receiving his diploma from the former institution in 1873, and from the latter in 1883; practiced medicine one year at Augusta, Texas; two years at Colthorp, and since 1876 at Palestine, Texas. In 1883 the Doctor took private courses at Bellevue, under instruction of Professors Bryant and Janeway, taking an *ad eundem* degree in that year. For several years he has been a member of the District Medical Examining Board; has been a member of the City Council of Palestine also. He is a member of the District Medical Society at Rusk, Texas, and of the Anderson County Medical Society. In 1885 he contributed a paper to the Courier-Record of Medicine, entitled "Fungus Umbicales."

Dr. Douglas was married October 21, 1879, to Miss Dora M. Swanson, daughter of Col. H. C. Swanson, of Palestine. They have one child.

The Doctor is at present a member of the District Board of Medical Examiners.

Dr. J. H. Ferris.

HENRIETTA.

Dr. James H. Ferris was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, in 1852. His parents were John C. Ferris, of Virginia, and Christina Clay, of Kentucky. He was educated in Nashville, Tennessee, and studied medicine with Dr. J. M. McMurry, of Nashville, from 1874 to 1876. Attended lectures at Vanderbilt University the same years and graduated in Nashville in 1876. He served as house surgeon one year after graduating. He came to Texas in 1878 and located at Henrietta, his present place of residence. In 1884 he took a post-graduate course at the New York Polyclinic, receiving a certificate from that institution. He is a member of the State Medical Association. Dr. Ferris has not been a voluminous contributor to medical literature, though he has written some papers for the medical press, among which may be mentioned one in the Courier-Record in May, 1879, "On The Absence of the Uterus and its Appendages." His predilcation is for the surgical branch of practice. He was at one time pension examiner; and is now local surgeon of the Fort Worth & Denver, and also of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroads. He is also medical examiner for the New York Equitable Life Insurance company, the New York Mutual, and the New York Life Insurance companies; also for the Pennsylvania Mutual, the Manhattan Life, etc. He is examiner for the Knights of Honor, and is a member of the District Medical Examining Board. He was Captain of the Stockell Rifles, of Nashville, Tennessee, in 1877. Was married in 1880 to Miss Allie Johnson; they have no children.

Dr. J. M. Hons.

BURTON.

Dr. John More Hons was born in Washington county, Texas, October 5, 1851. His parents were Henry and E. J. Hons, respectively German and English. He was educated at the Bastrop Military Institute and Soule University, Washington county. He studied medicine at Union Hill, Washington county, with Drs. Pettys and Richardson in 1867-8; attended lectures at the New Orleans school of medicine in 1868-9; at the University of Virginia in 1870; and at the University of Louisiana in 1870-71; was graduated M. D. from the latter institution in 1871. Locating at Shelby, in Austin county, he begun the practice of medicine the next year; thence he removed to Fayetteville, Fayette county, in 1873. He practiced at this place two years; he then removed to Burton, in Washington county, where he has since resided. Dr. Hons is a member of the Board of Examiners of Fayette county. While doing a general practice he prefers surgery. He is surgeon of the Houston & Texas Central railroad, at Burton. Was married to Miss Jennie Turner, a daughter of Captain S. D. Turner, November 27, 1873, and again to Miss Sallie E., a daughter of Mr. W. N. Hendley, December 14, 1876. He has four children, three girls and one boy. The Doctor is in independent circumstances, and has a large practice.

Hon. Gustave Cook.

HOUSTON.

Gustave Cook was born in Lowndes county, Alabama, July 3, 1835. Nathaniel Cook, his father, was a native of South Carolina, for twenty-five years Judge of the Circuit Court of Alabama, a planter and slave-holder. His mother, Harriet Anthony Herbert, was the daughter of Thomas Herbert and Elizabeth Hampton, of South Carolina. His father and mother were cousins, his paternal grandmother being Ellen Hampton, daughter of Captain Hampton, who figured at King's Mountain, in South Carolina, during the revolution. The family are related to Senator Wade Hampton, by both mother and father; he is related to General Phil. Cook, member of Congress from Georgia, and to Colonel Hillary A. Herbert, member of Congress from Alabama. Walter, his eldest brother, was Captain in a company in the Confederate service, and was killed at Chancellorsville, in 1863. Girard, another brother, now a prominent lawyer in Lowndes county, Alabama, was a Captain in the Confederate army, in General Rhode's Brigade.

Gustave Cook was not a studious boy, and was little inclined either to schools or books. At the age of fifteen he came to Texas, alone, and had neither friend nor acquaintance west of the Mississippi river. His uncle, James R. Cook, was an officer in the Texas war for independence, and was killed in the service in 1836. His uncle's history induced Gustave to gratify his adventurous spirit by visiting the Lone Star State, and his object was to be a soldier. He arrived in the State without money, but

soon made acquaintances. Among these were Three Legged Willie, Ben. McCulloch, Lamar, Burnet, Sherman, the Baylors and Burlesons, with whom he became familiar, and whom he adopted as models. He grew up with the pioneer Texans, and imbibed their spirit and daring.

When he first came to Texas, his intention was to take part in some of the numerous revolutions of Mexico, the leaders of which had their resorts along the Rio Grande, on the Texas border. These were lawless convulsions, the true nature of which he, being a youth of fifteen, did not clearly understand. But he sought counsel from those older and wiser than himself, and was soon convinced that they presented no legitimate field for chivalric deeds and heroic achievements; not reluctantly, therefore, he abandoned the idea of joining in these spasmodic upheavals and predatory revolutions.

For two or three years he clerked in a drug store, and became proficient in that line of business. This was the turning point in his life, and from the date of his abandonment of the boyish desire for adventure, he began a life of usefulness which is now crowned with honor. His aspirations since then have been to accomplish something in civil life worthy of his talents and of the relations he sustained to society. How well he has succeeded, this brief biography will show. He has achieved distinction and a high standing in public estimation, without compromising his self-respect.

At the age of eighteen, July 13, 1853, he married Miss Eliza Jones, daughter of Captain Randell Jones, a Texas veteran, of Fort Bend county. She was born in that county, in 1835. Her mother, Mary Andrus, was of a French family who moved from Louisiana to Texas about 1825. Four children were born of this marriage: Ida, born June 20, 1854, was educated at Mobile, and married in Houston, January 27, 1880, to Edwin Kyle, grandson of General Edward Burleson; Mary Herbert, born November 4, 1856, and educated in Houston; Henrietta, born March 13, 1859, educated in Houston; Gustave, born January 24, 1867, destined for fine stock-raising.

After his marriage, Mr. Cook educated himself. The textbooks employed were a spelling book, Colburn's arithmetic,

Hedge's Logic, and a Webster's Unabridged Dictionary. His favorite reading was the Spectator, the Federalist, Gibbon's Rome, and Thiers' History of the French Revolution. The favorite poets of the young student were Scott and Burns. Under the advice of friends, he began reading law in 1854, without a preceptor. But Judge John B. Jones kindly directed his legal study, and he was admitted to the bar in 1855, and practiced in the old Austin Colony District until the beginning of the civil war. Before he was twenty-one years of age he was Clerk of the District Court of Fort Bend county for nearly a year. In 1856 he was elected Judge of the County Court of Fort Bend county, and served two years. It was after holding these offices that he began the practice of law as a separate business and sole means of maintenance.

In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the Texas Army, and was under Van Dorn in the capture of Federal toops and stores in this State. In the same year, he became a private in the Eighth Confederate Cavalry, Terry's Texas Rangers. Here he was promoted successively to be Sergeant, Captain, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel. He joined General Albert Sidney Johnson at Bowling Green, Kentucky, and remained with the Army of Tennessee up to the surrender, in 1865. He was with his regiment in over two hundred engagements; among them Woodsonville, Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Resaca, Marietta, Atlanta, Smithville, N. C., and Bentonville, in the same State. At Shiloh, his right leg was broken by a musket ball; at Farmington, Tennessee, he was shot through the right arm, and received a shot through the right hand that fractured every bone in it, disfiguring, and almost disabling it; at Buckhead Church, Georgia, he was wounded, by a minie ball, through the right ankle, and at Bentonville he was shot through the right shoulder, the ball lodging in the rear of the lung. He received six or seven wounds during the war, and the scars he wears tell a tale of courage and gallantry and heroism far more eloquent than the praise of his biographer. He had voted for secession, and he offered his life to secure it.

When Colonel Cook reached home, at the close of the conflict,

in 1865, he was a mere wreck, weighing only 118 pounds. Broken down in health, he was also bleeding from his wounds every hour in the day. Nor was this all: he was ruined in fortune and involved in an enormous debt, and he immediately prepared to retrieve the one and discharge the other, though the latter alone required fourteen years.

Colonel Cook resumed the practice of law at his old home, and continued there until his removal to Houston, in 1870, where he has since resided. In 1872 he was elected a member of the Thirteenth Legislature of Texas. He has been a delegate from Harris county to every Democratic State Convention up to the time of his assuming the duties of judge.

In 1874 he was, by Governor Coke, appointed Judge of the Criminal Court for the District of Galveston and Harris counties, which position, by re-appointment of Governor Hubbard, he held till October 1, 1888, when he tendered his resignation, and it was accepted. He was a delegate to the Democratic State Convention at Galveston, in 1876, and opposed any action on the part of the Convention looking to the endorsement of the Constitution then about to be submitted to the people. He was delegate from Texas to the Philadelphia Peace Convention, in 1866. In politics, he has always been a Democrat of the State's Rights school, voted for secession, and favored the reconstruction policy of President Johnson. In the Legislature, he opposed the land grant to the Texas & Pacific Railway Company.

During his incumbency as Judge of the Criminal District Court of Galveston and Harris counties, the great excitement in labor circles throughout the United States occurred. Judge Cook conceived it to be in the line of his duty, as preserver of the public peace, to make some expressive declarations upon this subject, which he did in the public press of his district. These expressions were clear, distinct and severe, one might say even to harshness, but he considered them necessary to attract the attention of the people, who seemed to be laboring under the most intense excitement, and were, as he believed, being misled by charlatans and demagogues very rapidly towards their destruction, as well as towards the serious injury of the country. He

did not hesitate to speak out openly, and warn those interested against the dangers, which he saw impending to them and the country. This drew down upon him a torrent of abuse and malediction, even to the extent of ominous and frequent expressions to the effect that "such a man should not be permitted to live," and the like, manifestly intended to excite violence towards him upon the part of those who considered themselves aggrieved by his interference.

All this he bore with much fortitude, and held to the line of duty, as he conceived it. Subsequent events have convinced those who considered themselves so grievously wronged that their good, as well as the good of the whole country, could be best accomplished by following the course he pursued; and it is to be hoped that they have realized that cauterization was the best treatment for the prevention of the consequences which might have attended the further prosecution of their plan of operation. The working classes have no truer friend than Judge Cook.

In 1887, upon the urgent solicitation of the Executive Committee of the anti-prohibition organization, Judge Cook took the stump in opposition to the proposed amendment to the Constitution prohibiting the manufacture and sale of spirituous, vinous and malt liquors in Texas. In pursuance of the programme, which they laid down, he canvassed a great portion of the State, traveling about 2,500 miles, making forty-odd speches, varying in length from an hour and three-quarters to two hours and a half, in fifty-six days. There is no doubt that this active and powerful agency was largely instrumental in bringing about the result.

During the campaign of 1888, at the request of the committee, Judge Cook assisted in the campaign towards the re-election of Hon. Roger Q. Mills to Congress, and made eight or ten speeches in his district. With these exceptions, he has not departed from the even tenor of his way since 1881 until his resignation as judge in 1888, since which time he has confined himself to the practice of his profession and to his family.

Judge Cook is a member of the Episcopal Church, with a de-

cided tendency to the Catholic faith, which his wife and two children have embraced. His eventful life and his frequent and almost miraculous escapes from death have attracted his attention to his relation to his Deity, and the dispensations of Providence towards him. He makes no concealment of his devout gratitude to God for past preservation and present prosperity. The controlling principle of his life has been to do justice, love mercy, and walk humbly before God. From his mother, a woman of exquisite beauty, both of person and character, he learned to value truth and hate deceit. She taught him his religious duty, which he has never neglected, He is a devout and just man in every relation of life. He is also a Royal Arch Mason, and honors and practices the rules of the Order. As an orator, he has but few equals in Texas; and as a jurist, no superior. His legal opinions are eagerly sought, and highly prized. His charges to juries are brief, concise, clear, and embrace the legal points on which they are to decide. Dignity, uprightness and absolute justice characterize his actions on the bench.

In social life, he is very approachable, courtesy and affability being leading features of his admirable character. As an evidence of his legal learning and acumen, it can be truthfully said that his decisions are always sustained and his judgments affirmed by the Court of Appeals, when appeals have been prosecuted. Since his appointment, in 1874, but three of his cases have been reversed on appeal, and each of these on minor technical grounds. His knowledge is very extensive, and his friends call him a living encyclopedia.

Judge Cook is not in the least avaricious. His opportunities to amass wealth have been excellent, but his boundless generosity and indifference to the accumulation of riches have prevented him from becoming wealthy. He regards property as a trust by the Creator, to be used in the relief of distress and in making others comfortable, rather than in the gratification of his own tastes and wants. His daughter, Miss Henrietta, is the financier of the family, managing the home business and directing the expenditures. He has a handsome cottage residence in Houston, and a summer home in San Marcos, and besides owns

several thousand acres of unimproved land in Brown, Nueces and Hays counties.

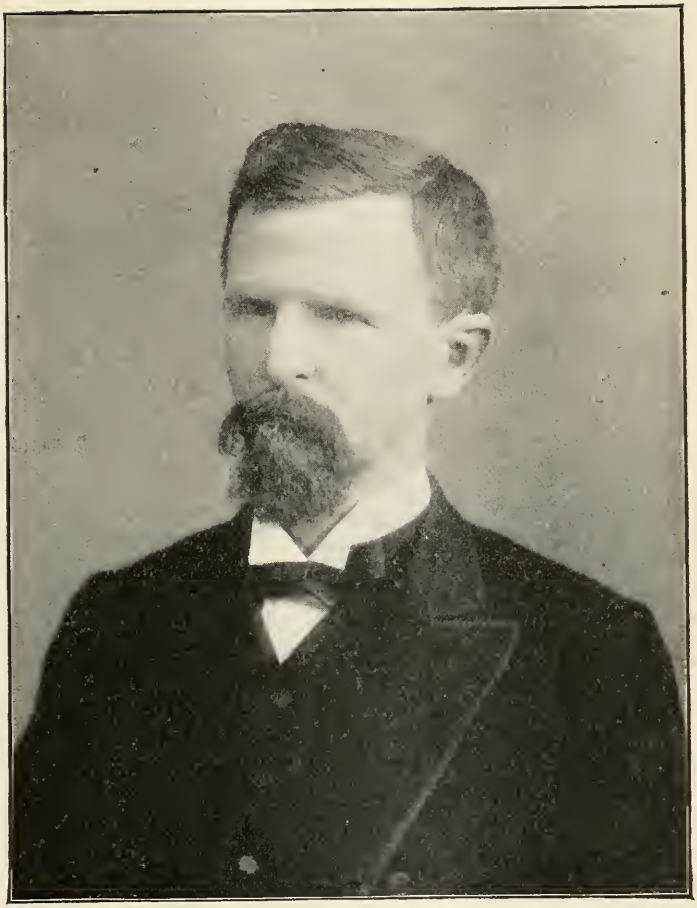
Judge Gook is justly regarded by his friends as a model of propriety, and as an honorable, useful and meritorious member of society.

John E. McComb.

HOUSTON.

John Evans McComb is the son of the Rev. T. B. and Mary E. McComb. His grandfather was Jacob S. McComb. It was said of his grandfather that he would never accept a political office; nevertheless he always took an active part in politics for his party and friends, and canvassed his district for Sam Houston when he was elected Governor of Tennessee. He and Houston were strong personal and political friends. He died in Grayson county, Texas, in 1865, aged 93 years.

The subject of this sketch was born in Cooper county, Missouri, August 3, 1848. He came to Texas in 1853 with his parents when he was a small child, his father settling in Grayson county, and removed to Montgomery county in 1875. He was educated at Ladonia Institute and Waco University, taking a regular literary course and a law course. He graduated June, 1871, receiving the degree of A. B. Choosing the profession of law, he thoroughly prepared himself by a systematic course of reading after he left college. He read with Judge Hurt, now on the Court of Appeals, and in a short time was admitted to the bar. At the term of court at which he was admitted to practice, (at Sherman, in 1872,) he was appointed District Attorney *pro tem.*, the District Attorney being unable to attend, and he served during that term. He was a member of the Fifteenth, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Legislatures, and was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee; was Presidential Elector on the Cleveland ticket and received the largest majority of any Democratic Elector in



the United States, running ahead of the electoral ticket in Texas. He was appointed one of the Texas Commissioners to the New Orleans Exposition, and by Pres. Cleveland, in December, 1885, was apointed United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Texas, which position he continuously held until December 1889.

It is unnecessary to say that Mr. McComb is a Democrat and took an active part in the canvasses of 1871–2–3, 76, '78, '80, '82 and '84. We venture to assert that no man has contributed more to the success of the Democratic party in what was once known as the Republican stronghold in Texas, than Mr. McComb. In the canvass of 1884 so active and so successful was he in arousing the sovereigns that his friends call him the "little giant."

Mr. McComb was the originator and a charter member of the Central & Montgomery Railway Company; was Attorney for the company, one of the Directors and Chairman of its Executive Committee.

Though not a man of large means, he has always contributed liberally to schools, churches and objects of charity. He has an enviable reputation as a writer, and has contributed to various periodicals and magazines, at intervals, and was temporary editor of the Sherman Register in 1873. As a speaker he has few superiors in the State. His speeches, literary, Masonic and political, wholly or in part, have been extensively copied by the press of the country.

In the Legislature Mr. McComb was always the champion of public schools. To him, perhaps, more than to any other, the State is indebted for its system of normal schools for white and colored. When the western portion of the State was overrun with bands of outlaws, he championed in the House a bill making an appropriation to keep a force in the field to bring the desperate characters to justice. He opposed excessive occupation taxes, and especially was he active in opposing the fencing of the State lands in the western part of the State with wire, and graphically predicted the serious wire fence troubles that afterwards caused so much confusion and bloodshed.

Since 1872 Mr. McComb has been a member of every Texas State Demobratic Convention, and has generally served on the

Committee on Platform; was a Delegate to the National Democratic Convention that nominated Hancock, in 1880, for President.

He has ever taken a lively interest in the literature and logic as well as the humor of the bar. Of the latter he is keenly appreciative, and it is claimed by his friends that he has "two hundred and sixty-three soul-stirring anecdotes, written out, of events which have actually occurred in Texas."

Mr. McComb was married February 24, 1873, to Miss Sallie Linton. They have two children living; John E. McComb, jr., aged 13 years, and Ella Blanche McComb, aged 6 years. Mrs. McComb was the daughter of Colonel E. A. Linton and Mrs. Mary E. Linton. She was born in Pickens county, Alabama, and moved to Montgomery county, Texas, with her parents in 1858; she graduated with the first honors at Waco University in 1871, in a class of unusual brilliancy and proficiency. She is modest and retiring, but those who know her recognize her literary accomplishments; as a literary critic and historian, she has no superiors and few equals in Texas. Her father, Colonel E. A. Linton, has been County Judge of his county, and has also held various other offices of trust.

Mr. McComb is eminent in the Masonic fraternity. He is a member of Ruthven Commandery, Knights Templar, at Houston, he has served as District Grand Master and Grand Orator of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Texas.

He is of rather slight physique; he is five feet ten inches in height, and weighs 147 pounds. He has fair hair; though comparatively slight, he is very active and compact, has a strong constitution, and he is characterized by a dignified and courteous manner.

Rev. T. B. McComb, the father of the subject of this sketch, while unassuming in his manner, is in some respects a remarkable man. He came to Texas in 1853 and located in Grayson county, where he now resides, at the age of 70. That was then the frontier of Texas. Being a minister of the gospel, he saw before him a large field for useful work. He organized and assisted in the organization of the Missionary Baptist churches in Grayson, Cook, Denton, Montague, Wise, Collin, Dallas, Hunt, Hopkins and Lamar counties, and was for years President of the

"Sister Grove" Baptist Convention. He is said to have baptized over six thousand persons and officiated at the marriage of more than three thousand couples in Texas. He and his wife are both living, and notwithstanding their advanced age are active and in fine health. They have raised and educated a family of six children, the youngest being now 34 years of age. They are all married and have families, but one; this old couple have twenty-four grand-children living, and there has never been a death in the family.

Dr. J. W. McComb of Jacksboro, Texas, is a brother of the subject of this sketch. He is a successful physician and has large stock interests in the west. W. P. McComb, another brother, studied law with him and was an honored member of the 21st Legislature. The only sister, Mrs. Mollie J. Amossiger, resides with her husband and family near Van Alstyne, in Grayson county. J. B. McComb resides in Armstrong county, and J. R. McComb near the old homestead in Grayson county.

James A. Burke.

GOLIAD.

James Austin Burke is the son of Professor Peter Burke, for many years a teacher in Texas, and Bridget Kelley. He is connected by consanguinity with the distinguished family of De Boryo, of France. His father died in Goliad in 1882, on the same day on which the lamented Garfield was assassinated. He was nearly one hundred years old.

This son was born August 28, 1824, at Johnstown, New York. He was educated in Louisiana, and studied for the profession of medicine, but did not adopt it as a vocation. In 1846, at the age of twenty-four, Mr. Burke came to Texas, and settled at San Augustine. He removed thence to Goliad two years later, where he has since continuously resided. That was about the time of trouble with Mexico, and war being declared, he joined a company of Texans under Captain Wheeler, in 1846, and participated in the struggle. In 1849 he served on the frontier, in detense of Texas, and was for a while stationed on San Antonio river. In his county, Mr. Burke's abilities and high character are much esteemed, an evidence of which is found in the fact that having been elected County Clerk in 1850, he was continued in office ten consecutive years, up to the breaking out of the war between the States; and some years after the war was over, he was re-elected to the same position of trust, 1876, and has filled it without intermission to the present day, December 26, 1889. This is a remarkable record of fidelity and continuous public service.

On the breaking out of the war he volunteered as a private soldier, enlisting in Wood's regiment (Governor Wood), Co. A, 7th Texas Mounted regiment. He served through the entire struggle, from 1861 to the end in 1865. In 1862 he was in New Mexico with Sibley's brigade; on the way thither his horse became unmanageable and ran away with him, fracturing his leg and disabling him for some six weeks or more. He rejoined the command, and returning to Texas, was ordered to Louisiana. Here he participated with his command in numerous engagements, being at the battles of Mansfield, Atchafalaya, Carrion Crow, Brashier City, Pleasant Hill, Franklin, etc. He was made Lieutenant, and subsequently promoted to a Captaincy.

Few of the old Confederate soldiers have a better record for faithful service than Captain Burke, and he cherishes it as a precious legacy to hand down to his children, together with his untarnished and phenomenal record in civil service. His has been a useful life to his country, both in peace and war. In politics he is a staunch Democrat. He was chosen, and is now Chairman of the County Democratic Executive Committee; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity; has been a Mason since 1852; he is an Odd Fellow, also, and is Secretary of the Blue Lodge and Commandery. In religious belief he is a Methodist.

Mr. Burke has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Elizabeth Fulcrod. By this marriage there were two children, daughters. The eldest, Josephine, married John Cosyrode, and the other, Alzenith, married Mr. R. T. Davis. His second wife was Miss Joan E. Welsh. By her he had eight children, all sons. Their names are as follows: James A., Ross E., Robert E., J. Guss, Shelby, Wilson H., Thomas, and John F.

We omitted to state that Mr. Burke had been Sheriff of his county before his last term of service as County Clerk, that is, from 1874 to 1876.

In the point of personal appearance Mr. Burke is commanding presence, being six feet in height, erect and soldierly in his bearing. He has dark complexion, brown eyes, and weighs 175 pounds. There are few men more universally esteemed and respected.

"Mary E. Burke died October 26, 1888, aged thirteen years."

Hon. Barnett Gibbs.

DALLAS.

Barnett Gibbs is the son of Judge D. D. Gibbs and Mrs. Sallie Dorsey Gibbs, of Mississippi. He is a grandson of General George W. Gibbs, of Tennessee; was born in Yazoo City, Mississipi, May 19, 1851. He was educated at Spring Hill College, Mobile, Alabama, and at the University of Virginia. He received his professional education at the Law School of Lebanon, Tennessee. He immigrated to Texas in 1873, and located in Dallas.

Colonel Gibbs is essentially a self-made man; both his fortune and eminent position were acquired by his own unaided exertions, the former by the exercise of a remarkable business sagacity. He came to Texas a young man without means or prestige of influential friends, and with nothing but his profession, a strong constitution, a clear head and an indomitable ambition to rise in the world, and to-day he has $350,000 invested in real estate, stocks, etc., and there is no man in Texas, not even considering his comparative youth, who is better known and respected in social, business and political circles.

It will be seen from the date of his birth, that Mr. Gibbs is too young to have participated in the memorable struggle of 1861–'65. His father, however, died in the Confederate army, and his brother lost a leg.

The citizens of Dallas early showed their appreciation of Mr. Gibbs' legal talent, by electing him city attorney. This position he held six years. He was then elected to the State Senate,

from which position he was advanced, by the popular will, to the exalted and honorable position of Lieutenant-Governor of the State. This office he filled during the incumbency of the gubernatorial chair by Hon. John Ireland, from 1882 to 1886. During the absence of Governor Ireland, it often became necessary for the Lieutenant-Governor to assume the reins of government, and as acting Governor of Texas he acquitted himself with great credit, evincing remarkable qualities as a statesman and politician. Colonel Gibbs is the youngest Lieutenant-Governor Texas ever had, the youngest acting Governor, the youngest Senator, and represented the largest Senatorial District in the State.

It is unnecessary to say that he is a staunch Democrat; and the above record furnishes an indication of the very active part he has played in the political history of the State. His friends, recognizing in him the requisite qualities to represent the great State of Texas with credit and ability, brought him out for Congress, and he made the race before the Convention, with Colonel Wellborn for the lower house. The contest resulted in locking the Convention, and, as usual, a compromise was effected by bringing in the traditional "dark horse," named by Gibbs; and he withdrew in Mr. Abbott's favor.

The active part Mr. Gibbs took in the memorable canvass known as the "prohibition" campaign is a part of the history of Texas. He was incessant in his effort to defeat the measure, and the laying of that spectre was, in a large measure, due to his powerful influence.

Mr. Gibbs having shown himself to be so public spirited and so keenly alive to the interests of his adopted State, it is quite natural that he should have taken an active part in the gigantic scheme of securing a suitable harbor on the coast of Texas. Indeed, he was the prime mover, and was largely instrumental in bringing about the several conventions known as Deep Water Conventions, at Fort Worth, Denver and Topeka.

Colonel Gibbs is an eminent Odd Fellow, being Past Grand Master of the Order in Texas.

His wife was Miss Sallie Haynes, a daughter of the late J. W. Haynes. They have two children living, Sallie and Willie.

In personal appearance, Mr. Gibbs is no ordinary man. Large, fine looking, dignified, and of commanding presence, he would be observed in any assembly of men. He is rather blunt in his manners, especially to strangers, but among friends genial, companionable and of a convivial turn. He is six feet one inch in height, and weighs 220 pounds; has large, dark eyes of great depth, surmounted by a heavy brow and shock of coarse, jet-black hair, dark complexion, and features indicative of character and great strength of purpose. Should he continue to give his attention to political matters, a brilliant future awaits him. He is the idol of his friends and the terror of his enemies.

George Stormfeltz.

GOLIAD.

Captain George Stormfeltz is a veteran of the "Lost Cause." On the declaration of war between the North and South, he promptly enlisted as a private soldier in the Eighth Texas Cavalry, Terry's Rangers, Company G, and followed that roving and ubiquitous troop all over the South, taking part in every engagement, large and small, in which the celebrated "Rangers" fought. In addition to the numerous battles and skirmishes in which they were engaged west of the Mississippi river, they fought at Shiloh, Champion Hill, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chicamauga, Knoxville, Atlanta, Black River (North Carolina), etc. A glance at the map will give some idea of the range over which these "Rangers" ranged: from the extremes of the Confederacy, north, east, south and west. They were very Cossacks, and lived in the saddle. It is a remarkable fact that notwithstanding the great number and severe character of the battles in which this gallant soldier was engaged, he was only once wounded; and then his life was saved by a miracle. Near Rome, Georgia, in one of the many fights the Rangers had with the enemy, Mr. Stormfeltz, who had, in the meantime, been promoted to the command of his company (Company "G"), was struck by a minie ball on the left side. It struck his watch and its force was thus broken; otherwise the wound would doubtless have been fatal.

Captain Stormfeltz is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Stormfeltz. His grandfather, John Stormfeltz, was a soldier in the

Revolutionary War of 1776. George was born in Lancaster City, Pennsylvania.

He was given a fair English education, and set out in life as a carpenter and contractor. He came to Texas in 1857, settling at Liberty; here he remained only seven months, when he removed to Goliad, where he still lives. He is engaged in the mill and ginning business, being of the firm of Redding & Stormfeltz, and has several thousand dollars invested.

He has been married twice; his first wife was Miss Sarah Campbell, who died in 1871; he then remained single till 1884, when he married Mrs. E. A. Haden. He had but one child, Valentine West, who died in 1883, aged eleven years.

In 1885 Capt. Stormfeltz was appointed Sheriff, to fill an unexpired term; he was then elected, and served two consecutive terms. He is a Democrat, as are most Confederete veterans, and canvassed his county the past two elections. He is a Methodist and a member of the Masonic fraternity. In height he is five feet, eight inches; has blue eyes and sandy hair and beard, and is a staunch and much respected citizen.

John O'Neil.

PORT LAVACA.

Judge O'Neil, the County Judge of Lavaca county, is a native Texan, and resides within a quarter of a mile of the scene of his nativity. He was born April 26, 1848. His parents bore the plain names of John and Mary.

He was given a fair education, such as is afforded by the county schools only. Although a mere boy he volunteered as a soldier in the Confederate army in the latter part of the war, and served in Company E, in Waller's Battery, Green's Brigade, and was at the battle of Yellow Bayou in 1864.

After the war he returned to his paternal roof, and began life without the advantage of means, or experience in any kind of business. What he has was accumulated by his unaided exertions, and his life was not strewn with roses. The Judge built and now owns the Sea-Side Hotel in Lavaca, and has $50,000 invested in lands and real estate. He has a cattle ranch of 5000 acres on which he has introduced fine blooded stock, and owns herds of improved horses and cattle.

In religion Judge O'Neil was raised a Catholic; yet he is a Mason. He is a Democrat. His wife was a Miss M. J. Robinson, of Indianola; they have seven children: James D., aged 16; Estelle, 14; Annie, 12; Edgar, 9; Ethel, 6; Jennie, 4, and John, aged 2.

Judge O'Neil was Sheriff of his county two years, from 1886–1888. It is stated to be a singular fact and worthy of record that O'Neil was the only Sheriff and Collector Lavaca county

ever had, who made a full and satisfactory settlement with the State and county on retiring from office. In 1888 he was elected County Judge.

Judge O'Neil is of the Saxon or blonde type, with blue-grey eyes; is six feet tall and as erect as a young Sycamore tree. He enjoys the confidence and respect of all who know him.

Judge William R. Hayes.

BEEVILLE.

William Robert Hayes was born in Hickory county, Missouri, December 30, 1835. His forefathers on his father's side came from England to Virginia about the first settlement of Jamestown and afterwards lived in the Carolinas. His grandmother on his mother's side, named Young, came from the Emerald Isle. In 1846 his father, Joseph Hayes, sold his farm in Missouri and started to Texas, but stopped in Sevier county, Arkansas, and remained there, water bound, until 1854, when he moved to Medina county, Texas.

The subject of this sketch, by consent, left the parents' roof in March, 1854, and shipped with Jim Sparks, as conductor of a "prairie schooner" with three yoke of oxen as motive power, from Fort Smith to California.

Reaching Salt Lake City late in August, too late to cross the Sierras, the train went into winter quarters there, and in the Spring of 1855 he went with a portion of Colonel Steptoe's Government train via Fremont's route to Southern Calfornia, and engaged in mining there until December, 1858, having made a trip to Frazier river, in the British possessions; he then came to San Antonio via Tehauntepec and New Orleans. He went to Bee county in April, 1859, bought land, and is living on the same place now, engaged in farming and stock-raising.

He was married in 1861. He served for three years in Col. Hobby's regiment, and was then transferred to Edwards' company of Pyron's cavalry just before the close of the war.

He was appointed Treasurer of Bee county in 1870 and continued to fill that office, being re-elected, until 1876, when he was elected County Judge, and is now serving his seventh term of that office.

At the age of eighteen, Mr. Hayes made a trip to California, and for many years "roughed it," as he expressed it, in his younger days, chasing buffaloes on the plains, skirmishing with Indians often, and hunting elk in the mountains near Salt Lake City. He also worked in the mines in California. During all of this time he was blessed with remarkable health, and in these extensive travels on mountain and plain never missed a guard duty. The same may be said of his service during the war; in the three years he was never on the sick list nor reported absent without leave. A part of his religion is to believe in no secret societies. He is a member of the Christian or Campbellite church.

Mr. Hayes has managed to accumulate a competency, and owns a pleasant home in one of the fairest parts of the State. He is engaged extensively in raising improved stock horses and cattle and in farming.

They have eight children, to-wit: Fanny, Mary, Horace, Lucy, Homer, Annie, Travis and Vivian.

Judge Hayes takes an active interest in all public affairs and his hand has been conspicuous in every enterprise which has helped to build up Beeville and Bee county. With J. W. Flournoy he was on a committee to negotiate for the extension of the Aransas Pass road to Beeville, and closed the trade with President Lott to that effect. He contributed five hundred dollars of the bonus given to that road, and to the Southern Pacific one hundred dollars to build to Beeville. He has been instrumental also in causing the erection of numerous churches in his county during the past twenty years, contributing liberally of his means for the purpose. Indeed, we may say, that his liberality to schools, churches and all charitable purposes is one of his highest characteristics. He has an abiding faith that in so doing he is but casting his bread upon the waters and will reap again after many days.

For a long time Judge Hayes has been ex-officio superintend-

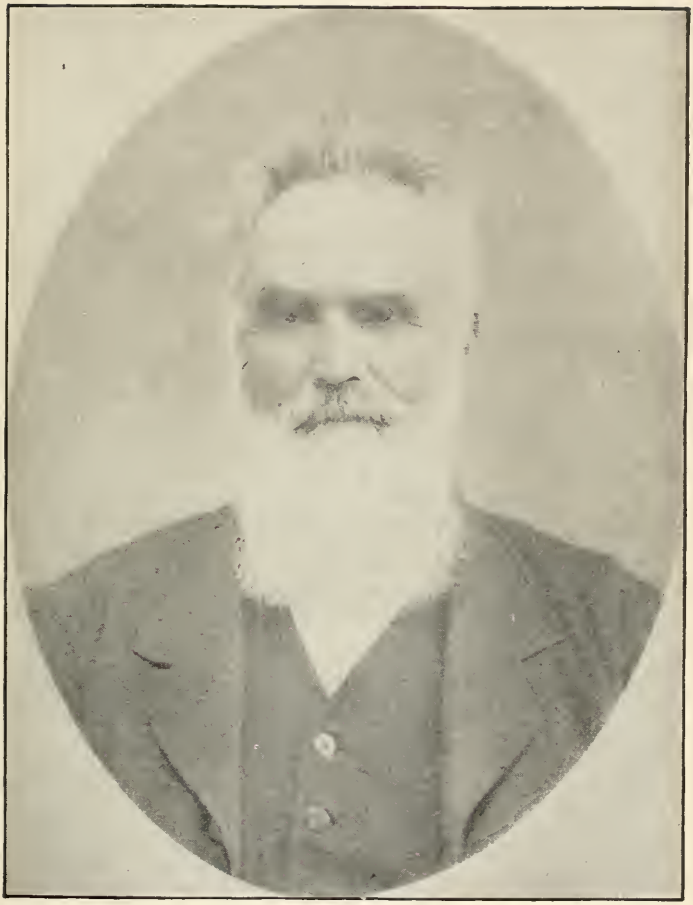
ent of the public schools of his county, in which position he has made an enviable record, and as a delegate to the State Superintendents' annual meeting has been distinguished by his intelligence and zeal in the cause of education. He is universally respected and esteemed by all who know him, as an honest man, an upright and impartial judge, a public spirited citizen and a Christian gentleman; moreover, he is a man of fine, decidedly martial appearance, being six feet in height and as straight as an arrow; and, though somewhat advanced in years, he moves with a soldierly step and bearing. He weighs 175 pounds, has a fair complexion and has blue eyes. Though rather sober and dignified in his general intercourse with men, he has a keen appreciation of the ludicrous, and not infrequently his eyes twinkle with a silent humor which few would suspect. He is courteous and affable in manner, and is easily approached by those even of the most humble station. It were to be wished that Texas had many more citizens of his character and stamp.

John Johnson.

COLLIN COUNTY.

John Johnson is a son of Benjamin and Barbara Johnson, and his father was cousin to Andrew Johnson. He was born in Ashe county, North Carolina, February 23, 1820. He came to Texas from De Kalb county, Missouri, near St. Joseph, in 1861, and settled in Collin county, where he now resides. His wife was Miss Pollie Kimsey, of Missouri. They have had twelve children, of whom only five are living. Their names are Marian, Jane Bower, Elizabeth Holder and M. W. Johnson, and John. M. W. Johnson is an attorney at law at Paris, Texas, doing a large practice.

Mr. Johnson is one of the characters of the State, and is perhaps as well known as any man in the State. He was a member of the State Legislature of Missouri in 1856, representing De Kalb county. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875 in this State, and was Senator in the 18th and 19th Legislatures of Texas. Here he became distinguished alike for his zeal in all matters pertaining to land and the farming interests, he being a practical farmer, and for his individual characteristics, blunt, honest speech, straightforward ways and primitive simplicity of dress and manner. It is unnecessary to say that he is a dyed-in-the-wool Democrat. He is a member of the primitive Baptist church and prominent in the Masonic fraternity. He has the credit of having erected the finest block of brick buildings in the town of McKinney, and is considered one of the wealthiest men in Collin county.



Mr. Johnson has been the architect of his own fortunes, and is certainly a self-made man. He had few or no advantages in early life, but on the contrary begun life under heavy disadvantages, such as would have discouraged one of less sterling qualities. His father died when John was only 13 years old, leaving a wife and two daughters and an orphan boy 6 years old, leaving no means whatever. The care of this family devolved upon John. The father died in Saline county, Missouri, in 1834. The family then removed to Johnson county, where they remained five years, John hiring out to make rails at 30 cents per hundred. All of his scant earnings he contributed to the support of his mother and sisters; removing thence to Platte county, Northwestern Missouri, young Johnson took a pre-emption claim, cleared a small farm and went to work. He remained here only two years. He sold the farm, receiving only $400 in money for it and moved again, this time to Buchanan county, where he pre-empted eighty acres of land, cleared part of it and again went to farming. He followed this pursuit eight years and again sold out his pre-emption and other lands which he had bought, realizing this time $3000. He again moved, seven miles east in De Kalb county. Here he purchased another farm, on which he resided and worked until 1861, when he determined to emigrate to Texas. On his last sale in Missouri he realized $42,000. Arriving in Texas he rented a farm near McKinney for two years; meanwhile looking around for suitable investments, he then purchased a tract of 200 acres four miles east of McKinney, where he resided fifteen years. He engaged in stock raising in connection with his farming, and for five years drove cattle to Missouri. As the country was rapidly settling up and lands rapidly increasing in value, opportunity presented for handsome speculation for those who like Mr. Johnson had ready money to invest; an opportunity of which he availed himself with the result, as we have seen, of becoming one of the wealthiest men in the county.

Mr. Johnson prides himself very much upon his record in the Constitutional Convention of 1875; it is a matter of record, that to him is due the honor of bringing into the treasury revenue from 35,000,000 acres of land on which no taxes had been paid for thirty years; and on his record with regard to regulating

railroad charges; and in debating leading questions, he had to encounter Hon. John H. Reagan, one of the leaders of the body, especially on Johnson's homestead bill, which prevents one from mortgaging his homestead or in any way encumbering it. The bill passed as introduced by Mr. Johnson.

When he announced himself for the Constitution Convention, he issued to the voters of his Senatorial District, a platform from which we cull the following extracts which are embodied in our Constitution; this is due to Mr. Johnson:

"The interests of the country demand the insertion of a clause in the Constitution forbiding the taking of a higher rate of interest than the rate allowed by law prior to 1861, viz: 8 to 12 per cent."

"That the members of the Legislature shall receive, as compensation, $5 for each day they shall be in attendance on, and 10 cents for each mile actually traveled to and from the place of convening the Legislature, by the most direct route. That no member of the Legislature shall be entitled to pay for more than 60 days at any one session."

"The Legislature should exercise a control over the tariff of freight charges on all railroads chartered by the State, and require that all freights be in proportion to distance and that any discrimination for or against any place be forbidden."

"That all lands belonging to non-residents be assessed in the county in which they lie, and in default of payment of taxes, should be subject to sale the same year when due, giving the owners the right of redemption. Also, that all parties holding any adverse claims against any real estate in this State be required to present their claims within two years or be barred."

Mr. Johnson was returned to the upper house of the 18th and 19th Legislatures and served with distinction.

Dr. J. F. Y. Paine.

GALVESTON.

Dr. Paine is a native of the Pelican State. He was born in West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, August 16, 1840, and is of Scotch-English descent. He received an academic education at Centenary College, Louisiana, and graduated in medicine at the University of Louisiana in 1861, during the services of the immortal Stone.

On the breaking out of the war between the States, Dr. Paine enlisted as a private soldier in the Fourth Regiment, Lousiana Volunteers. Shortly afterwards he was appointed Assistant Surgeon (December, 1861). After the fall of New Orleans, he served in the hospitals at Corinth and Holly Springs, Mississippi; was examined May, 1862, at Columbus, Mississippi, by the Army Board of Medical Examiners, (the board consisted of Drs. Yandell, Pim and Heustis,) and was commissioned as Surgeon, with the rank and pay of Major of Cavalry; was assigned as Surgeon, Twenty-first Alabama Regiment, which was sent to Fort Morgan, at the mouth of Mobile Bay. By seniority of commission, he took rank as Chief Surgeon of the forces constituting the defense of Mobile Bay. Upon the fall of these forts, in 1864, he was assigned as Chief Surgeon of General Hospital Nidelet, at Mobile, where he served until the surrender of Mobile, in 1865. Thence he was ordered to Gainesville, Alabama, where he took rank as Surgeon in Charge of the general hospital at that post, and remained there until the final surrender of all of the Confederate forces, in June, 1865.

After the war, Dr. Paine settled in Mobile, and engaged in general practice; removed to Texas in 1874; was elected Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children in the Texas Medical College and Hospital, at Galveston, in 1875; after competitive examination, he was made Dean of the Faculty in 1879; was elected Chairman of the Section on Gynecology in the American Medical Association in 1885; and Chairman of the Section on Practice in 1886; was chosen Secretary to the Section on Gynecology in the American Medical Association in 1885; elected President Galveston County Medical Association in the same year; was one of the Vice-Presidents of Section on Public and International Hygiene in the Ninth International Medical Congress; elected to the Chair of Materia Medica, Therapeutics and Hygiene in the Medical Department of Tulane University, his *Alma Mater*, in 1885, which position he filled one term, to the entire satisfaction of the Faculty and Trustees, and with distinguished credit to himself and to Texas. Resigning this honorable position for private reasons satisfactory to himself, he resumed practice in Galveston, where he has a large clientelle of the wealthier classes, and lives in elegance and comfort in a beautiful home on Broadway, the Boulevard of Galveston, the fruits of his individual labor and industry.

On resigning his Chair in the University, at the close of the session, after repeated solicitations to reconsider his determination, he was made the recipient of a testimonial from the Faculty in the shape of a set of resolutions expressive of the high appreciation of his services (which were characterized as eminently satisfactory and valuable) entertained by his colleagues, individually and collectively, and of deep and sincere regret at the necessity which induced him to sever relations so pleasant to them. These resolutions bore testimony to Dr. Paine's professional attainments and ability, no less than to those agreeable social qualities for which he is distinguished, and altogether expressed a sincere regard for him as a teacher, a physician, and a man whom to know is to respect, couched in language as courteous as complimentary.

Dr. Paine is an honorary member of the Alabama State Surgical and Gynecological Association; a member of the Southern

Surgical and Gynecological Association; an honorary member of the Louisiana State Pharmaceutical Association, etc. He has contributed but little to current medical literature, being kept busy by his large practice, the demands of which were such as to prevent his even being present in the hall when his election as President of the Texas State Medical Association was announced, amidst cheers and applause. This honor was conferred upon him at the twentieth annual session of the Association, held in Galveston, in April, 1888. He has contributed some valuable papers, which were read before the Association, to the Transactions of the State Medical Association, notably, his address as Chairman of the Section on Practice. He has also contributed papers to the New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal.

Upon the reorganization of the Texas Medical College and Hospital, Dr. Paine was elected Professor of Obstetrics and Dean of the Faculty, in 1887, and re-elected in 1888.

He is a gentleman of polished and dignified manner, courteous and polite, and is a good parliamentarian. One distinguishing trait of his character is scrupulous politeness towards all with whom he is brought in contact. He cherishes a proper appreciation of the rights of others, and is conscientiously considerate of their feelings.

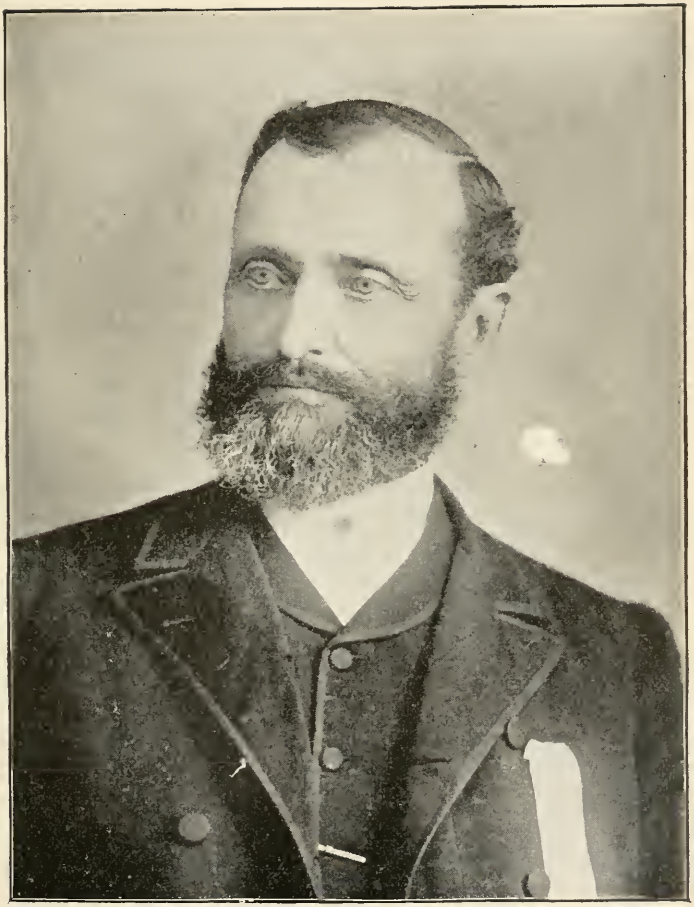
Dr. Sam. R. Burroughs.

RAYMOND.

Samuel Raymond Burroughs is the son of Benjamin F. Burroughs and Louisa Fair Burroughs, *nee* Burton; his parents on the father's side were of Scotch-Irish descent, and on that of the mother, of French-English. He was born in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, on the 3rd of October, 1842; his ancestors came from England, and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland, in the Colonial times, whence they removed to Augusta, Georgia, thence to Tuscaloosa county, Alabama; thence his father removed to Texas in the winter of 1845-6. The great-grandfather Burroughs was a Captain in the revolutionary war.

Dr. Burroughs was placed at school at an early age, and received the best instruction afforded by the schools of that section—at Mount Prairie Institute and at the Palestine high school, in Anderson county; he received a good English education (1850 to 1860). But the war coming on, his studies were interrupted and he had not the opportunity of completing a full collegiate course, nor to take the literary degrees; teachers and students enlisting in the Confederate army from the school-house. A large part of the years 1864-65 he spent in a Federal prison, at Camp Douglas.

At the beginning of the late war between the States Dr. Burroughs, being a student at school, in company with both teacher and many class-mates, entered the army, joining Company G, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, and was with his brigade throughout its many stormy and



historic experiences until captured at Chicamauga, September 19, 1863; he was imprisoned in Camp Douglas, Illinois, until released on the 23d day of June, 1865; here he was placed in charge of the prison hospital dispensary in March, 1864, and served until released.

Returning to Texas, on the cessation of hostilities, he begun to study medicine, under the instruction of Doctors T. N. Rhodes and W. S. A. Kirksey, at Palestine, Texas. In 1866-7 and again in 1868-9 he attended medical lectures at the Galveston Medical College, then the Medical Department of Soule University, and was graduated M. D. from that school in the spring of the year 1869.

Dr. Burroughs located for practice first at Guy's Store, in Leon county, where he remained some years; then removed to Houston in 1876. Here his health failed, and after about two years he returned to Leon county, settling in Raymond, where he has since continuously resided and practiced, doing a general practice. In more recent years he has devoted himself principally to surgery and gynecology.

In 1873 the Concour Board of Medical Examiners elected him to the chair of Chemistry and Toxicology in the Texas Medical College and Hospital at Galveston, and the choice was confirmed by the Trustees; he filled that chair four consecutive years. In 1877-'78 he was Dean of the Faculty, and is at present a member of the Board of Trustees. At the close of the session of 1877-'78 he resigned the Professorship on account of bad health and returned to his country residence.

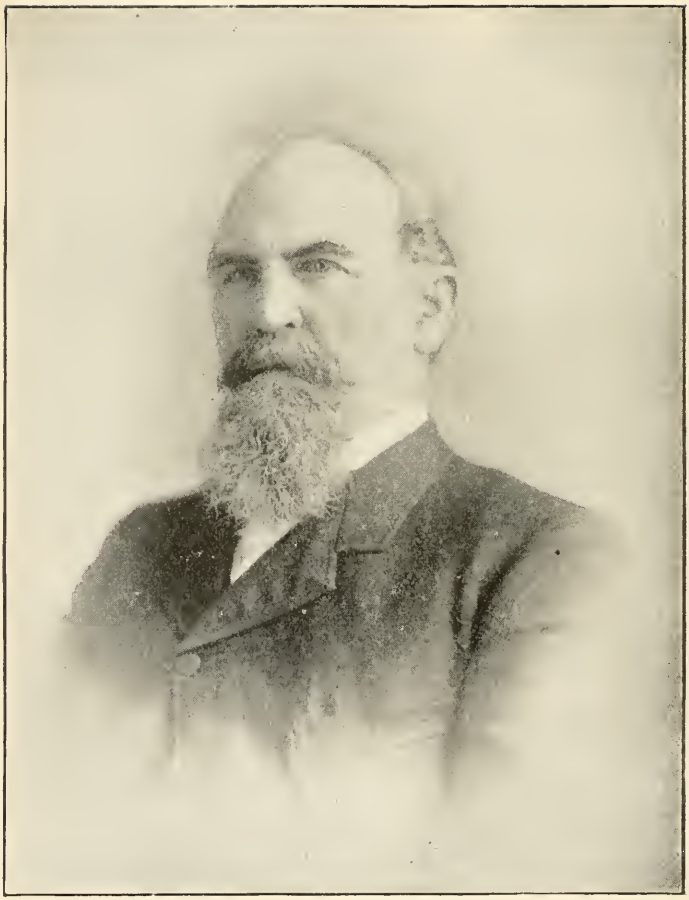
Dr. Burroughs is a strong advocate of medical organization, and is a member of his county medical society, of which he was President in 1874-5, and of the Texas State Medical Association, which body honored him in 1887 with the Presidency. He presided over the Twentieth Annual Convention, at Galveston, in April, 1888; he has served on the Judicial Council, and being considered one of the "working" members, he is often called on to serve on important committees; as chairman of that of Collective Investigation of Disease, he made an exhaustive report, which is published in the Transactions of the Association for 1886; he is President of the Twelfth District Medical Examining

Board to grant licence to practice, and an ex-member of the Leon county Examining Board; is a member, also, of the American Medical Association.

Dr. Burroughs is a chaste and pains-taking writer, and has contributed some valuable papers to the literature of the profession. Among his articles may be cited his address as President of the State Medical Association, published in the Transactions of 1888; a paper on "Spurious Melanosis," in the Galveston Texas Medical Journal, in 1870; one on "Hæmaturia-Miasmatica," in the same journal, in 1884; one on "The Hymen, its Malformation and Treatment," in the Transactions of 1876; one on "What are the Post Mortem Evidences of Virginity, excluding the External Organs of Generation?" *Ibid* 1888. A report on the Indigenous Resources of Texas, *Ibid* 1877. A report as Chairman of the Section of Chemistry, Medical Jurisprudence and Psychology, and "Additional Observations on Hæmaturia-Miasmatica," (with a report of a case, *Ibid* 1883); "Observations on the Delivery of the Placenta in Special Cases," *Ibid* 1885.

Dr. Burroughs is the originator of several important improvements in surgical instruments; for instance, he invented a special instrument for the treatment of Empyema; one for washing out cavities without admission of air; one for the removal of the Placenta, etc. In 1867 he was married to Miss Rebecca Antonette Henry, daughter of John Seldon Henry, of Alabama. He has two married daughters living near Raymond, to wit: Mrs. Evie May Hill and Mrs. Cora Lee Baker. One little daughter, Mary Louelle, the baby, is with him, and a son, aged eighteen, Robert E. Burroughs, is now at Baylor University.

Dr. Burroughs is a member of the Missionary Baptist church, and is universally esteemed as a man and a physician. Financially he is in comfortable circumstances, and enjoys the pleasures of a quiet and happy home. He is small of stature and distinguished by a uniform courtesy of manner, both in social and professional intercourse.



Dr. D. F. Stuart.

HOUSTON.

David Finney Stuart was born at Bethany, in Brook county West Virginia, in 1833. He is the son of William Stuart and Mary Cummins. He was educated at Bethany College, West Virginia, and studied medicine with Dr. George C. Red, at Gay Hill, Washington county, Texas, to which place he had immigrated in 1850. Having thoroughly prepared himself for matriculation, he entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, from which institution he was graduated M. D. after two courses of lectures; he attended one course also at New Orleans, in the Medical Department of the University of Louisiana. After receiving his diploma, he located for practice at the town of Gay Hill, where he remained a while, doing a general practice; thence he removed to Houston in 1865, his present place of residence.

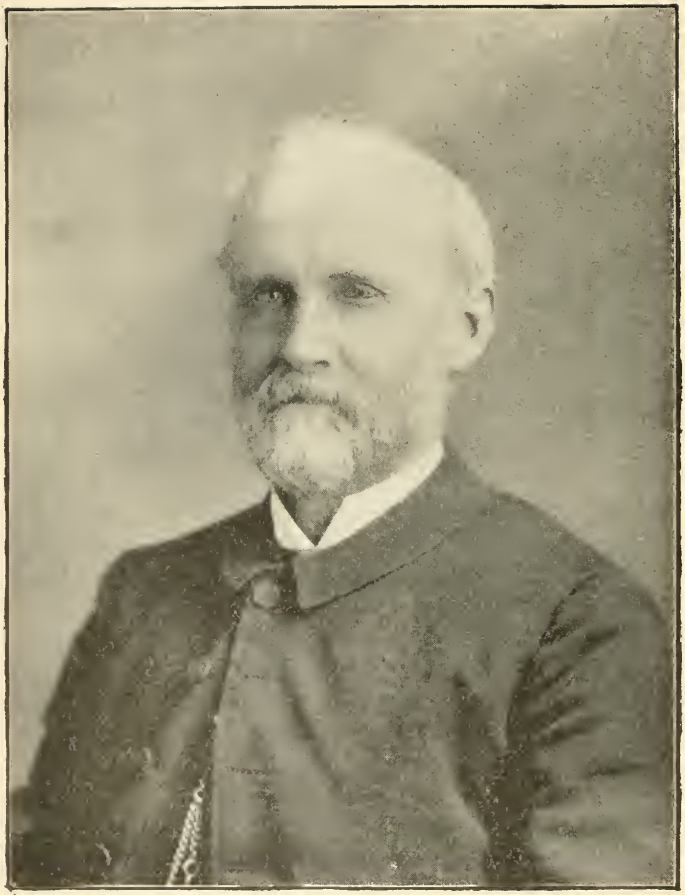
Dr. Stuart served throughout the war between the States, as a Surgeon in the Confederate army; first as Surgeon of the Tenth Texas Infantry, then as Senior Surgeon of Granberry's Brigade, in the Army of Tennesseee.

In Houston, Dr. Stuart is much esteemed as a physician and surgeon, and as a citizen. He takes an active part in all public affairs, and occupies, and has occupied high positions in both capacities. He is at present President of the Board of Trustees of the Texas Medical College, located at Galveston; President of Board of Trustees of Stuart Seminary, Austin, and is ex-President of the Baylor Orphan Home; he is also chief surgeon of

the Harris county hospital; chief surgeon of the Houston & Texas Central railway; chief surgeon of the H., E. & W. T. railroad, and local surgeon of the International & Great Northern railroad, and of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe road. While doing a general practice, Dr. Stuart has given most attention to surgery and obstetrics. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and is one of the few who participated in its organization, in 1869. This body testified the respect in which Dr. Stuart is held in the profession, by electing him its President in 1873; and in 1876 he was appointed a member of the Ninth International Medical Congress which met in Philadelphia, that year.

Dr. Stuart has been twice married; in 1867 (Sept. 17), to Miss Ellen M. Dart; and to Miss Bettie M. Bocock November 28, 1883. He has four children, Joseph R., Daisy, Susie Walker, and Mary Cummins.

Unlike the majority of medical men, Dr. Stuart has been successful financially; and his talent as a financier is appreciated by his fellow-citizens, who testify their appreciation by calling him to fill positions of trust; for instance, he was appointed receiver of the Houston Savings Bank, when that institution went into liquidation; and he managed the affairs with such skill as to enable the directors to pay, within eighteen months, seventy cents on the dollar of the indebtedness. The directors of the Commercial National Bank at Houston, which was organized in 1886, with a capital of $200,000, also testified their confidence in, and appreciation of him as a financier, by electing him a director, a position he now fills. This bank paid a dividend of 8 per cent. the first year. Dr. Stuart is at present in the prime and vigor of mid-manhood. In stature he is of medium height, and is a man who would be observed in any assemblage of men. His manner is quiet and reserved, but characterized by a uniform courtesy.



Dr. E. P. Becton.

SULPHUR SPRINGS.

Edwin Pinckney Becton is the son of John May Becton, and Eleanor Emeline Sharp, native Americans. Was born in Gibson county, Tennessee, June 24, 1834; his father was "an old school Presbyterian clergyman," much esteemed by all who knew him, for his sterling integrity and devotion to principle.

His parents immigrated to Texas in 1841, when this son was a child, settling in San Augustine, where Edwin was early placed at school. He received the best common school and acedemic education afforded by the schools of Texas, including only a part of a course at Austin college.

Having determined to adopt the practice of medicine for a profession, he entered the office of Dr. A. R. Hamilton, at New Danville, Texas, whither the family had removed, and on January 1, 1855, begun a course of systematic reading and examinations preliminary to entering college. In the winter of 1855-6, he attended lectures at Nashville, Tennessee, and at the close of that session, went to Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and read in the office of Doctors James E. and Robert S. Wendel, physicians of note in that city, at that time, and remained with them until the beginning of the next regular session of the medical college. Having attended two full courses at the Medical Department of the University of Nashville, he was graduated from that institution March 2, 1857; taking a prize for best examination in anatomy. Settling at New Danville, Dr. Becton begun the practice in 1857, since which time he has attended lectures at

other colleges of the highest grade, to-wit: a course at the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, Kentucky, in 1874, taking an *ad eundem* degree; and a course at the University of Maryland, at Baltimore, in 1879-80; and again, a course at the Tulane University (formerly the Medical Department of the University of Louisiana), in 1886.

Doing a general practice of medicine and surgery, Dr. Becton has given more than ordinary attention to ophthalmology, taking in addition to the courses enumerated above, a special course of instruction at the clinics of Professor Chisholm, of Baltimore. He is not a "specialist" however, but a practitioner.

Residing at New Danville, in Rusk county, he followed the practice from 1857 to April, 1862. He entered the army in April, 1862, as a private in Captain J. A. Pegues' company, Waterhouse's regiment; was appointed Assistant Surgeon of Fitzhugh's regiment, McCullough's brigade, Walker's division; recommeded for promotion by Chief Surgeon of Division, Beall, examined by the Army Medical Board and passed to the rank of Surgeon; assigned to duty with the 22nd Regiment of Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel, now ex-Governor R. B. Hubbard, in Walker's division.

The war being ended, Dr. Becton returned to Texas, settling in February, 1866, in Tarrant, in Hopkins county, and resumed practice in 1866; thence he removed to Sulphur Springs, Hopkins county, his present place of residence, in March, 1874.

Taking only an ordinary interest in politics, he has not sought office; nevertheless, he once permitted his name to go before the people, and was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature. But on the subject of prohibition the Doctor has pronounced views, and in the exciting canvass over that issue in 1886, he took an active part, advocating the prohibition of the whisky traffic by law, making some eloquent and forcible speeches in support of the measure.

As an orator he ranks high, and his voice is in frequent request, both in and out of the medical meetings. Recently, (December 12, 1889,) on the occasion of the burial of Jefferson Davis, when memorial services were held throughout the South, he was chosen by his fellow-citizens of Hopkins county, to deliver

the oration; this he he did, in a thrillingly eloquent and touching manner.

As an evidence of the high regard in which he is held by his confreres of the profession of Texas, Dr. Becton was elected First Vice-President of the Texas State Medical Association at Belton, in 1884; and President at the subsequent meeting at Houston, in April, 1885; he presided as such at the Dallas meeting the following year, 1886. That meeting was a crisis in the life of the Association. It was just before the Ninth International Medical Congress was to assemble in Washington City, and the question came up on the adoption of a resolution, instructing the delegates to endorse and ratify the action of the American Medical Association at New Orleans, with reference to the exclusion of new-code men as delegates to the Congress by appointment by the committee on organization.

Pending the discussion of this resolution, Dr. Becton resigned the chair to the First Vice-President, and coming upon the floor made a speech strongly endorsing the resolution, and favoring instructing the delegates. The report was adopted.

His administration fell upon a stormy time in the history of medicine in this country. Sentiment was somewhat divided in medical ranks in Texas, and great care and discretion were necessary in dealing with this question, to avoid alienating certain members, and thus disrupting the cherished organization. Dr. Becton took a bold stand for ever preserving the purity and integrity of honorable, rational medicine, uncontaminated by affiliation with those who would break down all barriers, and throw to the dogs the code of medical ethics, the "bulwark and palladium of the profession"; and yet the meeting was conducted to a peaceful termination, and all elements were harmonized. As illustrating both the delicate position in which circumstances had placed him, and the stand taken by Dr. Becton, we beg to be permitted to quote his address from as President on the occasion:

"The high stand taken by the great body of intelligent, working physicians throughout the country, in sympathy with the American Medical Association in its efforts to keep its altars undefiled, and to preserve American medicine in its pristine

purity, is worthy of all praise. There are times in the history of every organization when its true men are expected to stand firm. That time is now upon us. We are in the midst of the battle, and it is a grand sight to see the old regulars presenting a solid front, standing like a 'stone wall' against those who would break our ranks. With undaunted courage and Spartan heroism, our gallant old captain stands at the head of the column. Ever and anon his clarion voice rings out: 'Every man is expected to do his duty.' With that grand old man, 'there is no reposing under the shade of his laurels, no living upon the resources of past reputation;' but, with burning zeal and active energy, he throws himself into the hottest of the fight, preferring to go down, if go down he must, amid the smoke of conflict, to remaining in inglorious ease. Thirty years ago, the great Bowling, speaking of the American Medical Association, said: 'We believe, in our inmost heart, that this institution, under God, will yet elevate the American profession of medicine to a sublimity approximating the divine in its very radiance of glory, and become the admiration of the cultivators of the art throughout the civilized world. Oh! N. S. Davis, it is the creation of thy brain; and plant *there* thy sure hope of immortality, nothing doubting that remotest posterity will honor thy draft.' These prophetic words are being fulfilled. But not yet does the old Hippocratic ship sail over calm and unruffled seas. The adverse storm is now raging in all its fury, and many a rock and shoal, and alluring isle of disaster, must be passed to reach a haven of peace and security. Her enemies are prophesying and praying that she may go down to rise no more; but, in the language, in part, of the Sage of Swallow Barn, 'That grand old vessel will yet outride the storm and be safely moored in port; and, as she dashes the angry spray of Eclecticism, Hahnemannism, New Codeism, and every other vile ism, from her weather-tanned prow, showing the strength and durability of her timbers,' the immortality of her chart, and the unwavering fidelity of her crew, methinks there will go up from the devotees of honorable medicine throughout the land, one long, loud, triumphant Alleluja.

"Doubtless there are some good and true men, who honor the American Medical Association and live up to the Code, who

question the expediency of the action taken by the Association at its meeting in New Orleans last year; but, because of this, they are not willing to see it dismembered. With these we have no quarrel, but are willing to meet them, in a fraternal spirit, with the view of an honorable and amicable adjustment of the pending difficulty. But there are those who, tired of salutary and needful restraint, seize upon this as a pretext for destroying the Association, and trampling under their feet the Code of Ethics, thereby removing the last barrier between themselves and medical idolatry. Jesus Christ had his Judas Iscariot; the Continental army had its Benedict Arnold; and the American Medical Association has both its Judases and its Arnolds. And yet some of these still claim to be its friends, when their every act is in sympathy and in harmony with its enemies. 'So Judas kissed his Master, and cried, 'All hail!' whereas he meant all harm.' With these we can make no compromise; indeed, they seek none, and are already marshalling their forces for the great battle in St. Louis next week. They have wily and astute leaders—men who are determined to rule or ruin; and it behooves every medical association in the United States in sympathy with the National Association, to send as delegates their truest and best men; men of brain and nerve; men who have the courage of their convictions, and will stand up and breast the storm; men who will show them that 'The Old Guard dies, but never surrenders.'

"The Texas State Medical Association occupies a proud position before the medical world on this question. It has firmly planted itself upon the eternal principles of truth, right and justice; and, strong in the consciousness of its own rectitude, fears not the consequences. It has flung its banner to the breeze, and upon its glittering folds is inscribed, in letters of living light: 'The perpetuity of the American Medical Association. The honor, dignity and purity of American medicine. For these we live, for these we labor.'

"Around the history of the American Medical Association cluster glorious memories, rich in all that is great, grand and good in American medicine; hallowed with the names of many of the purest and best men the world ever knew.

"These must, and, with the blessing of God, shall be preserved. Then let us continue to stand together; let us give our hearts and hands to this great work, encircling the good and true of the profession in that chain of sympathy that binds us together as one common brotherhood. Trusting to the justness of our cause and the sanction of a just God, let us have the courage to do our whole duty.

> " 'Courage, the highest gift, that scorns to bend
> To mean device for sordid end.
> Courage! An independent spark from heaven's bright throne,
> By which the soul stands raised triumphant, high, alone.' "

As a writer, Dr. Becton is polished and scholarly, though not voluminous. Besides his Presidential address, just alluded to, which is published in the Transactions of the State Medical Association for 1886, he has made a number of contributions to the current medical literature of the State; to the Nashville Medical and Surgical Journal (1871-2) he contributed the report of a case of Fistula-in-Ano, produced by the passage through the bowels of a piece of cedar wood, two inches long, by one-fourth inch wide, which the party had swallowed. To the Texas Courier-Record of Medicine he contributed several papers: one on "Dysentery," one on "Battey's Operation," one on "What should be done with an eye lost by injury or disease?" etc.

On one occasion, Dr. Becton was summoned as an expert witness in a case. He asked the Judge if he would be compelled to give expert testimony without compensation and whether he liked or not. The Judge replied, "I know no law to compel a physician to so testify." Thereupon Dr. Becton volunteered his testimony—free of charge.

As stated, he is a staunch advocate of organization in Medicine, and is a member of the County and District Societies where he resides, and of the State and National Associations.

Early in life, Dr. Becton was married (November 17, 1857) to Miss Mary Eliza Dickson. She died in 1866, and in 1867 he was married to Mrs. Olivia L. Smith, widow of Dr. P. L. Smith. He has six children, to-wit: One daughter, Mrs. J. Wortham, of San Antonio; one living in Nashville, Tennessee—Mrs. J. J.

Nunnaly; besides two single daughters at home, and a young son, with him also; and he has another son, who is a physician, Dr. Jos. D. Becton, at Nelta, Hopkins county, Texas.

He is an Odd Fellow and a Royal Arch Mason; in politics, a Democrat; in religious belief, a Presbyterian.

Dr. J. M. Ross.

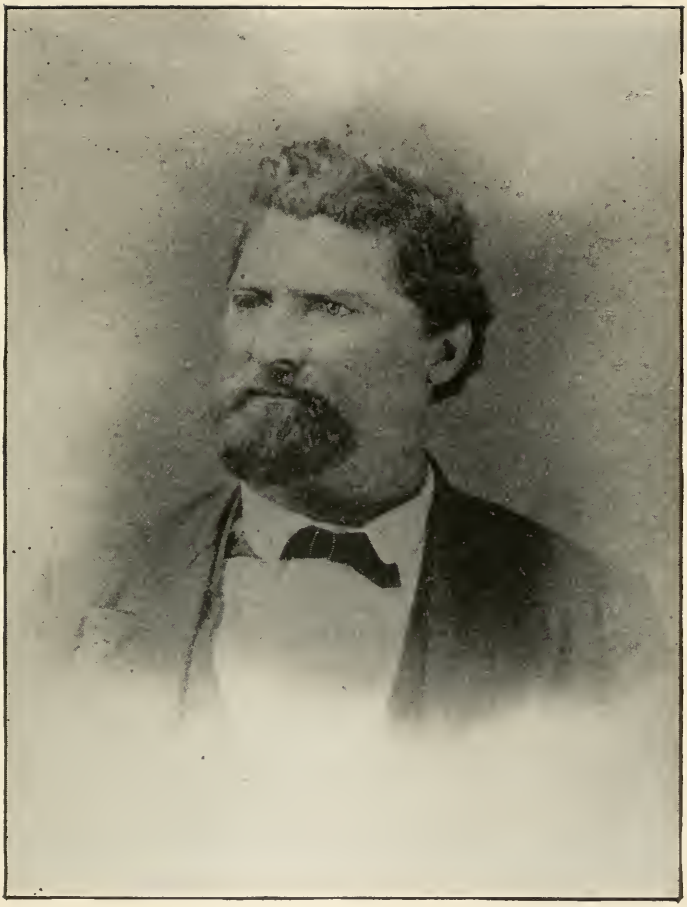
BRENHAM.

Dr. John M. Ross was born in October, 1824, in South Carolina. At the age of ten years he removed with his parents to Mississippi; was placed at school in the common country schools, where he remained until he was seventeen years of age, when he was sent to Alabama to complete his education; read medicine with Dr. Smith, at Sumpterville, Alabama, during which time he assisted his preceptor in his practice; matriculated at the University of Louisville, Ky. The Faculty of this school at this time consisted of Professors Drake, Caldwell, Miller, Cobb, Yandell and Gross. Having attended one course of lectures, 1842, he engaged in practice for a while; returning to the University he graduated in 1844, and ere he had attained his majority. Shortly after he graduated he returned to Louisville and married.

He came to Texas in 1860, locating in Stone county; thence he removed to Washington county, where he remained and practiced medicine up to the time of his death, on the 11th day of February, 1889.

Dr. Ross was the son of Michael and Verzilla Ross, of English descent. His wife was Matilda LeCompton, of Louisville, Ky. There are two children of this marriage living, James K. Ross, Esq., of Dallas, lawyer, and Mrs. Fanny Walker, of Bryan.

The Doctor was devoted to his calling, and kept well abreast of the advance of medical science, availing himself of all the latest discoveries in the science of medicine.



During the war between the States he was among the first to enlist in the service of his country. He remained in the army four years, most of which time he was a private soldier. In the latter part of the war he served as assistant surgeon.

He was a member of the Texas State Medical Association and was one of the prime movers in its organization, being present at the first meeting held in Houston, Texas, in June, 1869, for the purpose

He was an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and was by them buried with the honors of the Order; and of the Knights of Honor. He was also an official member of the Baptist church.

Dr. S. S. Shackelford.

AUSTIN.

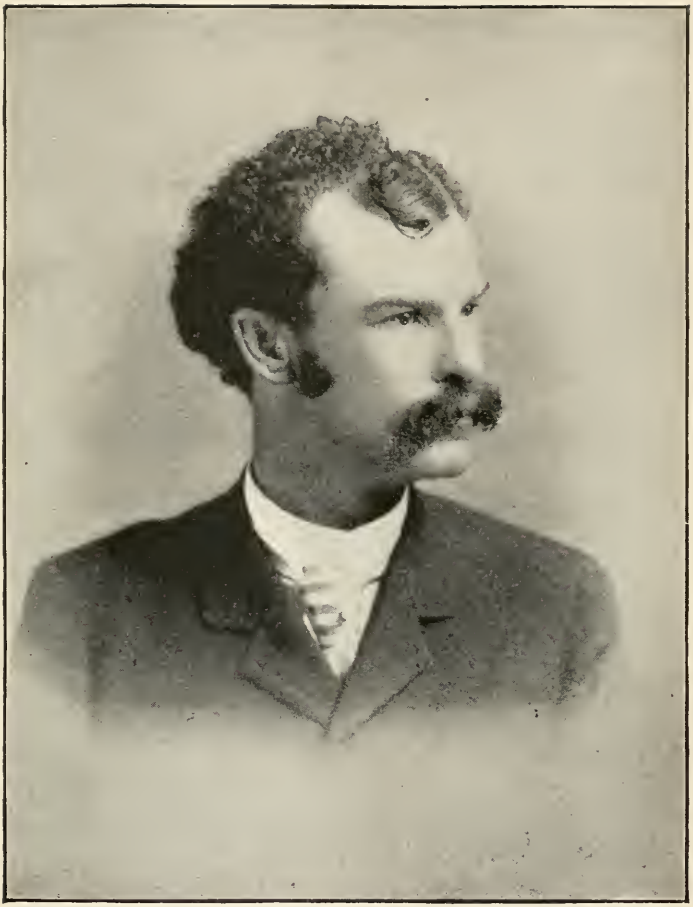
Dr. Shackelford is a practising Dentist of the city of Austin. He is one of the leading spirits in his profession, being a member of the State Dental Association, and one of its executive committee. He is also a member of the Tennessee Dental Society, he having resided in that State at one time. In Austin Dr. Shackelford is much esteemed; he is a prominent citizen and is identified with society and numerous organizations; he is a high Mason, and a Knight Templar, being a member of Colorado Commandery No. 4. He is, also, a member of the Christian church, and is the author of the Austin Dental Journal. He is a Democrat, but is conservative, taking only passive interest in political matters.

Born in Platte county, Missouri, he passed his early days in and near St. Joseph, where as a boy he went to school.

Reuben S. Shackelford, his father, was a Virginian, and his mother, Wilberry Shackelford, was a Tennessee lady.

Samuel S. was educated at Nashville, by Harry Hill, the old steamboat-man of Mississispi river fame. Choosing Dentistry for a profession, he began a preparatory course of reading, and after a time went to St. Louis and studied with Dr. Joseph Forbes. After attending the required courses in the dental department of the University of Tennessee, he graduated and was given his diploma. He took two subsequent courses of lectures, one at Ann Arbor, Michigan.

After two years' practice with his preceptor, Dr. Forbes, in St.



Louis, Dr. Shackelford came to Austin and located. He at once entered upon the practice of dentistry, and has succeeded to an enviable degree, competing with some of the ablest dentists of the State, and is to-day regarded as a superior and skillful practitioner.

At the age of seventeen Dr. Shackelford was married in Richmond, Roy county, Mo., to Miss Ellen Calden. They had one child, a son, Allie Scott Shackleford, who resides in Austin with his father. Mrs. Shackelford died in 1874.

Dr. Shackelford is in the prime of early manhood, and is a prominent society man, being a widower. In height he is five feet nine inches, and weighs about 145 pounds, has black curly hair and gray eyes; is what would be called a handsome man.

Dr. W. G. Jameson.

RUSK.

This popular physician is a son of the late Dr. T. Y. T. Jameson and Mrs. M. C. Jameson; his father was of Scotch-Irish, and his mother, of English descent. He was born in Camden, Wilcox county, Alabama, and came to Texas in 1859, settling at New Salem, Rusk county, November 20th of that year; thence he removed to Rusk, his present place of residence, where he is engaged in a general practice, with a predilection for surgery. He begun the study of medicine under the instruction of his father, an able and very distinguished physician, in 1874. Having received his literary education at Morris Institute, in Rusk county, and at the Texas Military Institute, at Austin, he took two courses of lectures at the Missouri Medical College in 1877-'78, and was graduated M. D. from that institution March 8, 1878.

In 1881 he matriculated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, with the intention of taking an *ad eundem* degree, but on account of serious illness of his father was called home before the close of the session. He is a staunch member of the Texas State Medical Association, and is very zealous in the cause of organization, having aided largely in the unification of the profession in Cherokee county. He occupies, by appointment, the position of surgeon to the East Texas penitentiary, which position he has filled since January, 1883.

Dr. Jameson was married April 27, 1882, to Miss Kate S. Mallard; they have one child.

He is one of the foremost physicians in East Texas, and a career of usefulness and distinction is open before him.

Dr. M. D. Sterrett.

PANOLA COUNTY.

Dr. Major Dowell Sterrett was born June 27, 1840, near Columbiana, Shelby county, Alabama. His father's name was Judge A. A. Sterrett, who was born in Kentucky, emigrated to Alabama at an early age and settled in Shelby county; his mother's name was Elizabeth M. Gooch, native of South Carolina.

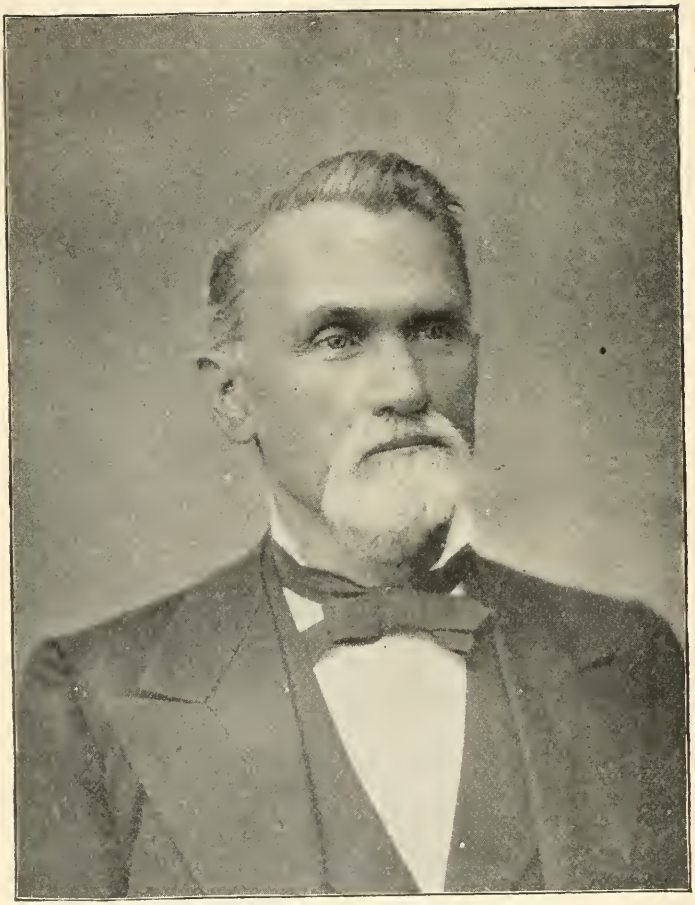
Dr. Sterrett was educated at the University of Virginia, in 1857, '58 and '59; studied medicine at Selma, Alabama, in 1859 and '60, with Dr. P. H. Cabel and with Dr. J. C. Blake, at Columbiana, Ala., in 1864 and '65. Was examined and licensed to practice medicine by the Shelby county Medical Board in '64; attended lectures and graduated at Atlanta Medical College in 1866, stood at the head of his class and was chosen valedictorian. He delivered the valedictory to the graduating class of that year.

Upon the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate army as a private soldier, at Selma, Ala.; he joined Colonel Dorson's company, the Magnolia Cadets, which company became known as Company C, Fourth Alabama regiment; this command was placed under General Jackson, at Harper's Ferry. He was elected First Lieutenant of the company at Yorktown, Virginia, in 1862. At the battle of Gaines' Mill, before Richmond, he was promoted to Captain; was wounded at Antietam, in 1862, and suffered amputation of the right leg; recovering, was transferred to the Fourth Congressional District of Alabama and made Quartermaster, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. After the surrender he was commissioned by

Governor Parsons, of Alabama, to reorganize the militia of North Alabama, and was given a Colonel's commission. In December, 1866, immigrated to Texas, settling at Grand Bluff, Panola county. Here and hereabout he has been closely engaged in the practice of medicine ever since. Was a member of the Panola County Medical Society during its existence, and is now an active member of the Texas State Medical Association.

Dr. Sterrett was married at Marshal, Texas, January 20, 1870, to Miss S. Julia Vawter, daughter of the late Colonel A. L. Vawter, of Panola county. They have three children living: Mary Althene, Martha E., and Robert A., all living with their parents.

The Doctor has a large and lucrative practice, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and especially of his professional brethren.



Dr. Robert T. Flewellen.

HOUSTON.

Robert Turner Flewellen, Sr., is the second son of James and Elizabeth Person Flewellen, late of Warren county, Georgia. In 1821 the parents removed to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, where Robert was born, on the 2d of October, of that year. The family returned to Georgia the following year, settling near the city of Macon, where the father died in 1829, leaving a wife and four children, with limited means for education and support.

The widow removed to the village of Culloden, in Monroe county Georgia, where the subject of this sketch received his literary education, and grew to manhood. He read medicine in the office of Doctor D. H. Hammond and Dr. John C. Drake, of Thomastown, Georgia. He attended one course of lectures in the Medical College of Charleston, South Carolina, and another in the Medical Department of the University of New York, graduating from the latter institution in the spring of 1845. Returning to Culloden, he begun the practice of medicine the following year, 1846, paying especial attention to orthopœdic surgery, then in its infancy, as a branch of practice.

In 1848 Dr. Flewellen was married to Miss Carrie Bivins, and in 1850 emigrated to California. In 1853 he removed to Texas, and settled in Washington county, as a planter; was elected to the House of Representatives from Washington county in 1859, and again in 1861 from the district of Washington and Fayette counties. Having become a widower in the meantime, he married , in

1860, Miss Eugenia, the second daughter of the late John D. and Eugenia Andrews, of Houston.

In 1872 he was elected to the Presidency of the Texas State Medical Association, of which body he has long been a member, and presided at the Waco meeting, the following year. In 1875 he removed to Houston, his present abode, and was in 1878 elected to represent Harris county in the Legislature. It was he who introduced, and secured the passage by the Legislature of the first bill for the charter of a medical college in Texas; and he has ever advocated a high standard of professional character, the purity of the profession, and has always insisted upon the protection of the practice of medicine by law.

Dr. Flewellen is yet in the prime of life, and is universally esteemed as a physician and a citizen.

Dr. D. J. Wilson.

BAIRD.

Dr. David J. Wilson came to Texas in 1881, and located at Baird in 1884. He studied medicine with Dr. John M. Brown, in Westfield, New York, from 1866 to 1869. Attended lectures at Ann Arbor, Michigan, the sessions of 1867, '68 and '69, and at Buffalo, New York, 1869 and '70, graduating from both institutions. Was resident physician of the general hospital at Buffalo, one year.

Dr. Wilson was born in Westfield, Chautauqua county, New York, in 1846. His father was John Wilson, of Scotch, and his mother Catherine Wilson, of German extraction. Was educated at Westfield Academy and High School, in New York. Practiced seven years at Findlay's Lake, Chautauqua county, New York, and four years in McLean county, Pennsylvania, before coming to Texas. Is a member of the Medical and Surgical Society of Chautauqua county, New York, and of the Texas State Medical Association. Was married to Miss Adelia M. Barnes, in 1877. They have no children.

We do not know of any physician who is more conscientiously devoted to his profession than the gentleman whose brief biography is outlined above.

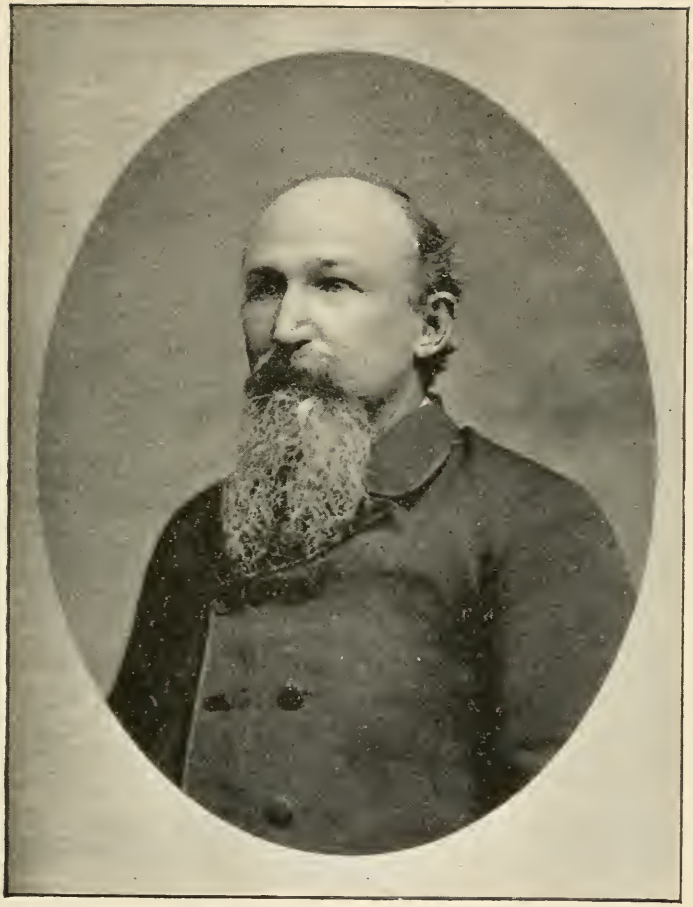
Dr. John F. Dean.

HORNSBY'S BEND.

Dr. Dean was born December 23, 1851, in Anson county, North Carolina. His parents were W. M. and Rebecca Dean, native Americans. He was given a common country school education in North Carolina and Mississippi, and immigrated to Texas in 1879, locating at Boxville, in Lavaca county.

He begun the study of medicine in Woodruff county, Arkansas, under the instruction of Dr. T. H. Brunson, in 1873, and attended lectures at Nashville Medical College two courses, 1877-8 and '79. He graduated from that institution, April 27, 1879. He begun practice in Woodruff county, Arkansas, while a first course student; having graduated, he located in Lavaca county, and practiced until December, 1883, when he removed to Travis county, locating at Hornsby's Bend, January, 1883.

Dr. Dean is a member of Travis County Medical Society, Austin District Medical Society, and the Texas State Medical Association. He contributed a paper to the Courier-Record of Medicine in May, 1886, on the use of cocaine in the vomiting of pregnancy. He was married October 22, 1879, to Miss Ladora A Speake. They have two children. The Hornsby settlement affords a good field for practice, being composed of thrifty, well to do farmers, and Dr. Dean has a good practice. He is one of the school trustees, and is much respected by his constituents.



Dr. A. Wadgyman.

CARRIZO SPRINGS.

Dr. Wadgyman is a native of Hungaria, and was born at Czackaturen. He came to Texas in 1873 and located at Myerville, DeWitt county, thence he removed to Carrizo Springs. His parents were Hungarians, Belezar and Bianca Von Wadgyman. He received a thorough education at Buda Pesth, and Vienna in Austria, taking the degrees "M. D. and Chirurgerie." He studied medicine under the distinguished faculty at Vienna at the "Academy Vienna" from 1839 to 1847, graduating at Vienna in the latter year. He served as military surgeon in the Hungarian army in the 35th battalion, in 1848 and 1849; in the Holland navy, from 1850 to 1852, was in the Crimean war two years, 1854 and 1856. He was also in the Confederate army as surgeon of the Memphis South Artillery. Since coming to America he has practiced medicine in several States; in St. Louis, Missouri, and in Cairo, Illinois. He is a member of the St. Louis Medical Association, and of the Alexander County Medical Association, of Illinois.

He has contributed several papers to the medical journals, among them an essay on "Trichina Spiralis" in the St. Louis Medical Journal, 1886.

The Doctor was married in 1858, at Marietta, Ohio, to Miss Mary Doewes. They have three sons and one daughter.

Dr. E. A. Swepston.

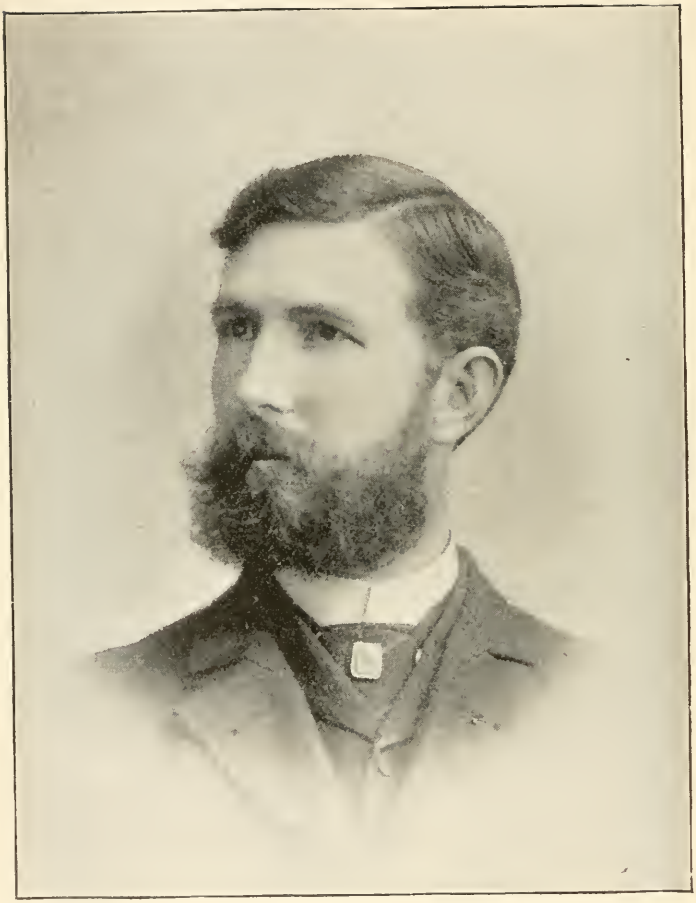
POINT, RAINS COUNTY.

Dr. Swepston is the son of John Swepston and Nancy Asenath Darby. The parents were of Scotch-Irish descent. Dr. Swepston was born October 15, 1853, in McArthur, Vinton county, Ohio. Received a good country school education in Arkansas, and studied medicine with Dr. John E. Mooring, in Rains county, Texas. Attended lectures in Louisville, Kentucky, 1876-7. Came to Texas in 1876, settling in Rains county, his present place of residence.

Dr. Swepston does a general practice, but is partial to diseases of women and children.

He was married, in 1875, to Miss Mary Mooring, and they have six children.

The Doctor is also Postmaster of his village, and does a large and rapidly increasing practice.



John W. Phillips.

AUSTIN.

John William Phillips is the eldest son of Rev. John Wesley Phillips, the pastor of Grace Episcopal church, Washington, D. C., and Mrs. Martha Ann Phillips, formerly McGehee, nee Bridges. He is descended from a Welsh family on the father's side, whose great-grandfather, with two brothers, came to America about the close of the last century, and settled in Georgia and Tennessee; and on the maternal side, from the Randolphs of Roanoke, Virginia. He was born on the 6th day of April, 1859, in the town of Seguin, in Guadalupe county, Texas; at which time and place his father was principal of a large female seminary.

Young Phillips spent his early youth in Austin, attending private schools, until September, 1874, when he entered the Texas Military Institute (at Austin). He remained in that institution two years, during which time he was awarded a certificate of merit, and received three promotions in the cadet corps. At the time of his withdrawal he was First Lieutenant of Company B. His mother and brother being in delicate health, and the physicians recommending a colder climate, in July, 1876, his father removed to Lockport, Illinois; and John went traveling on a tour of observation; he visited St. Louis and Chicago amongst other cities, studying the system of water-works and other improvements. In the winter of 1876, he engaged to finish the term, as teacher, in one of the district schools in Will county, Illinois; at that time he was seventeen years years of age. He accepted, at

the close of the school-term, a position as collector in the principal office of the Illinois & Michigan Canal Company. In this office he also served as Private Secretary to the Superintendent, and also as Paymaster at the dock-yards. In September, 1877, he was elected Principal of the South Lockport public school; this position he filled with success, remaining at the same time, Private Secretary to Superintendent Thomas.

Removing shortly to Springfield, Illinois, where his father had accepted the pastorate of the Episcopal church, he secured an appointment as State Agent of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company. His business was to sell the lands of the company, and to stimulate immigration into the State of Kansas for the purpose of settling up those lands. This necessitated extensive traveling; he visited most of the Lake States, also Canada, New York, Missouri and Kansas.

By close economy he saved up some money, and decided to study law. To that end he went to Washington City, and in September, 1880, he entered the junior class of the Law Department of the National University. Two years later, while Vice-President of the senior class of thirty-one members, he graduated with the second honor, receiving his diploma and degree as Bachelor of Laws. This diploma bears the signature of the then President of the United States, Chester A. Arthur, as ex-officio Chancellor of the University. During his student days he accepted appointment in the census bureau, and assisted in compiling the tenth census. During this service he was repeatedly advanced, serving at one time as assistant chief of the division of accounts, and was at another time detailed as special agent of the Department of the Interior. At the close of the labors on the census, he entered the law office of Hilyer & Ralston, as clerk; at the earliest opportunity he entered a competitive examination under the civil service laws, and passing most satisfactorily, received an appointment in the War Department under Robert T. Lincoln. The following September he matriculated as a member the post-graduate class in the Law Department of Columbia University, Washington City, and in June following, he received another diploma, conferring upon him the degree of Master of Laws. Having then completed the required term of three years study of law, he

underwent a rigid examination by the board, and upon motion of Hon. H. O. Claughton, was admitted as a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia. It is due Mr. Phillips to state that during his entire course of study for the law, he was compelled to work in the various pursuits mentioned above to secure a support, and for study, to steal the time which should have been devoted to sleep, literally "burning the midnight oil." During his long sojourn at the capital, Mr. Phillips was a member of three prominent debating societies, at which were discussed all the leading political questions, and a thorough insight into political tenets and issues, made a convert of him to the Democratic party. It should be stated that during the winter of 1883-4 Mr. Phillips attended a special course of lectures in the Medical Department of the Columbia University, without however, any intention to adopt medicine as a profession, but merely as collateral to his chosen avocation. Having mingled in and enjoyed the delightful society of Washington with its brilliant array of talented men, Mr. Phillips grew ambitious to be something more than a government clerk, so he resigned his position as clerk of class "one" in the War Department, and returning to Texas, located at the capital, Austin, to engage in the practice of law. Soon after his return he was elected Alderman from the 8th ward of the city, which position he filled two years. Again consenting to serve, he was re-elected in December, 1889, defeating Colonel DeGress, the present Postmaster, and ex-Mayor of Austin, by a very large majority. He is therefore the present representative of the 8th ward in the city council.

Mr. Phillips has held many positions of honor and trust, which fact testifies to his popularity, and the esteem in which he is universally held; he was lecturer on commercial law in the Texas Business College, President of a prominent socio-literary club, Vice-President of the State organization of ex-cadets of the Texas Military Institute, Assistant Superientendent of St. David's Episcopal Sunday-school; is an active member of the several orders in Austin, the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Ancient Order of United Workmen, etc., is aide-de-camp on the staff of General A. S. Roberts; was one of the charter members of the

Austin Board of Trade, and is a stockholder in that body, and also a charter member of the Austin Club.

He was married on the 23rd of May, 1888, to Miss Lizzie, daughter of Dr. M. A. Taylor, of Austin; they have an infant daughter, whom they have named Kate Louise.

Mr. Phillips has been successful in business, and is regarded as one of the rising men of the day.

R. H. Harrison.

WACO.

Hon. Richard Henry Harrison was born in Monroe county, Miss., September 8, 1857, and moved with his parents, in 1858, to McLennan county, Texas, where the years of his youth and early manhood were passed. His father was the late Confederate Brigadier General James E. Harrison, a descendant of the historic Harrison family of Virginia. Having the misfortune, in early life, to lose his father, the subject of this sketch was deprived of early educational advantages and of that liberal equipment for the law and for life which had been designed for him. At Salado, Bell county, Texas, however, he received instructions in the rudimentary English studies usually taught in village schools. Upon the death of his father, with that manly independence which has characterized his life, he resorted to the farm for a livelihood, and vigorously followed that pursuit until the fall of 1877, when, disposing of his crop, he joined the Texas Frontier Battalion, known as the Texas Rangers, under command of Major John B. Jones. Leaving the ranger force in September, 1878, he returned to McLennan county and took charge of the large farming interests of his uncle, General Thomas Harrison, and successfully conducted the same until the fall of 1879. So well did he discharge the duties of his employment, that General Harrison often declared that his revenue was doubled during the stewardship of his nephew, and interposed many objections to his abandoning the avocation of farming for that of law. During this period, with that indomitable persistence which is a part of his nature, and despite the advice and discouragement of friends,

and the stubborn unkindness of surrounding circumstances, he began to prepare for that profession which he had dreamed of and looked to during his life with the rangers and during the long days of treadmill drudgery on the farm. At night and odd times he read law and English history. In January, 1880, having saved all of his earnings beyond that expended for the bare necessities of life, he entered the junior law class of Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee, and in September of the same year, passed into the senior class, and graduated in February, 1881. Illustrative of his career at college, it may be mentioned that Judge Nathan Green, one of the law professors, said to him, "If you only study one-half as hard when you enter the practice as you have here, your success is assured." In March, 1881, he was admitted to the Waco bar, and at once gained a fair practice. During the summer of 1884, without his personal solicitation or knowledge, a petition, containing about one thousand names of the best citizens of the county, was presented to him, requesting him that he offer himself as a candidate for the position of Senator, representing the Twenty-second Senatorial District, composed of the counties of McLennan and Falls. In the Democratic Nominating Convention, having no opposition, he was nominated by acclamation, but was opposed at the polls by Wm. R. Reagan, a brother of Hon. John H. Reagan, whom he defeated by a majority of 2500 votes in November, 1884. His legislative career was marked by an uncompromising devotion to his conception of right and unswerving hostility to all jobbery and extravagant expenditure of the public funds. He opposed all private claims upon the general principle that it led to jobbery, and that the courts, under legislative sanction, and not the Legislature, were the proper tribunals to determine their validity. He was very prominent and active in the railroad legislation of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Legislatures, and his was the first voice raised demanding the restoration of lands in Greer county to the public trust funds to which they belong. He had, at all times, the courage of his convictions, and his adherence to what he conceived to be his duty, was rigid. Fearlessly advocating, on the floor of the Senate, every measure that was presented looking to the best interests of the people, he was above using the com-

mon tricks of policy to catch popular applause. His sterling qualities of mind and character could not fail to command recognition and make him prominent among the ablest young men of the State. His career in the Senate attracted the attention of Hon. J. S. Hogg, Attorney General, and on April 20, 1887, he was appointed Office Assistant Attorney General. The labors devolving on the Attorney General's Department since 1887 have been very onerous. Questions, which had been slumbering for years, of the gravest import, were now brought before the courts of the country for adjudication. The vigorous measures instituted by that department to bring corporate power within the requirements of the law, will occupy a prominent place in the judicial history of the State. Mr. Harrison's services, as Office Assistant, in prosecuting these measures, demonstrated his eminent fitness for the office he held, and in January, 1889, he was again appointed to that position. It often became his duty to advise in the construction of laws pertaining to other departments of the State Government, and to investigate questions of great importance. His opinions have uniformly been indorsed by the Attorney General. Not only in the office were the services of Mr. Harrison conspicuous; he has, with great credit to himself, represented the State in many cases in the courts, where perplexing questions of law were discussed by the ablest men. In the International bond suit which was defended by lawyers of recognized eminence, Mr. Harrison won for himself a reputation for legal acumen and ability that would have gratified the pride of men older in the profession. In the discharge of his official duties he has shown himself to be, as expressed by Attorney General Hogg to the writer, "A good lawyer and an intelligent and faithful public officer."

Mr. Harrison is a Democrat of the strictest sect and, as such, boldly opposed the Prohibition movement, as he had every measure of a paternalistic nature or tendency. He is a firm believer in the capacity of the people for self-government, and is nothing if not a State's rights man. He repudiates all ideas of Federal interference in the domestic and internal affairs of the States. The words "Nation" or "National" are not in his vocabulary, and he never employs them in speaking or writing of the Federal govern-

ment. His convictions on all public questions, when once formed, are firm, positive and aggressive. His nature, however, is full of cordiality, and he is as devoted to his friends as he is to his principles. Friendship is a plant of slow growth in his bosom; but when once rooted in the granite of his nature, remains forever. Unlike the dust upon the wing of the butterfly, it is not blown away by the first blast of adversity; but is steadfast through sunshine and the shadow. To his enemies he is bold, defiant and aggressive. In the Senate and on the stump he never shrank from uttering his convictions. The hiss of the opposition, or even threats of physical violence, would only strengthen his determinination and courage. These qualities make him a most effective and impressive speaker. His very earnestness and vehemence command attention. His style is rugged, nervous and impassioned. He never selects any but the strongest Saxon words to express his meaning; and when denouncing any measure or person that he conceives to be mean, despicable or tainted with fraud, his speeches are logic on fire.

He was married on November 14, 1882, at Salado, Bell county, Texas, to Miss Mary S. Robertson, daughter of Colonel E. Sterling C. Robertson. In this marriage, two of the oldest and most historic families of the country were united, Mrs. Harrison being a descendant of General James Robertson, of revolutionary fame, and founder of Tennessee, and granddaughter of Major Sterling C. Robertson, so famous and illustrious in Texas history. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison have one child, a boy, James M. Harrison, born December 7, 1885.

Mr. Harrison is a member of the Missionary Baptist church, and in private life is singularly chaste, abstemious and temperate. The writer of this article was very intimately associated with him during the session of the Twentieth Legislature, and never did he observe or hear of any act of which Mr. Harrison might have blushed to own anywhere. So sedulously did he avoid even the appearance of those evils which not infrequently mar the promising career of public men, that it became the subject of comment. All in all, he has been as faithful in the observance of the private duties of life as he has been heroic in the discharge of public ones.

C. H. Silliman.

AUSTIN.

Charles Herbert Silliman, the subject of this brief biographical sketch, is a descendant of a race of men whose independence of character and spirit of adventure and enterprise has given this government its stability and developed its vast resources. Partaking of the character of his people, Charles H. Silliman was not content until he attained the largest field for usefulness, and until he found the kind of occupation that opened before him an opportunity to become a factor in the subjugation of a vast body of productive wild lands to the furrow of the plow and the wheels of the mowing machine.

After extensive travel, both at home and abroad, and an intelligent study of different localities, he located in Austin, Texas, and making arrangements through his wife's relatives in England, to obtain funds for investment in mortgages on Texas lands, he opened his office in Austin, and the Land and Mortgage Company he represents has for some years been lending its aid under his intelligent supervision to stocking and opening up farms in Texas.

He is a native of New York, and was born January 30, 1852, on the shores of Lake Ontario, in Monroe county, New York. His father and mother were of sturdy New England stock. Lafayette Silliman, his father, was a relative of Professor Silliman, of Yale College, and emigrated to New York from Fairfield county, Connecticut. His mother, Caroline Porter Silliman, was a daughter of Samuel M. Porter, one of the early Waterbury manufac-

turers. His grandfather on the maternal side, was an officer in the war of 1812-14, and both families from which he descended were active participants in the revolutionary struggle for independence.

When young Silliman was only twelve years of age, in 1860, his father moved to Rockport and engaged in manufacturing farming machinery, where the young man received a mechanical training in his father's shops, and good educational training at the Rockport Academy, which became one of the State normal schools in 1866.

Mr. Silliman graduated with the honors of his class at this institution in 1869, and delivered the first graduating oration in the institution, on the subject of "Men the World Demands"; and then and there he indicated the type of American manhood, a model which he has striven to illustrate.

In 1870 he was employed in teaching in the public schools at Albion, Michigan, and in 1871 he went to New Orleans, Louisiana, and after teaching there in the model schools, he entered a competitive examination, and won the chair of natural sciences in the boys' high school in that city.

He spent the summers of 1872 and 1873 in Texas, and but for a spell of malarial fever, would have settled in Dallas when that city was a small town, but as he then thought, with bright possibilities.

For the purpose of restoring his health, he went to California, and when he recovered he again engaged in teaching, and during his residence in the Golden State he held important and responsible positions in the educational institutions of the State.

The first year he filled the chair of mathematics, in Santa Barbara College. At the close of the session he returned to New Orleans, on a mission of love, not of business, and married Miss Elizabeth A. Kirk, of that city, transplanting this fair flower of the Crescent City to the Pacific Slope. On his return to California with his bride, he located in the beautiful city of Oakland, just across the bay from San Francisco, and became an instructor in the California Military Academy, and for the next four years he was a teacher in the boys' high school of San Francisco.

In 1881 he resigned his position in this school in order to de-

vote himself to the practice of law. For three years while teaching he had taken the course of legal reading at Hastings College of Law, and received the degree of LL. D., with the first graduating class of this department of the University of California.

He located in San Diego, California, and began the practice of his profession, but his active temperament became impatient in the irksome waiting, to which every professional man has been subjected, and in answer to demands of an active disposition, he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and after one year's experience he was found so admirably adapted to business that he became the managing partner in one of the largest and most prosperous mercantile firms of that city. At the same time he was Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, and was most active in all public enterprises.

In the fall of 1884 he sold out his mercantile interest at a considerable profit, and having acquired several thousand acres of land in Texas, while residing in California, he came back to the State to look after his lands, and the great future of Texas became so plain to him that he determined to settle in the State.

He had visited England several times, and through his wife's relatives there he organized business connections that have supplied him with abundant means to invest in Texas farm mortgages, and to-day the Land Mortgage Bank, of which he is manager, is one of the most prosperous institutions of the State, and through this bank the agricultural interests of the State have been largely benefited and developed.

Mr. Silliman belongs to a peculiar class of enterprising and adventurous men. He does not attempt to take a community by storm and flourish for a few days ostentatiously. He is quiet and unassuming and impresses his individuality upon those around him by his genuine worth and reliability. Although he had all the advantages of an early training for the ordinary affairs of life, he was too large to fit in a local groove in an old and finished country, and breaking away from his surroundings he adventured into the very heart of enterprise in a country having two inviting advantages. In the first place, its condition was undergoing a vast change in its affairs and character of thought; and in the next place, it was new and at the same time conserva-

tive. Mr. Silliman thought he would fit well in such a groove, and with tenacity of purpose and alertness he watched his opportunity, and when it ripened he was not slow to take advantage of it.

Really he is a self-made man, nothwithstanding his educational advantages. He has had to think for himself and that thought was concerned with things far beyond the routine of an old slow town.

He has made money from the time he entered into business in 1869, and he has never had a reverse of any nature. This is not the result of accident, but of sound judgment and fixed and fair business habits. He has never allowed a bill or draft to be taken back from his office, when presented, if it was just and due. In all his business transactions he has never violated his rule of promptness and dispatch. With him each day has its duties, and each day closes with every duty fully discharged. He never postpones anything, but attends to it at a proper time.

He has won his way silently, but effectively, into the confidence of the people of Texas. His character is solid and built up to a high standard of strict integrity. He has traveled largely, at home and abroad, and no "pent up Utica" restricts his views. He is broad in his political and religious opinions, tolerant and personally generous to a fault. He was an active member of the Masonic fraternity on the Pacific coast, and is now (1889) Senior Warden of Lodge No. 12, A. F. & A. M. He is a member of the Lone Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Colorado Commandery, Knights Templar, and of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite.

PHOTO-ENG. CO
BOSTON

E. A. Perrenot.

VICTORIA.

E. A. Perrenot was born in Wolseley, just outside of the walls of the United States Navy Yard, at Warrington, Florida, on the 20th of March, 1846, and less than fifteen years afterwards, in January or February, 1861, upon the secession of Florida, volunteered for the capture of this same navy yard and adjacent forts. He afterwards volunteered and served with the Fifteenth Confederate Regiment of Volunteer Cavalry, a consolidation of a Florida and an Alabama battalion, commanded by the gallant Colonel Harry Maury; was captured just about the close of the war, by Grierson's Cavalry, operating under General Canby, after a sharp engagement of the remnant of the regiment against overwhelming odds, near Claiborne, Alabama, and kept a prisoner until July, 1865.

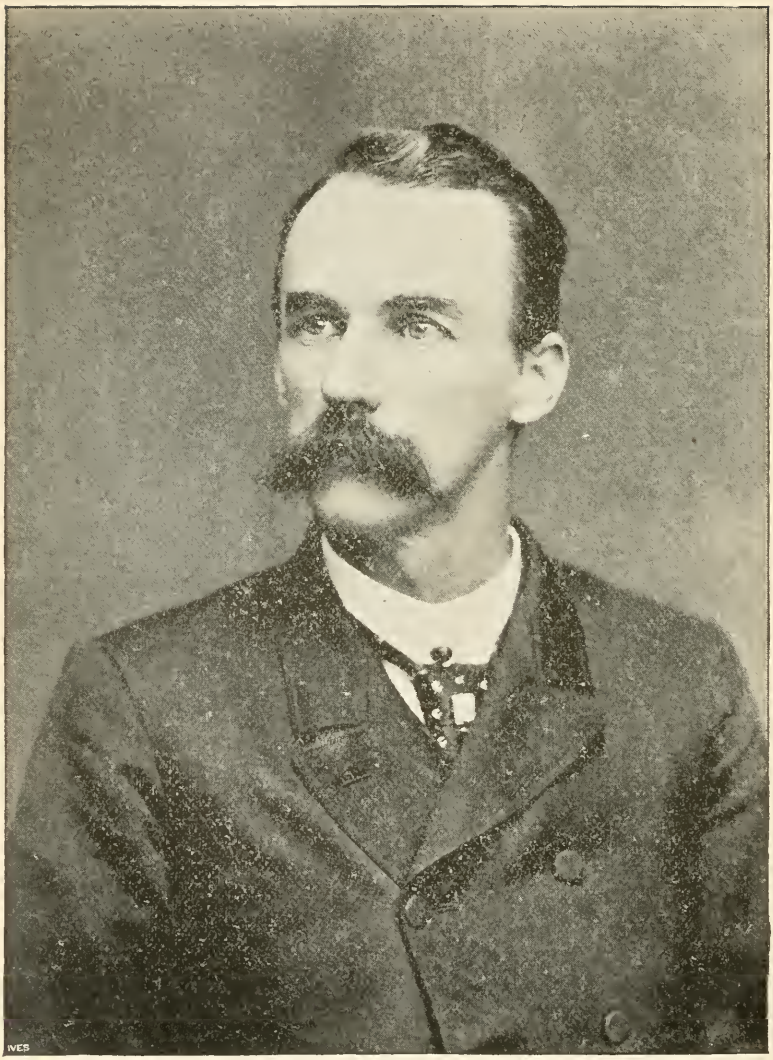
He merchandised in Milton, Florida, until after the termination there of the yellow fever epidemic of 1867, when he sold out his business, and landed eventually in Galveston, on the 10th of October, 1867.

In January, 1868, he moved to St. Mary's, Refugio county, Texas, and merchandised there until he removed to Rockport, then of Refugio county, now of Aransas county, October, 1869. Married at Rockport, April 7, 1870, Mattie E., daughter of J. M. Doughty, one of the founders of Rockport, who has borne him four children, two sons and two daughters. He was for a number of years engaged in the dry goods and grocery business and afterwards dealer in drugs and stationery.

Was elected to the Fifteenth Texas Legislature in February, 1876, to serve until the general election of November, 1878. Resigned from that body in August following, as a member of the "minority" in the lower house, during the heated discussion of what was commonly called the Texas Pacific Railroad bill, involving title to about 3,000,000 acres of land, during which a majority of the House, having failed to rescind the joint resolution passed by the Senate and lower house to adjourn on the 31st day of July, 1876, at 12 m., sine die, simply adjourned over until 3 p. m. Believing their action to be without precedent, he promptly tendered his resignation as a member of said body to Governor Richard Coke, who returned the same to the Speaker, Hon. Thos. R. Bonner, by whom it was submitted to the House of Representatives, and by them accepted.

Served as Mayor of Rockport, and was elected to the Seventeenth Legislature of Texas in November, 1880, and served during the regular session of 1881, and the special session of 1882, called to reapportion the State into Congressional Districts, etc.

Moved to Victoria, Victoria county, during the winter of 1884–5, and was elected Clerk of the County Court thereof November, 1886; re-elected November, 1888, and now holds the said office.



Capt. F. B. Chilton.

AUSTIN.

Frank Bowden Chilton is a son of Rev. Thomas Chilton and Louisa Chilton, and grandson of Rev. Thos. J. Chilton, a Baptist minister, noted for his piety and learning. His father, who was a lawyer as well as a minister, emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky, and engaged in the practice of law. He was eminent for ability and distinguished for his eloquence both in the Pulpit and on the Forum, at a time when Kentucky may be said to have been the cradle of oratory. He was contemporary with Henry Clay, and with him represented Kentucky in the Congress of the United States. The life and services of this distinguished divine, Rev. Thos. Chilton, constitute a part of the history of Texas and of the Baptist church. He was thoroughly identified, we may say, with the birth of the church, rocked its cradle and contributed largely to its development and growth. He became connected with it at the incipiency of organization and long before it had prepared for a ministerial supply, or the means were available for their support; although a politician and a lawyer, he consecrated himself to the cause of religion and devoted his energies to the building up of the church of his father's and of his own adoption.

A recent writer in the Falls County Index says of him: "Mr. Chilton was a native of Kentucky. His father, Thos. J. Chilton, was a Virginian, and a Baptist minister of great influence and power. He was born about the year 1798, so that at the period of his death, August 15, 1854, he was fifty.six

years of age. His life was eventful and would furnish matter for a volume, rather than for a brief sketch. He was educated for the bar, married at the age of 17, was admitted to practice his profession as soon as he was eligible, and succeeded soon in dividing the practice with the more aged, able and experienced lawyers of his section. Scarcely had he reached his majority before he was elected to the Legislature of Kentucky from the county of Bath. This was during the great political contest between General Jackson and Mr. Adams for the Presidency. Mr. Chilton was persuaded by his friends to take a part in these stirring times, became a candidate for Congress in his district on the Jackson side, and was returned to Congress by a large majority, on the plea of "retrenchment and reform." This was simultaneously with the election of General Jackson to the Presidency, in 1828. Soon after taking his seat he produced a series of resolutions looking to the redemption of the pledge made to the people by the sweep of the Jackson party, resolutions contemplating the reduction of the number and salaries of public officials, and an economical expenditure of public money. The ability with which he advocated these resolutions, gave him a national reputation, and drew even from Mr. Randolph, of Virginia, a compliment expressed in no stinted terms. But Mr. Chilton found—what many an honest, frank, patriotic, public servant has found since his day—that party platforms are constructed to catch votes, not to be carried out. When the "outs" became the "ins," the whole tune was changed. The offices and patronage of the government fell far below the demands of the hungry expectants. Besides passing some general platitudes which cost nothing, but little attention was paid to the promised retrenchments. In this condition of things, what was Mr. Chilton to do? To remain where he was would make him a party to the violation of his own pledges; and could he face his constituents and defend a party that had gone back, as he thought, upon its own solemn promises? No; he chose what he considered to be his only alternative, and ranged himself with the party of Mr. Clay. Two years after he was returned to Congress with an increased majority, and in the interval between the terms which he served he was placed upon the electoral ticket for President,

in the interest of Mr. Clay, and aided no little in carrying his State.

"Mr. Chilton had a fine streak of rich broad humor in his temperament. At the bar and on the hustings, it would crop out occasionally to the utter discomfiture of an antagonist. In versatility of talent I certainly never knew him surpassed; on the hustings he always met and foiled his antagonist; at the bar he stood equal to the best; in Congress he extorted the commendation of the fairest intellects; and in the pulpit he was a Nestor, a very prince!"

The Rev. Thomas Chilton, the father of Frank Bowden Chilton, the subject proper of this sketch, abandoned the law and devoted himself to the ministry. When he first came to Texas, he settled at Houston and took charge of a church there in 1851, and became the pioneer of the Baptist church in Texas, and wielded a mighty influence for good upon the new population of the infant State. He removed from Houston to Montgomery, Texas, in 1853, and died there in 1854, leaving a widow, ten sons and three daughters.

Frank Bowden Chilton was born February 27th, 1845, in Marion, Perry County, Alabama. At the time of his father's death, just recorded, he was only nine years of age. He was sent to school for a short time only; and begun life in reality, at a very tender age as a laborer at a neighboring saw mill, at six dollars a month. He exhibited even then, a spirit of independence, and early demonstrated the capacity to take care of himself. What he undertook he did well, and as humble as was his beginning, he kept up a courageous heart, which won for him friends. The next year he was "promoted" to the command of an ox-team, hauling lumber to the towns, and frequently to a long distance, over a vast expanse of prairie. He often made the trip all the way from Montgomery to Houston—a distance of fifty miles—alone. There are those living now who recall with a smile those days when young Chilton hove in sight mounted on his lofty load of ten bales of cotton—as happy and contented as a lord. His cheery whistle could be heard long before his team came in sight; and his advent was announced by the keen cracking of his long whip as it made inspiring music in the

morning air, and on the smoking sides of his long team of six yoke of steers, the motive power of the "prairie schooner," the only means of transportation in those days. T. W. House and W. J. Hutchins received the fleecy staple at the hands of this hardy young pioneer; and loaded him up for his return trip, with goods for the interior merchant. How changed the times! and in how short a time. The prairie schooner is replaced by the locomotive, and countless trains of cars a day, deliver cotton and lumber and receive in return the goods which the twelve year old boy—a modern John Peerybingle—was wont to transport to the interior! So have the savage and the forest vanished before the front of civilization; primitive ways have given place to the swifter modes of transportation demanded by an increased commerce, and yet the present generation have witnessed the transition, and Chilton is still a young man! But he did not get left. He belongs both to the old and the new; he kept pace with the rapid progress and development of events and of the country. Soon the construction of railroads was talked of; the Houston and Texas Central was evolved and rapidly became a reality. It crawled or rather, ran rapidly up the interior; town after town blossomed out, and became depots of shipment and supply, and when Navasota was reached, young Chilton secured the sub-contract to "ride the mail" from Montgomery to that point; and at the age of thirteen we find him plunging along the country roads astride a trusty mustang in the sacred charge of Uncle Sam's mail-bags! Nor did he shrink a moment from this arduous labor; night and day, in freezing weather, or under the semi-tropical sun of July, he faithfully delivered his charge on schedule time! Those who have watched the formation and perfection of character of this sterling citizen, pride themselves on the fulfillment of their prophecy—made in those early days—that "there was the making of a man in Frank Chilton." His route, the round trip, made semi-weekly, was sixty miles, and faithfully was it traversed, with a stout courage, by this lion-hearted lad, at fifteen dollars a month!

Our readers must pardon the seeming digression, and excuse the weakness—if it be such—that prompts the biographer to pause here, as memory reverts to the past, and dwells awhile on

some of the minor events in the career of our subject; they are links in the chain which forms his character, and are illustrative of traits which are worthy of emulation by the young men of this glorious time of comparative ease and comfort. In those days there were few bridges in Texas, and none upon this U. S. Mail Route, which nevertheless crossed some of the most savage and treacherous streams in the west. Lake Creek, Mill Creek, Walnut and Spring Creek—formidable at all times; overwhelming in their fury when swollen by the water-spouts that in those days not infrequently overtook the immigrant's train; yet it is a matter of fact and of record that young Chilton never missed a mail, nor lost, nor wet a mail-sack; with his precious burden on his back, and his spurs clinging to the sides of his "trusty steed" he would boldly and with apparent unconcern—as if it were a matter of course—plunge into the stream and land—somehow and somewhere below, on the opposite shore! One day, however, he had a "close call"; it opened his eyes, apparently, for the first time to the dangers he so fearlessly encountered, and he quit the service. He had been warned not to try a certain creek, because it was higher than the oldest inhabitant had known it; the "sloughs" on each side were full and swimming, and having a strong current, were as dangerous as the creek itself; but he knew no such word as fear; in the bright lexicon of his stout young heart there was "no such word as fail"; in the conscientious discharge of his duty, he plunged in, urging his horse with voice and spur. He passed the slough on one side, and even the creek, safely; but while in nearly swimming water on the other side and before he had reached the third and last difficulty—the second slough—his horse struck an old causeway made of dirt and rails, and through which—unknown to him, of course, the current had cut a chasm fully fifty yards wide. Into this, so unexpected was it—horse and boy plunged prematurely; a swift current submerged both, and for a moment both were out of sight. When they arose to the surface their relations were somewhat changed; the rider was off, but he clung to the tail of the horse with one hand and to Uncle Sam's mail bag with the other, and struck out boldly for "high ground and tall timber." When he reached he store of Gary Brothers, at Plantersville, he was nearly frozen

and half drowned. These good Samaritans, like the Monks of St. Bernard, warmed him up with the cordial of the country—good old rye—and removing his wet clothing, robed him out in dry garments from their own wardrobe; and Richard was himself again, "a sadder but a wiser" boy!

At the age of sixteen young Chilton was reading law at Montgomery, Texas, under the able instruction of Charles Jones, Esq., a distinguished attorney of that place; that is, he clerked in the store of P. J. Wilis & Bro., at Montgomery, and at night and Sundays, read law. But it seems that fate had not destined him for the Bar, at least not just yet.

The dark clouds that had so long presaged a war between the States, finally burst in all its fury, and the country was plunged in strife. As young as he was, one of his impulsive, ardent nature, and in whose veins the patriot's blood was flowing—handed down through several generations of brave ancestors, could not be content to be an idle spectator; at the first bugle call to arms he responded with alacrity.

A company was soon formed, and he enlisted in it under the command of Proctor P. Porter—an attorney-at-law—who was elected Captain. The company marched to Red Top, in Grimes county, Texas, and the men were formally "mustered in" to the Confederate service. Thence they went to Harrisburg and went into camp preparatory to the long march to the seat of war in Virginia. The march was full of interesting events, and scenes, and made a strong and lasting impression on the mind of this young soldier; it was a frolic to him, but many of the old soldiers recall it with a sigh; especially that part of it which led across the "Grand Marie" of Louisiana. His company was christened "Company H," and was in the Fourth regiment of that brigade made famous by the immortal Hood, and known ever after by his name. He served with that command in the "Peninsula campaign." After General McClellan was driven from his stronghold there and forced by Lee's army to seek the sheltering protection of his gunboats, which lay off Yorktown, where he recruited his shattered and disheartened army, and General Lee returned to the neighborhood of Richmond, young Chilton was prostrated with a severe attack of

malarial fever; his relatives, the Hon. W. P. Chilton, an uncle who was at that time in Richmond a member of the Confederate Congress—and General R. H. Chilton, a kinsman, then in the War Department, and afterwards Adjutant General on General Lee's staff, made every effort to induce him to quit the ranks and take a position in the War Department, or preferably to them, to return to his home in Texas and stay with his mother; but—as we have said—the patriot's blood flowed in his veins; and as feeble and reduced as he was—nearly exhausted, in fact, from sickness,—the long and weary marches through the dense and poisonous swamps of those low lands, and the fatigues of drill and camp duty, for he was not one to shirk a single responsibility, he would not consent to leave his command. His zeal in his country's cause was unabated, notwithstanding his prostration, his attachment to his comrades was strong; and it was only when, in consequence of repeated spells of fever that he became totally unfit for duty, that he listened to the advice of his relatives; and not before the retreat. McClellan reorganized his shattered forces, and as Lee fell back to Richmond pursued him. The battles of Williamsburg and West point were fought.

Soon after reaching Richmond—in consequence of the hardships incident to the retreat in rain, mud and exposure to malarial infection, he was taken violently ill, and would doubtless have died had it not been that he fell into good hands and was carefully nursed. About this time he received news that his brother, Major George W. Chilton, in the Missouri army, had been severely wounded by a shot in the head; another brother, Horace B. Chilton, was shot through the heart at Gaines' Mill, and nearly all his regimental and company officers were killed or wounded in the same battle, including Marshall, Carter, Warwick, Key, Porter, Ryan, Lambert, Walsh, and many others, the purest and truest of young Southern Chivalry. Their blood was poured out as freely as water, as a libation on their country's altar. It was indeed, a time of mourning in Hood's brigade; and then it was, and only then, that this youthful soldier consented to accept a discharge from the ranks and return home.

Among his mementos –a host of which he has carefully preserved,—he sometimes shows his friends the following:

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
RICHMOND, VA. September 15, 1862.

Special Order No. 216.

[Extract.]

VII. Private Frank B. Chilton, Co. H, Fourth regiment, Hood's Texas Brigade, is hereby honorably discharged from the service of the Confederate States.

By command of the Secretary of War. JOHN WITHERS,
To Private F. B. Chilton, Ass't. Adj't. General.
Through Hon. Wm. P. Chilton.

Once more in sunny Texas, surrounded by friends and kindred —amid scenes ot his childhood, rested from the fatigues he had so bravely borne,—he soon recuperated his strength and health. With their return came again the yearning desire to be up and doing; his gallant young heart could not long brook the restraint put upon him; he tired of inaticvity and sighed for the scenes of camp life.

It is a strange phase in human nature, that in looking back upon what were in reality scenes of privation and hardship, especially in military life, one forgets in a great measure all that is disagreeable, while the pleasurable memoirs, even be they few, come out in bold relief, and the mind loves to dwell upon them. An old soldier of thirteen campaigns and of two-score battles, told us that he loves now to recall the recurrence of *blackberry time!* while in the army, and to remember how, while charging across a hard-fought field, he came upon a big patch of dew-berries, and although the minie balls, and shot and shell, were making unpleasant music around his ears, and comrades were falling about him, he jumped down in a gully and "got the best bait of blackberries he ever had in his life!" Young Chilton forgot the sufferings he had endured, but remembered the camp fires and the merry songs and anecdotes of camp life; he sighed to be once more amongst "the boys." He immediately re-enlisted in the army, but did not rejoin his command. He remained in what was called the Trans-Mississippi Department, and served in many official capacities. While a Sergeant of Company B, Baylor's Regiment, Major's Brigade, Green's Division of Caval-

ry, he was promoted to a Second Lieutenancy for gallant and meritorious conduct, and the following "Special Order" was promulgated and read on dress parade—to all the troops in the department. It is another of Capt. Chilton's mementos, of which he is justly proud :

HEADQUARTERS GREEN'S DIV. OF CAVALRY,
VIRGINIA POINT TEXAS, Feb. 20, 1864.

Special Order No. 2.

1. Sergeant Frank B. Chilton, Co. B, Baylor's Regiment, Majors Brigade, Green's Division of Cavalry, having been highly recommended by his company and regimental officers for promotion, and having proved himself a gallant and meritorious soldier, he is hereby appointed Senior Second Lieutenant of Company B, Baylor's Regiment, in accordance with General Orders No. 48, District Headquarters Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, and will be obeyed and respected as such.

By order. W. P. LANE, Colonel
Commander Division Cavalry.

[A true copy.]
A. C. POWELL, Act. Asst. Adjt. General.

At that time he was disabled by wounds, and was absent from his command on furlough, and being unfit for service in the field, was made Post Commander and Provost Marshal at Navasota, in accordance with the following order from District Headquarters:

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT TEXAS,
NEW MEXICO AND ARIZONA,
HOUSTON, May 9, 1864.

Special Order No. 130.

VIII. Lieutenant F. B. Chilton, of Baylor's Regiment, being disabled by wounds, is assigned to duty as Commander of Post and Provost Marshal at Navasota, Texas. He will at once enter upon the duties of his office.

By command of Major General Bankhead Magruder.

[Signed] S. G. ALDRICH,
Acting Adjutant General.

Official: W. A. SMITH, Act. Asst. General.

The following order was soon afterwards promulgated, which, as will be seen, added to his duties as Post Commandant and Provost Mashal those of Enrolling Officer of the District:

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
NEW MEXICO AND ARIZONA,
HOUSTON, July 20, 1864.

Special Order No. 202.

Lieutenant F. B. Chilton, Company B, Baylor's Regiment Texas Cavalry, disabled officer, will report for duty to Major J. E. Kirby, General Enrolling Officer Third Congressional District.

By command of Major General Magruder.

[Signed] ROBT. J. SAMUEL,
Lieut. and Act. Asst. Adj. General.

Official: W. A. SMITH, Act. Adj. General.

On January 27, 1865, by request of General J. B. Robertson, Lientenant Chilton was promoted and transferred to the Reserve Corps under the following order:

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
NEW MEXICO AND ARIZONA,
HOUSTON, January 27, 1865.

Special Order No. 27.

IV. Captain F. B. Chilton, Baylor's Regiment, being unfit for field service by reason of wounds, is, at the request of Brig. General J. B. Robertson, commanding, assigned to the Reserve Corps, and will report to General Robertson for orders.

By command of Major General J. G. Walker.

THOMAS M. JACK,
Capt. and Act. Adj. General.

To Capt. F. B. Chilton.

From the following order issued soon after that Capt. Chilton was assigned to duty in the ordnance department of the Reserve Corps:

HEADQUARTERS RESERVE CORPS, TEXAS,
BRENHAM, January 30, 1865.

Special Order No. 22.

XI. Capt. F. B. Chilton will act as Ordnance Officer of the

Reserve Corps during the inability of Capt. S. A. Bryan, Chief Ordnance Officer, who is sick, and procure such supplies from the department as may be required. * * * * *

By command of Brigadier General Robertson.

WILLIS STEADMAN,
Act. Asst. Adj. General.

To Capt. F. B. Chilton.

Although unfit for service in the field, as we have said, by reason of wounds and impaired health, Capt. Chilton was nevertheless enabled to serve the Confederate government efficiently; and at the same time time his surroundings were congenial and pleasant. Here he remained till the close of the war—not many months later. With him were a number of old friends—friends whom the mutual hardships of actual service, the dangers and sacrifices had cemented in bonds of fraternal love. He and Captains D. U. Barziza and P. I. Barziza were on duty at Houston, the Headquarters of the Trans-Mississippi Department, the former as Chief State Ordnance Officer, D. U. Barziza as Commandant of Camp Greer, and P. I. Barziza as Enrolling Officer of Harris county. They were all old comrades from the army of Northern Virginia, and members of the old Fourth Texas Regiment, Hood's Brigade, and it may be imagined, many reminincenses were recalled of their campaigns in Virginia; "they shouldered their crutch and showed how fields were lost and won." Willard Richardson, the venerable editor, and proprietor as well, of the Galveston News, then published at Houston, said, editorially, of the above trio of officers, in his paper of March 24, 1865:

"Captains F. B. Chilton, P. I. Barziza and D. U. Barziza have been placed on the retired list, and are at present on post duty at this place. They have been disabled, and retired on account of wounds. Such men deserve soft places."

His gallant old Virginia commander, the venerable Gen. J. B. Robertson, of Goliad, recently deceased, was then in command, having been transferred from the command of the famous Hood's Texas Brigade, in the field in Virginia, to which he had succeded; and this was another link connecting him to the past, and reminding him of his Virginia campaigns, and especially of the Peninsula.

As if to still further cement the bonds of friendship between two of these old companions in arms, fate decreed that they should fall in love with two cousins, and thus they became companions in love as well. Capt. Chilton and Capt. P. I. Barziza fought the battle of love under cupid's command, and together laid siege to the hearts and affections of the two fair cousins. They surrendered at discretion, and soon a double wedding celebrated the victory, Captain Chilton leading to the altar Miss Annie Briscoe and Capt. Barziza securing the hand of Miss Clara Mason—both residents of Fort Bend county. The festal scenes occurred at the residence of another gallant Captain—Captain T. W. Mitchell. Upon the memorable and happy occasion still another "Captain" was conspicuous; one of the handsomest and most dashing Confederates of the day. He was "best man" to the first named Captain—Chilton,—and a warm and intimate friendship between them, and which exists intact to this date, if not begun was then cemented and consecrated. We refer to Captain Andrew Faulkner, who has since become noted as the most efficient and popular railroad man in Texas. His railroad record and his connection with the H. & T. C. R. R. have made him widely known and his popularity has kept even pace with his fame; but—*mirabile dictu*, he is still a bachelor!

Leaving the subject proper of this imperfect biographical sketch at an interesting period in his life—just after his marriage—we beg to recall to the memory of old Texans and Southerners some of his illustrious kinsmen.

Readers of Dickens' "Martin Chuzlewit" will remember the astonishment of that young Englishman when "Col. Diver," the editor of the "Rowdy Journal," whom he encountered upon landing in New York, explained that his journal was "the organ of our aristocracy in this city."

"Oh, there *is* an aristocracy here, then?" said Martin. "Of what is it composed?"

"Of intelligence, sir," replied the Colonel; "of intelligence and virtue"—("and dollars," he added.)

Though "Martin Chuzzlewit" is the keenest satire, perhaps, ever written, and as unjust in many places as it is cutting, Dickens told the sober and exact truth when he put those words into

the mouth of this travesty on American journalists. There is an aristocracy in all civilized countries,—not, however, composed of dukes, earls and lords, nor based on money and estates, but of nature's noblemen. There is an aristocracy in America, and especially in the South, which, though it have no "boast of heraldry," is yet recognized—a kind of Free Masonry, by kindred of the blood. Aye, there be uncrowned princes, often in humble garb, even in humble station, because justice is proverbially blind; there is an aristocracy of pure blood, refinement and education, and it is hereditary in another sense than in that of title and estate. There are "thoroughbreds" in the human, as well as in the equine race; and the purity of blood, through generations of refined and educated people, will manifest itself in the face, form, manners and intercourse of those in the line of descent, through untold ages. It exerts a subtle but powerful influence in the formation of character, and pride of ancestry, so far from being, as some attempt to make it, a subject of ridicule, is a most commendable quality. It is pride that makes man honest; that nerves the private soldier to "seek the bubble reputation at the cannon's mouth."

The family of Chiltons have inherited, through a long line of ancestry, the distinctive characteristics that mark American aristocracy, and furnish a record for courage, honesty, highmindedness and integrity. The subject of this sketch is a typical Chilton; family pride and family honor, the highest earthly boons, are strongly marked in him, and to their preservation life itself, were it necessary, would be cheerfully sacrificed. It is this that keeps a pure heart and clean hands through generations, and through adversity as well as through prosperity; to do good and lead noble lives is the sole ambition of such men. They are

> "Cast in the massive mould
> Of those high-statured ages old
> Which into grander forms our mortal metal ran."

A brief allusion has been made in these pages to Captain Chilton's father and grandfather, both men of eminent piety and ability, and both ministers of the gospel, who sacrificed peace, fortune and worldly distinction in order to carry the sacred word

to a world ahunger and athirst for the great truths of atonement and salvation.

There were others, one especially, whose name he bore, who exercised, doubtless, a great influence in forming the character of his namesake. There are many persons in Alabama, and also in Texas, who will remember with pride of friendship mingled with sadness, the brilliant but brief history of Hon. Frank Bowden, his brother-in-law, for whom the subject of this biography was named. Of this gentleman, a recent writer says, in recalling the brilliant galaxy of men who embellished, by their learning and eloquence, the annals of the South during the first half of this century: "According to our judgment of Alabamians, Frank Bowden was the most eloquent, the biggest-hearted, the noblest, the best who ever came to Texas." He died young. "Death loves a shining mark." Gifted with that most charming genius of transcendant eloquence, and power to sway the minds and hearts of men by the impetuosity of his oratory and the strength of his logic, Frank Bowden was the "rose in expectancy of the State."

To his young namesake he was a model worthy of imitation—a tower of strength. He looked up to him with feelings akin to veneration, and unconsciously imbibed his character. His precepts sank deep into the susceptible young heart, and made lasting impressions. Who can name the influence of this master mind upon the character of his young kinsman and namesake at that period of plasticity and formation? In his life and character, young Chilton has perpetuated and sustained the qualities of head and heart for which his prototype was so justly distinguished. Other influences for good were silently at work meantime. As climate, altitude, light or shade influence and determine the character of vegetation in various regions on the earth's surface, so do domestic and filial influences shape the character of the rising generations; and far more than they realize or are willing to acknowledge, the parent is responsible for the evil deeds done in after life by those whom they have nurtured. Who can tell what patriotic zeal and love for the hills and valleys, the streams and meadows, the every feature of and the people of his beloved South, is aroused and kept alive in his heart when he remembers

his two brothers, slain in their country's cause; they, "fighting foremost fell"—the one in the fore-front, on the bloody field of Gaines' Mill, and another wounded almost unto death in a hand to hand contest in Missouri.

Doubtless the men of the South are loyal in all respects to the reconstructed government; but there are some things they can never forget, and at least while this generation lasts, the fires will be kept alive on the sacred altars of the lost cause, and they will secretly worship there.

While indulging in this digression, and calling up from the echo-less shores visions of the past; while passing in review the deeds of the gallant dead, we should not forget the living. There are others whose lives and influences helped to shape the character and destiny of the man whose record is here being inscribed. The Hon. Wm. P. Chilton, a member of the Confederate Congress and a distinguished citizen and politician of Alabama, at one time on the Supreme Bench of Alabama; and the gallant Adjutant General and member of the staff of that grandest of all modern heroes, Robert E. Lee, General R. H. Chilton; others, not of the name, but related by consanguinity, and equally as distinguished, both in war and civil affairs. The Baylor family, for instance, a part and parcel of the history of Texas, are near relatives of Captain Chilton. Judge R. E. B. Baylor, Colonel Geo. Wythe Baylor and General John R. Baylor, for the first of whom "Baylor University" was named, were all distinguisted as men of learning, gallantry, and purity of life.

These are the men whose examples was the model,—the animating, ennobling influence that helped to mould the character and shape the destiny of Frank B. Chilton,—than whom a more public spirited, warm natured, generous, and in every way useful citizen does not live in the broad limits of this grand republic—to early implant in his ardent young breast a love of truth, admiration of virtue and reverence for holy things. His friends call him a "very Bayard," *sans peur, sans reproche.*

To return to the thread of our record where it was left mid the festal scenes of a double wedding,—the union of gallantry and grace typified, and in the hospitable home of one of the representative Southerners of that time—passed to return no more;—as

soon as the armies were disbanded and the war worn veterans returned to what had been their homes—alas, how desolate were some! Frank Chilton, broken in fortune like most of his compatriots, set to work to carve out a career in civil life. He cast around for the first step in that direction, and seeing nothing just then that offered more advantages he engaged in farming in Fort Bend county in the rich alluvial bottom lands of the Brazos river. Only seven days before the final surrender, a fair young creature had linked her destiny to his, for better or for worse—to take his home for her home, his people for her people, and his God for her God, through evil as well as good report; and henceforth life wore not only new and inspiring charms, but was laden with new and grave responsibilities. To provide home, food, shelter and the common necessities of life was the first step. He went to work in earnest, and soon conquered the first obstacles. With the energy for which he was remarkable as a boy and as a soldier, he pushed his pursuits till his business became profitable and successful. All this time he had applied himself in spare moments in mastering the intricacies of Blackstone and Greenleaf —in perfecting his course in the law, which had so summarily been terminated when the wild alarums of "grim visaged war" startled the stillness of his rural home. He prepared himself to practice, while still enlarging the scope of his business transactions. Not content, like many who came out of the fiery furnace of a five years war, disappointed and impoverished—merely to "get along," and to consider themselves blest if they made both ends meet, not content to supply the comforts, even luxuries of life—which, with him was merely co-incidental with the pursuit of a career; he had an ambition broad and comprehensive; he set his aim high, and stopped nor stayed till the goal was reached. It was not to amass wealth; the mere accumulation of property was a pursuit unworthy of his genius and high aspirations. But to do good, to be of use and benefit to those about and around him, and to the State of his adoption; to restore the fabric of the grand old State—to set in motion her various industries. To this end he addressed himself to the task of introducing capital and labor into the State, to restore the waste places made desolate by strife, to develop the virgin waste places,

where seed had never fallen, nor the maiden sod known the rude touch of the plowshare; to utilize the vast water power, encourage her agriculture, and to give to manufacturers and the world the full benefit of her boundless resources. The more he thought of it the greater seemed the task and the difficulties; but his capacity to do seemed to develop *pari passu*, with the expansion of the scheme. No plan has been too large, and no detail too small to interest him and enlist his best energies. Let us not forget, in the contemplation of these herculean tasks and gigantic resolves, that the man raised up seemingly by a special providence for their accomplishment, was yet a mere boy—with the responsibilities of a newly married man and no money. To one less ardent and self-reliant the above would seem chimerical,—"the baseless fabric of some wild dream." But a glorious fruition has crowned his labors, and to-day Texas owes a debt of gratitude to Captain Chilton, which no mere worldly consideration could repay; he has been her benefactor indeed, and has done much—more perhaps than any one man living, to develop her resources and people her land. Where erstwhile the eternal stillness of primeval forests was unbroken save by the stealthy step of the savage as he stalked the deer, or crept to steal the scalp of some luckless rival brave, now resounds the whir of the saw-mill or the scream of the locomotive; where the buffalo roamed free and fearless on the boundless plain, happy homes and brisk villages smile, and the air is vocal with the hum of industry. Population and capital—capital and labor—and energy. These are the agents of development, and development the means of civilization, and these Frank Chilton first undertook to introduce from the worn out older States, from over-crowded Europe, and from the land of money and meanness the New England of America.

But this was not the work of a day nor of a year. Twenty-five years have rolled away since the scheme of peopling Texas first animated his bosom, and in those twenty-five years she has been peopled and developed. The work was slow; and as we have said, he had to look to the bread and butter side of life from necessity, not choice, and while contemplating his country's expansion he had to provide for his own and his family's wants.

In addition to his farming arrangements he built a steam mill

and gin; the first introduced into that section after the war. This added materially to his resources, and gave employment, at the same time, to worthy people. It must be remembered that at the "breakup,"—for it was a breakup in every sense; business stopped, society unsettled, no schools, no churches, even the courts had ceased the regular routine of dispensing justice; money was scarce (greenbacks was the only kind of money in circulation), and every commodity, especially the necessaries of life, were at exorbitant prices; day labor commanded five dollars per day, cotton was worth fifty cents per pound, and calico fifty to seventy-five cents per yard; to buy a steam engine then was about like buying a railroad now; hence the benefit accruing to the community from the enterprise and energy of this citizen; and,—his benefices were not confined to one class of people, but embraced the whole population. He was an early advocate for educating the colored people; he clearly foresaw that if the two races were to live together in the South, under their changed relations, the inferior race must be civilized; and education—the great civilizer—was the prime consideration; and he practiced what he preached. With his own means he built a church and a school-house for the whites; and inaugurated a movement which resulted in providing the same for the colored people.

All this time Captain Chilton was availing himself of every spare hour to prepare himself for the bar,—to perfect his knowledge of the law; and while farming and running his gin and mill, he carried on the business of general merchandising; reading law at such times as he could. Finally, in 1874, he underwent the crucial test, and was admitted to the bar of the District and Supreme Courts of Texas.

We have shown how, at different periods of his life, his character was moulded and shaped by influences which he courted; it remained for his devoted wife to give to it the finishing touches; to round off, beautify and perfect it.

She was a woman of uncommon intellect, and of extraordinary attainments. Educated at Salem, North Carolina, at a Moravian school, her mind thoroughly trained and cultivated, and her manners refined, she was fitted to adorn society and beautify home. She received her finishing education under the tutilage of Bishop

Doane, at St. Mary's College, Burlington, New Jersey. Here she perfected her knowledge of the languages, and became a thorough mistress of the Latin, especially. It seemed providential; for, it will be remembered, her husband's studies having been interrupted at the age of sixteen, when he went into the army—he had received little or no instruction in, and had never since had time to study Latin; without a knowledge of which, reading law became almost impracticable. Indeed, Captain Chilton does not hesitate to acknowledge that he owes much—and especially that part of his education, to his wife. Night after night following a hard day's work,—and on rainy days when outdoor operations were suspended, she taught him mathematics and the languages, and read history with him. It was she who persuaded him to resume the study of law; and knowing the great obstacle to be the want of a knowledge of Latin, she supplied it. The Latin phrases she translated for him, explained the meaning of words—giving their roots and derivations, until he had become quite proficient; and to-day he treasures as a precious memento the thumb-worn copy of "Sayles' Practice" in which her penciled translation appears over numerous Latin sentences. These were lessons of love; and it may be imagined that an impetus was given to his ambition to succeed. So earnestly did he apply himself that when examined by the court for license to practice, he received the following glowing tribute, pronounced by one of the ablest judges that ever graced the bench in Texas: "Mr. Chilton has evinced an acquaintance with the law that marks out a bright and brilliant future; and presages that with his attainments and rare intellectual mind he will become an honor to the bar." When that devoted wife read this tribute to her pupil-husband she was the happiest and proudest young wife in America.

But alas! "all things fair and bright must fade." Sunshine cannot be the perpetual heritage of any mortal man; "into each life some rain must fall." Prosperity dwelt with him a season; his business prospered, but affliction, heavy and sore, came upon him! Came like a bolt of thunder from a noon-day sky; came at the threshold of his career; in life's morning, when the roseate hue of promise gave coloring to every aspiration; when, with

stout hearts, youth and love had set out to make the journey of life, hand in hand. His beloved wife was called from his side—called to a brighter home beyond the skies; but not before giving her husband a pledge of her love, in the form of a tiny infant. The blossom faded and fell from the stem, and left in its place a bud of promise; but, alas, it only "tasted of the cup and put it away,"—it turned from the cold world, and winged its flight to the abode of eternal bliss.

The bereaved young husband and father, plunged now into the deepest grief, lost, for a season, all ambition, all interest in life, all desire for life; paralyzed, almost, with the weight of a new and unlooked for grief, he was ready to despair. Without aim or purpose clearly defined in his mind, he closed up his store, abandoned his plantation, dropped his promising business, and left Fort Bend and Austin counties, and never returned. The scenes of his happiness and misery following so closely on each other, were unbearable to him; every familiar article served but to remind him of her whom he had lost; every endeared scene was a monument to her memory, and the sense of his bereavement weighed on him like a nightmare. He must, he would shake it off; but there, not there; it was impossible. Even the breezes, as they fanned his fevered brow, breathed her name in his ear; "the stars never gleamed but they brought to him dreams" of his beautiful beloved and lost one.

With the determination to shake off the gloom which had, like a pall, enshrouded his life, he settled in Marlin, Falls county, and at once engaged actively in business and politics, and, later, in social and public affairs. Hope was revived in his breast, and here, as elsewhere, the impress of his genius and his generosity was soon manifest. He did good when possible, was a kind friend to the poor, black and white, and a useful citizen; in fact, wherever he has resided, for however short a while, there are those who remember him with gratitude, and bless his name; and he has left mementos of good deeds, and an identity with the history and best interests of the locality.

Despondency is the offspring of depression; it is a diseased condition, and when reaction comes, as in health it must come, it clears away like the fogs and mists upon the dawning of the

morning sun. Young, strong, healthy; by nature hopeful and cheerful; ardent in the pursuit of life's duties; it was not to be expected that Captain Chilton would long be a prey to remorse, or to grieve over the inevitable. Reason re-asserted its sway, and as we have said, he resumed the routine of life so far as business extended. Soon social pleasures begun to claim a part of his time, and to interest him again, and soon again he found himself in love. In 1882, he married Miss Emma Belle Preston, a daughter of J. E. and Bettie Preston; but alas, his misfortunes were repeated. Fate had so decreed, we suppose, and on March 3, 1884, he was again widowed, and as before, the father of a very young infant. Again broken up in his domestic relations, and saddened beyond measure, hope deserted him for a spell; he gave up business, and again changed his residence.

So far the biographer has carefully followed his footsteps, and given the data of his life, in each locality, identifying him with each community and people amongst whom he dwelt. From this point he becomes cosmopolitan, a citizen of the world—since his name and fame have o'erstepped the State boundaries and penetrated the old world—the "home of emigrants"—to use a paradoxical but expressive phrase.

Before entering upon the details of his great immigration scheme, the real life-work which is now engaging, and for several years has occupied his best thoughts, we must be permitted to incorporate numerous incidents of his life, and without reference to time or place, speak of them in a general way.

As illustrative of a striking phase in his character, combativeness, and at the same time attesting his devotion to principles, and love of the Southern cause, it is related that just after the war,—when the whole South was garrisoned with Federal troops, in most instances, negroes, the recently liberated slaves, perhaps, of the very people over whom they were set as sentinels,—an order was issued that no one should wear the Confederate uniform, or any emblem of the lost cause;—the writer remembers it, and remembers, too, having seen a brutal officer, with a file of negro troops at his back, cut off the buttons from the coat of some disbanded "rebel" on the streets of Mississippi's capital. Captain Chilton refused positively to doff his uniform, (perhaps

it was the only coat he had,) but most likely he refused because of the petty tyranny that instigated it; but being pressed and threathened with imprisonment, he covered the buttons with *crepe —put them in mourning*—and wore the old uniform as long as it would hold together! He resided, at that time, in Fort Bend county, Texas. An order was also issued by the Federal despot in local command, to disarm all the white people. Capt. Chilton urged his friends to resist the order, and to tell the minions of Federal despotism "to come and take them." This is an instance, perhaps, where his judgment was at fault, but it showed the metal of his nature. When the "Aid and Protection" society was organized in Fort Bend county, he was one of its officers, and when that order was no longer a necessity he organized the Cleveland Rifles—a volunteer company—and was made Captain. He was at one time, also, Captain of the San Marcos Rifles. When the memorable troubles occurred at the Capitol, on which occasion the Davis administration refused to yield to the law, Chilton remained at the telegraph office all day, in anticipation of a call for the aid of his company, to enforce the law; and in case of need of troops he had been promised the first call. Again, when the Mexican troubles, a few years ago, assumed a serious aspect and a conflict was threatened, Capt. Chilton was out near the frontier, with men organized, to move at a moment's notice, if necessary; and was in communication with the Governor and Adjutant General, who had promised him that should troops be needed, his command should be the first ordered to move to the front, and being within ninety miles of the Rio Grande, they would undoubtedly have been the first to cross over.

A democrat, "dyed in the wool," he has yet not sought political preferment. While often spoken of as an eligible person for various public offices of honor and trust, he has steadfastly refused to let his name be used as a candidate before any nominating convention, preferring to remain free to follow such pursuits as his fancy or the force of circumstances dictated. In religious belief he is intensely a Baptist, but tolerant to others (if not to himself). If there is any one subject which more than another, engages his thoughts, and approaches what might be

called "a hobby," it is universal education, and the elevation and improvement of the youth of the land. In local matters, wherever he has resided, he has, by universal consent and spontaneously, been regarded as a leader—in town meetings, Sunday, school entertainments, etc., he is the moving spirit. Since the war he has been a member of nearly every State Democratic Convention that has been held; and when, in 1878, it became necessary to draft a new platform for the Democratic party, he was one of the thirty-one members chosen out of the convention for that purpose. Of that committee he was Secretary, Col. J. C. Hutchison, of Houston, being the Chairman.

He was one the State Commissioners to the New Orleans Exposition, in 1885; a member of the Deep Water Conventions which met at Fort Worth, Texas, and at Denver, Colorado. He has, also, been trustee of many schools, and in 1885 was made a member of the Board of Trustees of the great Baptist College at Waco, which was founded and first endowed by his cousin, R. E. B. Baylor, so well known in Texas and in Texas jurisprudence as a District and Supreme Court Judge, lawyer, preacher, and philanthropist. This college was, at the time it was endowed, located at Independence, Washington county, Texas. In 1884, however, it was consolidated with the Waco University, and that grand old man, to whom history furnishes no peer—Rufus C. Burleson, D. D., LL. D.,—was made President. For twelve years Captain Chilton held office under the U. S. government as Postmaster; has officiated for many years as Notary Public, and was once a Justice of the Peace; and amongst all his varied and public duties he has still found time to take the lead in training the youthful mind in the observance of the holy Sabbath day; the reverence of holy things and the love, fear and veneration of the sacred name of Our Father in Heaven—as Superintendent of numerous Sunday-schools; and in the latter capacity he was for many years a teacher of a Bible class. He was appointed as Commissioner to the Paris Exposition

And yet, coming in contact in business and in society with men of every station in life, and of every temperament and taste, he has never had a clash, never was engaged in a "personal difficulty," nor in a lawsuit, with anyone. Not that he is not sensible

to an affront—far from it; though mild and pleasant in manners, courteous to a Chesterfieldian degree, modest and forbearing, he is sensitive, and will not brook the faintest approach to undue familiarity, or to the semblance of an indignity; he is gentle, yet firm, and somehow manages to win and retain the confidence and esteem of all classes of people.

The several efforts which have, from time to time, been made to induce a healthy immigration into Texas, have been spasmodic, and unsustained by continuous exertion, and have been, therefore, attended only with partial success; there was want of an intelligent head, and of uniform co-operation. That immigration into her borders of skilled labor, and particularly of agriculturists was the one thing needful to the development of the vast resources of the State, early impressed the thinking men of Texas; and on the 19th day of December, 1887, a convention of the most enterprising and public spirited men from all sections was held in Dallas, for the purpose of organizing an efficient plan of securing the desired ends. The Texas Immigration Association was organized, and Capt. Chilton was made a member of the Executive Committee. His interest in the subject and his antecedent efforts, his familiarity with the workings of immigration schemes in other States rendered him eminently a fitting person to take the lead in the movement. An office was forthwith established at Austin, the State capital, and at a meeting of the Executive Committee he was chosen to take the position of Secretary of the organization. Upon this officer devolves all of the labor; the Secretary is both administrative and executive officer. With that impetuosity and zeal which has characterized his connection with every enterprise in which he has had a hand, he entered at once upon the discharge of the onerous duties of his new office. It may be said that antecedent movements amounted to little or nothing; there was nothing to build upon, but the movement was begun *de novo;* he gave the subject intense thought, and mapped out a general plan, and elaborated all the details for putting the machinery in motion; its ramifications were to extend into every part of the State and into every State in the Union. Like a general planning a campaign, he selected his lieutenants; he got up statistics and maps, a work of many

months and of close mental application. The board were enthused; he infused his own hopefulness into their breasts as he unfolded the plans he had matured; and they were heartily approved, being pronounced as wise and promising of fruitful results. Arrangements were at once made for distributing advertising matter, throughout the farming districts of the North, West and Northwest. Before this could be intelligently done, before it was possible to give to the world an adequate idea of the area, soil, climate and productiveness of the various sections of the State, a world of correspondence had to be done; he had to obtain information on all points of interest to a prospective emigrant; these had to be classified and arranged, and something like system adopted; maps of the several sections and county maps, were made, and also maps of the entire State. These showed the railroads in operation and projected; and tables were prepared to accompany them, giving the average yield of the various crops, vital and mortuary statistics, climate, population, the number of cattle, etc. etc.; and more especially, showing the distribution of live water—an element of prime importance to be considered in the selection of a new home. The amount of work done as preliminary to any effort to induce settlers to come into Texas, can scarcely be conceived of. Moreover, all the lands open to settlement under the homestead laws—those belonging to the University and those for sale in the hands of private individuals or corporations, had to be classified and priced; and even specimens of soil, and of the crops raised in each section, fruits, cereals, tubers, cotton and the numerous products of the land were secured and kept in the headquarters office. And, it must be remembered, Texas had, and has strong competition in the great West, where large bodies of land were lying waste and waiting the same brawny muscles for which this movement was organized to secure.

Soon after the first documents were sent out, inquiries began to pour in; questions were asked as to soil, productiveness, climate, rainfall, healthfulness, transportation, stock water, and a thousand other things, just as had been anticipated. Sales were made and a considerable influx of immigrants began to set in. But Captain Chilton was not satisfied; he saw that as broad as

was the foundation laid, it was not comprehensive enough; nor were the revenues which had been provided for, sufficiently ample to enable the company to enter into a successful competition with the powerful immigration concerns operating through shrewd agents up at Castle Garden, and whose ramifications extended to the remotest corners of the West and Northwest. He determined therefore to extend operations into the richer regions of the old world, and if possible, secure a better class of immigrants than usually come, voluntarily, to America; he would show them the advantages to be reaped by an exchange of their worn-out lands in the crowded parts of Europe for the virgin soil of the sun-kissed prairies of Texas, and tempt men of means to sell out and come to us; men with money to buy, instead of rent, lands, and to live, independently of the supply man, till crops could be made. This class had heretofore, on reaching Castle Garden, been diverted by sharp, and often unscrupulous men of the "Scadder" stamp, and sent West to pay more for arid lands than was asked for the rich alluvial lands in this State.

For the first time in his life, perhaps, he was brought face to face with a problem that seemed to be too large for solution with the means at his command. But it has been remarked in these pages that obstacles in his path, instead of deterring him, only seem to arouse his combativeness, and to strengthen his energies; and the more difficult the problem seemed, the more determined he was not to be baffled; and applying himself with renewed courage, he *thought it out!* He conceived the idea of forming a gigantic scheme, in which all the Southern States would participate to a common end; to pool their interests and distribute the proceeds, something after the manner of the freight system in operation among the powerful railroads of America; and the more he dwelt upon the idea, the more plausible and feasible it appeared, till, in his mind the great

SOUTHERN INTER-STATE IMMIGRATION BUREAU

was a glorious reality. At its inception it was but a suggestion; day by day it assumed form and shape, its symmetry and proportions clearly defined. He unfolded his plans to his colleagues; they endorsed them, thus giving him the needed support, and

finally a grand convention was held at Montgomery, Alabama, in December, 1888, on which occasion the Southern Inter-State Immigration Bureau was organized, and Captain Chilton was, as anticipated, selected for its general manager. We say—anticipated,—it was a spontaneous recognition of his title to the office, a tribute to the genius of the master mind which had evolved it out of chaos; he was with one accord proclaimed and recognized as the leading spirit of immigration. In this connection, lest his biographer be accused of partiality in thus awarding the fullest measure of credit to his subject, we beg to quote the language of The Merchant and Manufacturer, of New Orleans, Louisiana, a semi-monthly journal devoted to the interests indicated in its name:

"Captain Chilton, Secretary of the Texas State Immigration Committee is a man—every inch of him. To-day he is moulding the opinions of multitudes of home-seekers throughout the Union, as to Texas. From every point of the compass, from every State and country, inquiries pour in upon him as to the laws, schools, churches, society, soil, products, minerals, manufacturing interests, protection to life and property, and every other conceivable subject that could suggest itselt to an intelligent immigrant or investor, in regard to the present and future of Texas; and it is to his brain and his pen that the honor and glory of Texas stand at present committed. Captain Chilton is known throughout the State; he has been identified with its progress from his earliest boyhood, and has possibly given more time and labor to the advancement of every interest with which he has come in contact, than any man in the commonwealth. Possessed of ample means with which to supply his worldly wants, he has been peculiarly unselfish as to every public enterprise, never seeking notoriety or emolument, but always taking the lead in every good work. He was a member of the State Immigration Committee from his district, and also a member of the State Executive Committee; and when the work of the Bureau became complicated his superior qualifications were called into requisition, and he undertook the whole management of the State movement. Captain Chilton is an accomplished, polished gentleman, a magnetic speaker, a forcible writer and a practical man, whose

name in connection with Texas history and Texas facts, is becoming fast familiar to countless thousands throughout the Union."

He is too modest to claim the originality of this grand plan; but the conception of the movement unquestionably belongs to him; though its general features were developed by and merged into the proceedings of the convention, of which they constitute a part. In importance as an historical event, this movement is second only to the great civil war which has so recently wrecked the South and made such movement necessary, and as the biographer is also a historian, truth and justice must outweigh considerations of personal modesty and diffidence, and the meed of praise be bestowed where it justly belongs. An evidence that the entire convention, composed of the master minds of the entire South, with one voice conceded this point, is found in the fact of his selection to take the lead and carry out the details of the movement, all of which had passed through his fruitful brain. Undoubtedly this is true; had it originated with any other, that person would have been selected; for the position, though fraught with responsibllities, is yet an honor and a distinction that the proudest Southerner would have proudly worn.

We quote again the editorial utterances of the Merchant and Manufacturer in its issue of January, 1889:

"SOUTHERN IMMIGRATION.

"The recent deliberations of the Inter-State Immigration Convention crystallized in a resolution to establish a Central Bureau, as the best medium for properly regulating the course of immigration into the Southern States. It is suggested that this shall include a permanent exposition of the products and industries of the different States. The prompt and intelligent control of this Bureau will devolve upon Hon. F. B. Chilton, of Austin, Texas, an executive endowed with vigorous mentality, and administrative capacity of a very superior order. This gentleman's initial obligation in so responsible a sphere of action will be the selection of an appropriate site for a Central Bureau. Therefore it is with decided feelings of gratification that we present to the readers of the Merchant and Manufacturer the excellent address

of the recently elected general manager of the Southern Inter-State Immigration Bureau, the Hon. F. B. Chilton, of Austin, Texas. That we should experience a degree of pleasure because of our ability to announce Captain Chilton's deserved elevation to the important and responsible position he now occupies, is but natural, for it fell to our lot some months ago, to study carefully and report upon the work he was then engaged in, in the interest of his great State, and we took occasion at the time, to refer to the gentleman as probably the most energetic and successful organizer of immigration movements in the entire country. We pointed out the fact that to Captain Chilton's efforts, more than to any other cause, Texas owed her marvelously rapid increase in population, and consequent wealth; and showed how he, as Secretary of the Texas Immigration Bureau had succeeded in effecting the organization of a movement that placed his State before the eyes of the world—and kept it there—the Mecca of industrious, thrifty home-seekers from every quarter of the civilized globe.

"Possessing this knowledge of facts, therefore, it would be strange indeed were we to fail in commendation of the selection of Captain Chilton to be the guiding spirit in the grand movement which is destined, we hope and believe, to make the South what nature intended she should be, the most attractive and prosperous section of our country. Certainly, if such a result is to be attained through the effort set on foot by the convention lately held at Montgomery, Alabama, it will be achieved under the capable and long practical management of the gentleman that convention honored with its perfect confidence. Indeed, we know of no other individual whose past record in the same line of business would have warranted his selection as the controlling power of the vast undertaking of directing an immense tide of immigration into the fifteen Southern States. Captain Chilton is pre-eminently fitted for the duties he has assumed, and there can be no question as to his ability to accomplish the work committed to his charge.

"We commend his initial address to the Inter-State Executive Committee to our readers for careful perusal, and submit that it

has the ring about it that presages success in every branch of the mammoth undertaking he has therein so clearly outlined."

In a biographical sketch it might be considered somewhat out of place to give a history in all its details, of the progress of this movement, and the work done; and such is not intended; but we may be pardoned for a brief outline of it in consideration of the interest that subject has for every true-hearted Southerner—and the identity of our subject with the grand movement,—it is his life work, the monument that shall endure, and bear witness to his patriotic devotion to his country long after this pen and the readers of these lines are stilled forever. We have endeavored to clearly define his connection with the great work, and to give some idea of the man who could conceive and put into successful conduct so great an undertaking. This is done, we beg to say—not merely to gratify the pride or vanity of those mostly interested—for, his posterity for many generations will doubtless read and cherish the record; but to illustrate his life, and hold up to the present and coming generations the value of example. How must the heart swell in the American youth, and how must he be inspired with ardor and love of country when are recalled the deeds of valor in the lives of the founders of this grand Republic; and what feelings of veneration and gratitude are excited when they reflect that to such men capable of such sacrifice and such deeds are due the benign institutions of our common country under which it is possible for virtue and industry to merit suitable reward, however humble may be their possessors; and whereby the ambitious youth can carve out a career and make for himself a name, which like those whose example he is proud to emulate, may go ringing down the ages. Such a career is here imperfectly recorded. We look back through the halo of glory that deserved honors have placed around this man's name, and see in the dim past, a barefooted boy, with ruddy cheeks and a stout heart, set out in life's morning—whither? We see him seated on his load of cotton as the steers slowly crawl along the muddy roads to Houston, whistling merrily, as free and independent as the sea breeze that lifts his curly locks from the intelligent young brow, and wonder if in those days any fairy or angel whispered a suggestion of the possibilities

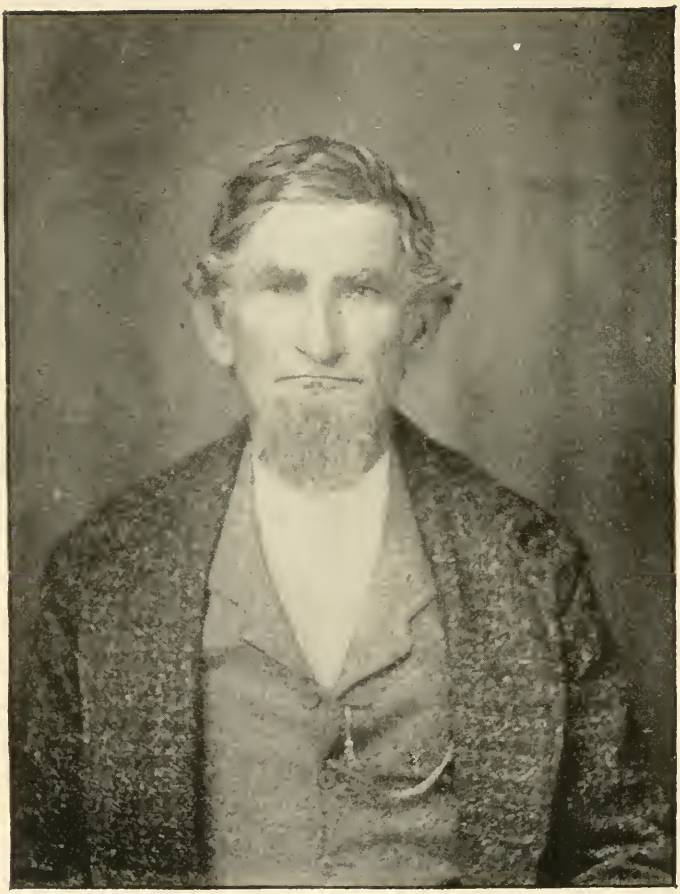
that lay before him if he proved true to the bud of promise his friends saw in his character? We see him later—but still a lad of sixteen, fired by love of country, exposing his bosom to the leaden hail, in defense of what he and his ancestors thought was right; a patriotic boy. We see him the useful, hard-working citizen, striving to retrieve his own and his country's broken fortunes. We see his character shaped by conflicting influences, at last rounded, perfected and beautified by the love and devotion of an angelic young wife. Tell me not that such examples should not be inscribed on fairest pages, as a model and example worthy the emulation by the noblest youth who shall follow in his footsteps. It is the lives and deeds of her citizens that constitute the history, the pride and glory of a nation.

Doubtless, had not the tenor of his life and his studies been interrupted by the war at the very threshold of his life, Captain Chilton would have received a thorough classical education, and would have attained to eminence in the profession of law. But—"there is a divinity that shapes our ends, rough hew them as we may." Providence so ordained it; and but for the various influences during his life, brought to bear upon his character in its formation, he would have not been so peculiarly fitted for the position in life which he has filled with such signal distinction. He had ambition, and it being thwarted in one direction, found gratification in another. Inspired by the force of example, he early realized that it was possible to make "his life sublime," and determined that posterity should see his footprints on the sands of of time. He was taught by example, also, that the battle is not necessarily always to the strong, but that the active, the vigilant and the brave stand a fine chance of snatching the laurels from the brow of a more powerful but less vigilant competitor in life's struggles.

In point of personality Captain Chilton is tall and commanding in stature, being six feet and three inches high; he has a decided military bearing, and his every movement gives evidence of his early training as a soldier. Genial and pleasant in manner, he is yet full of the fire of ambition, and of resentment of anything like an indignity or injustice. Devoted to his friends, of whom he has an ever increasing troop, he would make almost any per-

sonal sacrifice to oblige one, especially if in need. He is a typical Southerner; he represents that type of manhood respected by equals, feared by inferiors; the kind of man whom children love and women admire. Dark hair, in which time has not yet interwoven a single silver thread; dark blue eyes of depth and expression, and regular features, and withal he has a tender and sympathetic heart, as many an humble home, or despairing young man can testify; for he is ready ever to aid the worthy and encourage by precept and purse the ambitious seeker for fame or renown.

In closing this imperfect sketch, it is but due Captain Chilton to say that it has been compiled from printed matter mostly, publications in newspapers, and from attested records of the War Department, and altogether without aid, assistance or suggestions from himself.



Samuel E. Holland.

BURNET COUNTY.

Samuel Eli Holland, of Burnet county, Texas, is the son of John R. and Elizabeth Holland. His father had six brothers, to-wit: Harrison, James, Thomas, William, Benjamin and Robert. One sister, Mary, married a Mr. Goodwin, and another, Sallie, married Mr. Nellums. Susan's husband is not known.

John R., the father of Samuel Eli Holland, the subject of this biography, was born in Green county, Georgia, in 1784, and came to Texas with his family in 1841, and settled in Harrison county, on the Big Cyprus.

Samuel Eli was born in Merryweather county, on the 6th day of December, 1826, and was raised in Georgia and came to Texas with his father's family when he was twenty years of age. He came to Austin, and volunteered, in May, 1847, in the army of the United States, in Hugh Smith's company, Jack Hays' regiment, and with that command proceeded to the army of General Taylor, then in Mexico. He was engaged with Hays' regiment in guerrilla warfare, until discharged, in May, 1848. He returned to Austin, but remained there only a short time.

In September, 1848, he settled in Burnet county, then unorganized, where he purchased land on Hamilton Creek, three miles below the present town of Burnet, twenty-five miles from his nearest neighbor, and there commenced farming. He invested eight or nine hundred dollars, the amount saved of his pay for services in the army.

Captain Holland has been married three times. He first mar-

ried Mary Scott, in 1852. She was raised in Missouri. She had one son, George, who now lives in Mason county; she died in March, 1855.

On the 6th of December, 1855, he again married, a Miss Clara Thomas. From this marriage, he raised nine children. Four sons, all married, to-wit: Dana B., John H., Sam. W. and Porter D. Holland. Five daughters: Mary R., married George Lester, of Llano county; Martha Ann, married Henry Hester; and has three at home, the eldest, Louisa, 16 years of age; Catherine, 13, at school in Burnet, and Elizabeth, 11 years of age. This couple lived together thirty-one years, when the wife died, January 8, 1887.

He was again married on the 22d of September, 1887, to Mrs. Susan A. McCarty, by whom he has one child, Charles Hamilton, eight months of age.

Captain Holland has been a successful business man making the greater part of his money by farming, and losing considerable amounts in public enterprises. He attempted to build a foundry at Burnet, by which he lost $6,000. He is a member of the Texas Mining and Improvement Company, General Johnson and Mr. Holloway being the other members. Captain Holland has invested largely in this company, which is building up the city of Marble Falls, and which built the North-Western railroad from Burnet to Marble Falls. He also built and owns the Grange House, at Burnet, as well as a fine livery stable. He is largely engaged in farming and stock raising, and owns very fine lands, that have become very valuable, on Hamilton Creek, in Burnet county.

He is a Royal Arch Mason, and a leading man in the Grange; is five feet nine inches in height; weighs 148 pounds; is compactly and squarely built; round head, protuberant forehead; hair originally black, now iron gray, and active and quick in all his motions.

Captain Holland has been a leading man in his county. With undoubted courage and firmness, he has always espoused the side of law and order, and given a ready and active support to the constituted authorities, and has been relied upon and looked to in time of trouble.

Burnet was, for a long time after he settled there, a border county, and subject to Indian raids. Captain Holland has responded to every call of his neighbors to repel the Indian advance, and protect the settlers and their property from the merciless rapacity of the red skins.

As late as 1859, S. E. Holland, General A. R. Johnson, J. D. McFarland, Dave Hunter and William McGill had a fight with the Indians within sight of the town of Burnet, in which three indians were killed and the rest driven off. Another fight occurred near Burnet, in 1860, between eight white men and fourteen Indians. The whites were S. E. Holland, Robert Flippin, John Moore, Albert Watts, Major Eubanks, and three others, in which two Indians were killed, and the whites captured three horses and outfits. In 1864, Captain Holland volunteered to go to Lampasas to repel an Indian invasion, with seven other men. Near the Twin Sister Mountains, they encountered the Indians, and after a running fight, captured fifty-five head of horses, and the outfit of the Indians.

In 1869, December 6th, nine Indians out of a bunch of twenty-one, pursued and commenced shooting at him. He fired four shots at them, and turned on them with a six-shooter, and protected a lot of negroes. This bunch of Indians had killed eleven people, including the entire Whitlock family, women and children, and burned their houses. At one time there was a company of counterfeiters on the Colorado river, and they had their die fixed on a pecan log. Some of them were arrested and brought to trial, but none but negro evidence could be obtained, and they were acquitted. But they were notified by Captain Holland and others to leave the county, and they went, without counting upon the order of their going.

Burnet county polled ninety-two majority against the ordinance of secession, and there were a number of good men, Union men, in the county. These men were subject to great persecution by an organized vigilance committee, and some of them found graves in "Dead Man's Hole," or "Central America," as it was called, and although Captain Holland was in the Confederate service on the border, he raised his voice in no unmistakable terms against all such persecutions.

After the war, a number of parties commenced rounding up the yearlings, branding them, and driving off the beef cattle. A number of these parties were indicted, but Judge Turner refused to hold court unless he was protected. Captain Holland, by request of a number of respectable citizens, organized a small police force, and Judge Turner, knowing of what kind of stuff the man was made, said to him: "Holland, I look to you to protect this court, else I can't hold it." Holland had about twenty determined, well-armed men, and did protect the court.

The opposition known as the "Beard party" came into town with broomsticks, and commenced to tantalize Holland's men. Holland said to them, "hold on," and in such tones that they knew he meant it, and the Beard party subsided. Beard himself said he would kill the man who swore against him. Captain Holland put a nephew of his just behind Beard, with a five-pound Bowie knife, and ordered him to cut Beard's shoulder down if he drew a weapon. But he did not draw, and the trial went on peaceably.

From time to time, in the early settlement of the county, and just after the war, a rough element attempted to destroy the administration of the law, but on each occasion the staunch old farmer and first settler marched to the front, and, aided by other good men, he has always succeeded in sustaining the constituted authorities.

Captain Holland is fully understood and appreciated in his county for his sterling qualities and integrity, and although past middle age, he is yet vigorous, active and intelligent, and takes the same interest in affairs he did when much younger.

As stated, he is one of the Texas Mining and Improvement Company building up the town of Marble Falls, at Marble Falls, and developing the great water power of the company, and has the promise of a long line of usefulness yet before him.

William Byrd King.

WACO.

Is the son of John F. and Mary Virginia King. His mother was a Miss Brockman, and his father was a member of the old family of Byrds of Virginia. He was born in Orange county, Virginia, and received a thorough education at the University of Virginia, graduating in civil engineering, which study he made a specialty. He came to Texas in March, 1869, settling at Marshall, whence he removed to Fort Worth in 1871, and thence to Waco in 1889. He occupies the position of City Engineer of that city, and held a corresponding position in Fort Worth for five years, from 1883 to 1888.

During the war, having enlisted in the Confederate service, he was early detailed for special service and acted as courier for General Robert E. Lee, for nearly three years.

Politically, Mr. King is an ultra democrat, and takes an active interest in all political questions of the day.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he is held in high esteem. He has taken a leading part in the construction of railroads in Texas, and was the engineer who located the Texas Pacific railroad, Missouri, Kansas and Texas, the Fort Worth and Denver, and the Fort Worth and Rio Grande railroads.

Colonel King is above the average size, being six feet one inch in height, and weighs 170 pounds. He is a man of commanding appearance, who would be noticed in any assemblage of men. He has a keen gray eye, large, but well proportioned head, re-

quiring a No. 7½ hat. He is distinguished for a genial and courteous bearing in social and business intercourse, and is equally devoted to his profession and his friends. He was married in Sulphur Springs, Texas, to Miss Sallie E. Longino, of that city.

William E. Maynard.

BASTROP.

William Edward Maynard is the son of C. B. Maynard and Mag. M. Maynard; he was born in Lockhart, Caldwell county, Texas, January 13th, 1858. He received a thorough education at Emory and Henry College, Virginia, having previously spent two years at Dr. Burleson's school. Selecting the profession of law, he begun a course of reading with Major Sayers and Colonel Jones and later with J. P. Fowler, his present partner. Having thoroughly prepared himself and received his license, he begun the practice of law in Bastrop, in 1878. He has been County Attorney of Bastrop county for ten years. His wife was Miss Molly Clements, of Surrey county, Virginia. Politically he is a democrat, but very conservative. He is not a member of any secret association or society except the Odd Fellows. He is five feet eight inches in height, weighs about 140 pounds, has black hair and eyes, and is universally respected and esteemed by all who know him. The old proverb, "A prophet is not without honor save in his own country," has been at least in this instance falsified, for Mr. Maynard has enjoyed unprecedented success in his profession in the community in which he was raised, he having spent his entire life since early childhood among the good people of Bastrop.

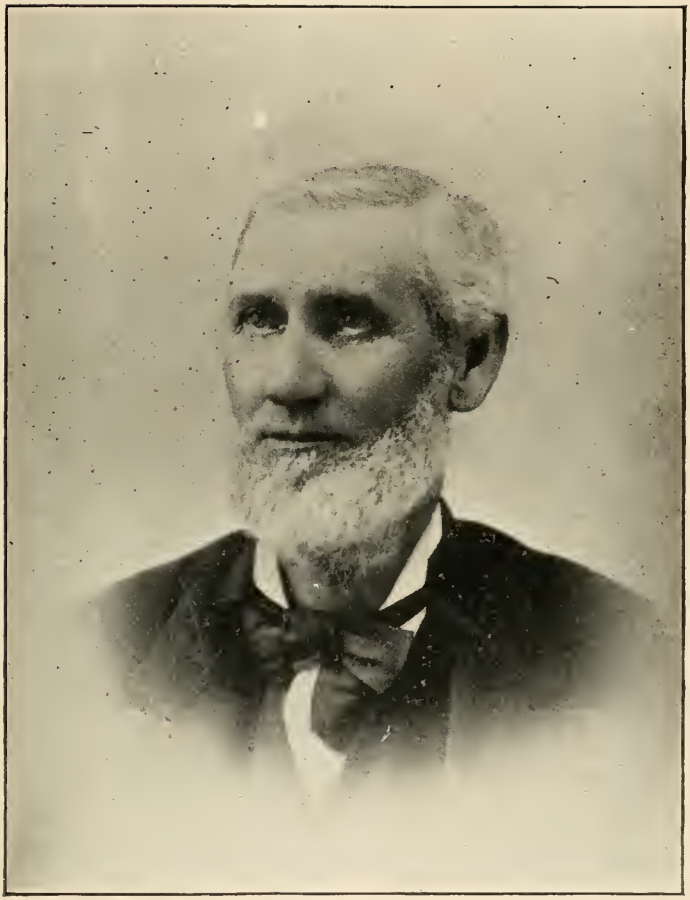
Dr. R. H. Harrison, Sr.

COLUMBUS.

Robert Henry Harrison was born in Gainesville, Georgia, November 13th, 1826. He is the son of Dr. Jesse Harison and Margaret Hulci. His father was from Fairfax, Virginia, and his mother a Georgia lady by birth. He received his literary education at Clarksville, Tennessee, and at John Tyler's high school in Logan county, Kentucky. He studied medicine with his father in Nashville, Tennesssee, and at Hickman, Kentucky; attended three courses of medical lectures in Cincinnati in 1845–6–7 and 8. He did not take out his degree at that time, however, but continued to read under his father's instruction. He engaged in practice in Troy, Clarksville and Memphis, Tennessee, from 1846 to 1855. He came to Texas in 1869 and located at Columbus, his present place of residence. He attended lectures again and graduated at the Alabama Medical College, in 1873.

Dr. Harrison has never taken a speciality, but has done a general practice of medicine and surgery. He is a member or the Texas State Medical Association, of which body he was President in 1876. He has repeatedly represented the Association as delegate to the American Medical Association.

On the breaking out of the war in 1860, Dr. Harrison entered the Confederate States service and raised a company of heavy artillery in Shelby and Tipton counties, Tennessee, which company was disbanded after the fall of Island No. 10, and its mem-



bers recruited into other arms of the service. Was elected Captain of Company E, 9th Tennessee Infantry, and served with that command until after the battle of Murfreesboro, in 1863. He was then recommended for promotion and ordered to report to General Pemberton in Mississippi. He was then placed in command of a regiment of conscripts and ordered to operate in West Tennessee, then occupied by Federal troops. He was captured in June of that year and lay in a Federal prison twenty-one months, during which time he did regular volunteer hospital service to his fellow prisoners. While in prison promotion to the rank of Colonel of cavaly was conferred upon him and upon being exchanged he was ordered to report to General Forrest in Mississippi. On his way to General Forrest he was put on duty by General Adams at Montgomery, Alabama, and was assigned to the command of a brigade of Alabama reserves. They fell back to Columbus, Georgia, before the Federal General Wilson with his twenty thousand troops, and fought 800 muskets against him at Girard, Alabama. This was the last battle of the war east of the Mississippi river. Eighteen months of his prison life was at Johnson's Island at Sandusky City.

Dr. Harrison has been a liberal contributor to medical literature. Among his published papers may be mentioned "A Brief Review of the Practice of Hydropathy, with some remarks on the Use of Water as a Therapeutic Agent,"—in the Memphis Medical Journal, Nos. 8, 9 and 10; "A History of the Epidemic of 1876 in Columbus, Texas;" "Report of a Plan for a State Board of Health," 1874; "Report of Committee on the Epidemic of 1873 in Calvert, Denison and Columbus, and an additional report on a Plan for a State Board of Health," in 1875, published in the Transactions of the State Medical Association.

He was married May 5th, 1855, to Miss Martha V. Towell; has two sons, Dr. R. H. Harrison, Jr., and John Whitworth Harrison, both of whom reside in Columbus; and four daughters, three of whom are married, to-wit: Mrs. M. V. Sandmeyer, Columbus, and Mrs. Nell D. Knox, Hallettsville, Mrs. Maggie Littlefield, Columbus; and Miss Marry L. Harrison, who lives with her father.

Though quite advanced in years, Dr. Harrison is still hale, hearty and capable of an immense amout of work. He is one of the most active and useful members of the State Medical Association.

Dr. S. T. Lowry.

SAN ANTONIO.

Dr. Sylvanus Todd Lowry was born in Todd county, Kentucky, March 25, 1844. His parents were Dr. F. M. Lowry and Sarah L. Cherry. They were of Scotch-Irish lineage. Dr. Lowry was educated at Bethel College, in Russellville, Kentucky, from which institute he graduated, receiving the degree A. B. in 1865, and A. M. in 1868.

Selecting the profession of medicine he begun preparation by a systematic course of reading with his father, Dr. F. M. Lowry, at Elkton, Kentucky. Having prepared himself for college, he matriculated at the Jefferson Medical College, and attended two courses of lecture, 1865-6 and 7. He graduated from that institution in the spring of 1867. Locating for practice in Elkton, Kentucky, he succeeeded in establishing himself, and remained there until 1881, when he removed to Texas. He came to San Antonio in December of that year. He attended one course of lectures at the Medical Department of Tulane University at New Orleans in 1881 and 1882; and took one course at the New York Polyclinic in 1886. Dr. Lowry does a general practice and finds time to contribute to the medical literature of the day, and has written a number of articles for the Courier-Record of Medicine, published at Dallas. He is a member of the West Texas Medical Association, and of the Texas State Medical Association. He was married at Elkton, Kentucky, in 1868, to Miss Mary L. Boone. They have two sons, aged 13 and 19. Dr. Lowry held the position of local surgeon of the G. H. & S. A. R. R., from 1883 to 1886.

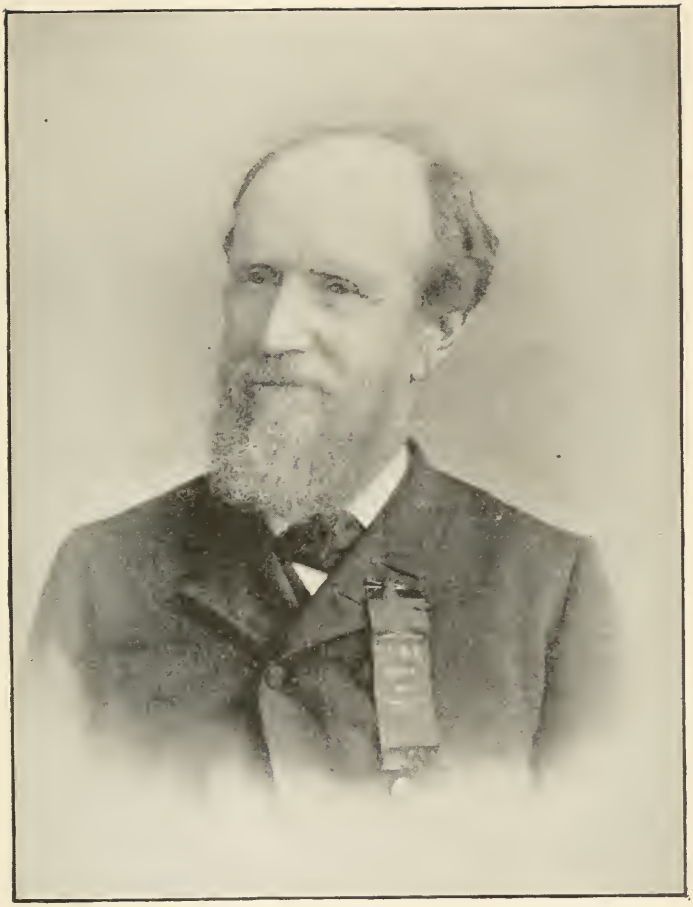
Dr. A. N. Perkins.

SABINE PASS.

This well known physician, Dr. Archibald Nicholas Perkins, the efficient Health Officer in charge of the State Quarantine on the Sabine river, was born in Jasper county, Georgia, October 17, 1820. He is the sixth and youngest son of the late Dr. Archibald Perkins, of Georgia; his mother, Frances Perkins, was the daughter of Nicholas Ware, of Morgan county, Georgia, hence his middle name. His father died just two months before this son was born, and when he was about two years old his mother married Dr. P. P. Coleman, who had been a medical student in his father's office; his minority was spent with his step-father, who, in 1836 removed to La Grange, in Troupe county, that State. His first teacher was Ovel Bull, who afterwards became a distinguished Judge in Georgia; was educated principally at La Grange high school; and begun the study of medicine at Cuthbert, Georgia, in the office of his brother, Dr. B. H. Perkins, at the age of 19; attended first course of lectures at the University of Georgia, at Augusta, where and at which time Paul F. Eve was Professor of Surgery; that was in 1847-8.

Under license from the State Medical Board he began practice in Bainbridge, Decatur county, Georgia, and practiced one year. Removed to Texas in 1850, landing at Indianola. He practiced some six or eight months in Lavaca county; and in 1851 located at Jasper, in Jasper county. Here he did a large and laborious practice up to the breaking out of the civil war.

Married Miss Sarah F. Kyle in March, 1854, the daughter of



Wesley H. Kyle, a planter of Jasper county, by whom he had seven children, four sons and three daughters. Only one of the sons is now living, Dr. W. P. Perkins, of Smith county, Texas, (graduate of University of Louisiana). One daughter is married.

Soon after the breaking out of the war Dr. Perkins joined the Confederate army (1862), and was appointed Surgeon of the 24th Texas regiment, commanded by Colonel F. C. Wilkes. The regiment was captured at Arkansas Post while he was on furlough, and Dr. Perkins was ordered to report to General Walker. Tiring of military life, and in order to get out of the army (as he says) he became a candidate for the Legislature. His "wife conducted the canvass," and it was (of course.—Ed.) a success; he was elected by a large majority—almost unanimiously—to the Eleventh Legislature. He served the regular, and two called sessions.

On the cessation of hostilities, he attended a course of lectures at the New Orleans School of Medicine, and was graduated M. D. from that institution in the spring of 1866.

In 1870 moved to Bastrop, Louisiana, and soon began to do a fine practice; but unfortunately he became afflicted with a disease of the eyes which, for six or seven years greatly disabled him, and prevented his doing but little professional work. Returned to Texas with his family in 1872, and settled near San Augustine. Here, in order to avail himself of the surgical skill of Dr. Jack Roberts, and being unable to practice medicine, he worked one year on a farm; in 1880, having partially recovered his sight, he removed to Beaumont, and in 1883 the appointment of Quarantine Physician at the Pass, was tendered him by Governor Ireland and accepted,—on the recommendation and under the administration of Dr. Swearingen as State Health Officer. Among his various experiences in life there is none he remembers more clearly and with horror, than that of the great storm of October 12, 1886, which caused so much danger on the Texas coast. On the election of Governor Ross, (1886) and change of State Health Officers, Dr. Perkins was reappointed, and is the present incumbent of that responsible position.

As a writer for the medical press, Dr. Perkins is chaste and

concise; he is not a voluminous contributor, but has sent some good paper to the journals. His best papers have been published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal and in the Galveston Medical Record.

He is an old time member of the Texas State Medical Association, and is a staunch advocate of organization in the medical profession. Proving his faith by his works he has organized several county societies in the sections where he has resided. Dr. Perkins has now nearly or quite filled out his scriptural measure of years, and is as full of honors. His life has been a busy one, and there are few practitioners who have a more intimate knowledge of the diseases peculiar to this section, gained by personal, close observation. He is universally respected, both by the profession and the laity, as a man whose walk has been above reproach.

Dr. B. E. Hadra.

GALVESTON.

Berthold Ernest Hadra was born in Prussia, in 1842; was educated at the Universities of Breslau and Berlin, where he spent five years in study; graduated at Berlin in 1866, and passed State examination in 1867; also passed Gymnasium at Brieg, in Siberia. He served as Assistant Surgeon in the Prussian army, and was in the Franco-German war in 1866.

In 1870 he immigrated to Texas and located at Houston, thence he removed to Austin, thence to San Antonio. During his residence in San Antonio he was appointed a member of the Board of Regents of the Texas University, and served several years. He does mostly a surgical and gynecological practice, and is the author of a work on "Lesions of the Pelvic Floor and Vagina," a book which has been favorably received by the medical profession and highly commended by the medical press. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and was Chairman of its Section on Surgery in 1888-9, making a report at the Twenty-first Annual Session, at San Antonio, April, 1889. The subject was, "How far should Abdominal Surgery be within the grasp of the General Practitioner and how he can best acquire the necessary aptitude?" The paper was received, a vote of thanks tendered the author, and the publishing committee was instructed to publish it in the Transactions. He is also a member of the Galveston Medical Club and of the West Texas District Medical Association, Travis County Medical Society, etc.; also of theAmerican Medical Association, and the Southern Surgi-

cal and Gynecological Association. Of the latter mentioned organization he is First Vice-President, having been elected at its last meeting.

Dr. Hadra has written a considerable number of papers for the medical press. His best contributions have been published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal, the New York Medical Record, American Journal of Obstetrics, Medical Register of Pennsylvania, Journal of the American Medical Association, New York Medical Journal, the Boston Medical Journal, etc., and in the Transactions Texas State Medical Association. He is Professor of Surgery in the Texas Medical College and Hospital at Galveston, having been chosen for that position on the organization of the school in 1888.

Dr. D. R. Wallace.

TERRELL.

Doctor David Richard Wallace, at present (1889) is the Superintendent of the Branch State Lunatic Asylum at Terrell, Texas, to which position he was appointed by Governor John Ireland in 1883. He filled the position of Superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum at Austin from 1874 to 1879, with great satisfaction to the administration and credit to himself.

Dr. Wallace is the son of Warren Wallace and Phœbe Powell, and was born in Pitt county, North Carolina, November 10, 1825. He received a thorough literary and classical education at Wake Forest College in that State, from which institution he graduated with first honors in the year 1850. Choosing the profession of medicine, for which his education eminently qualified him, he began the study in 1852, in New Hanover county, near Wilmington, under the careful instruction of Dr. S. S. Satchwell, an eminent practitioner of that place. Having prepared himself for matriculation at college, he entered the medical department of the University of New York, taking the regular course of lectures; after which he took a summer course at the Philadelphia Medical College in '53; returning to N. Y. University the following year, 1854, he attended the second course, and was graduated M. D. from that institution that year. Returning to his home in North Carolina be begun the practice of medicine; but being impressed with the belief that there was a wider and better field for a future career in the new West, he immigrated to Texas in 1855, settling at the town of Independence, Washington county. He

practiced medicine in Washington county until the year 1860, when he removed to Waco. Here he did a general practice from 1865 to 1874, giving, however, special attention to nervous diseases and psychiatry. To this branch of medicine he has since devoted much study. Before leaving North Carolina (1854) the Wake Forest College conferred upon him the degree of A. M., and the Waco University, in 1878, honored him with that of LL. D.

Dr. Wallace served throughout the war between the States as Surgeon.

He takes an active interest in the work of the organized medical profession, attending and contributing to the meetings of the several societies; being a member of the American Medical Association, the Texas State Medical Association, the Central Texas Medical Society, the North Texas Medical Society, the Waco Medical Society, the Kaufman County Medical Society, etc. He is also a member of the Association of Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane. At the hands of the medical profession Dr. Wallace has received the highest honors, he having been President of the Texas State Medical Association the third year after its organization, to wit: in June, 1871. In the organization he was one of the first movers, participating in the first meeting held for the purpose, and at most of the subsequent meetings. He was also Vice-President of the State Medical Association, (elected at the organization); President of the Waco Medical Society; member of the Judicial Council of the American Medical Association, etc. At the meeting of the State Association at Fort Worth, Dr. Wallace was appointed on a committee to inquire into the expediency of organizing a Physicians' Mutual Benefit Association and submitted a report. This was the first move in that direction; nothing came of it, however. He has ever been a zealous advocate of a high standard of medical education and a strict adherence to the code of medical ethics. As a writer Dr. Wallace is chaste and classical, but not voluminous. Some of his best productions are published in the yearly Transactions of the State Medical Association. Amongst them his address as President; and a report on Misasmatic Hæmaturia; this paper was also published in Gaillard's Medical Journal

the same year it appeared in the Transactions, (1874,) and republished by that journal ten years later. Besides these, Dr. Wallace has contributed other papers, which were published in the Transactions.

In 1857, May 28th, Dr. Wallace was married to Miss A. M. Daniel, of McLennan county, and to her sister, Mrs. S. L. Roberts, September 24th, 1871. He has three married daughters, all living in Texas,—Mrs. Geo. W. Tyler, of Belton; Mrs. R. B. Dupree, of Marlin, and Mrs. Wm .Brenstedt, of Waco.

We publish herewith a portrait of the subject of this sketch, from a photograph taken recently. In social and professional intercourse Dr. Wallace is characterized by a genial and courteous manner and a dignified bearing, well becoming his years and the honors he has so well won.

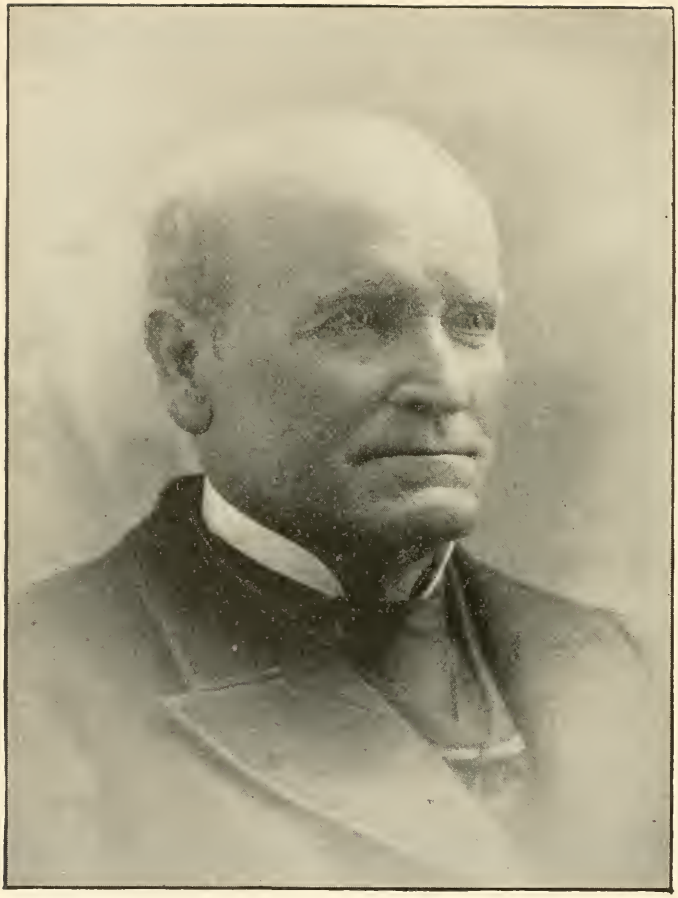
Dr. Eugene Clark

LOCKHART.

Dr. Clark was born in New Orleans, La., in 1857. His parents were John and Martha Clark, the former a native of Ireland, the latter of Kentucky. He was educated at Soule University, studied medicine with Professor E. S. Lewis, in New Orleans, attended lectures at the University of Louisiana, taking four full courses, from 1879 to 1884 inclusive, and was graduated M. D. from that institution in the last year. Dr. Clark served two terms as resident student in the Charity hospital, an honor which is more highly esteemed and appreciated because it is won by competitive examination after a most thorough test in all branches. He was also awarded the Charity hospital diploma, signed by the Governor of Louisiana and the Board of Administrators. He was likewise awarded a diploma as Master of Pharmacy. He was one of the organizers of the "Charity Hospital Students' Medical Society" of New Orleans.

Though doing a general practice, Dr. Clark prefers surgery. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and has contributed some papers to the medical journals; one on "Angina Pectoris" and one on "Empyena," published in the Courier-Rec ord in May and August, 1884 and 1885; several papers to Daniel's Texas Medical Journal, etc.

Dr. Clark came to Texas in April, 1883, and located at Lockhart.



Dr. S. H. Stout.

CISCO.

Samuel Hollingsworth Stout was born in Nashville, Tenn., March 3rd, 1822; his father, Samuel VanDyke Stout, was in the Revolutionary army, as was also Capt. Josiah Tannehill, his wife's father; prepared for college under Moses Stevens, a distinguished classical teacher in the Mississippi Valley; graduated A. B. in October, 1839, and A. M. in October, 1842, from the Nashville University—then presided over by Philip Lindsley, D. D., LL. D.; studied medicine with Drs. R. C. K. Martin and Josiah Stout (his brother), filling the position meantime, for two years, of assistant teacher in the Seminary of his former preceptor in the arts—a position tendered him; attended lectures in the Medical Department, University of Pennsylvania, in 1842–3; in 1844, having been invited to take charge of a classical and mathematical Seminary at Elkton, Tenn., a liberal salary being guaranteed—he accepted it and conducted that institution three years; in 1847, returned to Philadelphia and entered the private class of Dr. Gerhard, physician, and Dr. E. Pearce, surgeon to the Pennsylvania Hospital; February, 1848, passed examination for Assistant Surgeon in the United States Navy, (ranking number one in a class of over fifty applicants)—a premature examination for the degree of M. D. having been granted him, he was appointed and commissioned by President Polk, March 8th following. The date of his diploma as a graduate of the Medical Department, University of Pennsylvania was April 8, 1848.

Dr. Stout has been a student of medicine fifty years, and an

M. D. and an active practitioner about forty-two years. He was married April 6th, 1848, to Miss Martha M., daughter of Thomas E. Abernathy, Esq., of Giles county Tennessee, and immediately resigned his commission without entering the naval service; entered into copartnership in the practice of medicine with his brother, Dr. J. W. Stout, in Nashville, where up to the end of 1849, he had an extensive experience in the treatment of Asiatic cholera—which disease then raged in that city; retired with his family in 1850 to his farm at Midbridge, Giles county, where he practiced until May, 1861, when he entered the Confederate army as Surgeon of Colonel (afterwards Major-General) John C. Brown's 3rd Tennessee Regiment. In October, 1861, was transferred to hospital service, and placed in charge of Gordon Hospital in Nashville; retired with General A. S. Johnson's army on the approach of the Federal army; and in March, 1862, was assigned to the charge of the Hospitals at Chattanooga, Tennessee. General Bragg when *en route* to Kentucky in July, 1862, appointed him Surgeon in charge of all the general hospitals of the Army of Tennessee; in February, 1863, was assigned by the War Department to the position of Medical Director of Hospitals of the Department and Army of Tennessee, which position he held till the final surrender.

Dr. Stout's responsibilities as a Medical Director, by the exigencies of the service, finally swelled into enormous proportions, both in extent of territory and number of medical officers under his direction; his department having, in succession, superceded the Hospital Departments of East Tennessee and Mississippi; during Hood's campaign in Tennessee, he directed the hospitals in all the territory within the Confederate lines, from Savannah to the Mississippi river, save two territorially small directorships in and around Savannah and Mobile.

In June, 1864, his consolidated report showed more than 23,000 remaining in Hospital. All this department he so mobilized that it could advance or retreat without confusion or disorder, as the needs of the army in front demanded; no Hospital Director, so far as the writer is aware, ever so mobilized his department. When Richmond fell the general hospitals of that region having been so scattered and broken up as to be useless, Surgeon-Gen-

eral S. P. Moore ordered Dr. Stout, by telegraph, to report to him with as many of his hospital organizations as he could find transportation for. While in Atlanta awaiting transportation, the surrender of the Army of Tennessee, then under command of General J. E. Johnston, occurred.

Dr. Stout returned to his impoverished family, arriving at Midbridge in Giles county, exactly four years from the date of his entering the service, thirty-two months of which time he never saw his home, though both armies had "see-sawed" over it three times.

In 1865, he was tendered the Chair of Surgery and Pathological Anatomy in the Atlanta (Ga.) Medical College; after delivering two courses of lectures, he resigned, his large family requiring his presence and guidance; his family consisted of his wife, three sons, two daughters and two orphaned nephews.

In 1869, removed to Atlanta and engaged in general practice; but a member of his family becoming an invalid, he removed to Roswell in 1873. Here he found a fertile field for the observation of diseases of the female organism, and the reflected nervous abnormalities that are consequent thereon, such diseases being rife amongst the numerous factory operatives in that manufacturing town; and treated successfully while there, twenty severe cases of hystero-epilepsy of long standing, and without resorting to the knife. He is skeptical as to the necessity of resorting to the so-called "Batley's operation," believing that the majority of cases are amenable to medical and moral treatment. Dr. Stout has never practiced a specialty; regarding the office of general practitioner and family physician as the position of the highest dignity and usefulness known to the profession. He is regarded, and justly, by his confreres, as one of the best informed members of the profession, a reputation earned by fifty years of laborious and constant study and careful clinical observation, together with an unabated enthusiasm in bedside application of his learning; his success in the practice of obstetrics and the treatment of the diseases of women and children has been peculiarly gratifying. In this connection, the writer cannot refrain from mentioning the remarkable fact that Dr. Stout has attended eleven hundred women in child-birth, at full time, and never lost

a mother—never had to eviscerate the fœtus because of mal-position—in any case originally his own.* Of nine cases of puerperal eclampsia treated by him, or where he aided in the treatment, all had a good recovery. Venesection, in his opinion, is the *sine qua non* of success in this malady. Immediately on the occurrence, or of threatening of convulsions, and as a preliminary to the administration of drugs, or the use of instruments, blood-letting should be resorted to. In the treatment of diseases of children, he has been very successful, and attributes it in part to his fondness for, and influence on children; winning their confidence, he makes moral influence adjuvant to medicinal treatment. In surgery, he has performed almost all of the major operations; and has been eminently successful in fractures and dislocations.

His contributions to medical literature have been numerous, extending over two score years. They are hard to enumerate; and yet he has not been one to "rush into print," except for the accomplishment of some useful purpose, or to give to humanity the benefit of his observations, and his convictions, arrived at by long and careful study and reflection. Often being beyond reach of a well supplied pharmacy, he has frequently been thrown on his own resources and compelled to improvise appliances, or utilize such means as were at hand; thus, the wire-loop used by him in extracting retained placenta in early abortions is a device of his own; and his paper describing it, and its use, published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal, attracted general attention. To the 9th International Congress he contributed two papers; one on "The Transportation of the Sick and Wounded of Armies"; the other on "Temporary Military Hospitals." These papers were printed with accompanying drawings by the author, in the Transactions of the Congress; they attracted wide attention, Dr. Stout having been known throughout Europe, as the head of the Hospital Department of the Confederate Armies. Many more papers by him have appeared in the journals of America, during the last forty years.

---

*Called in to two cases in the hands of ignorant midwives; arm presentation—and where he found the fœtus dead and arm delivered several hours—he had to eviscerate in order to effect delivery.—Ed.

During his residence in Tennessee he was a member of the Giles County Medical Society, and was its first President; of the Tennessee State Medical Association, once its Secretary. In Georgia he was a member of the Atlanta Academy of Medicine, once its President, and of the Georgia State Medical Association —one year Secretary; is an honorary member of the Southern Dental Association, a compliment to him as being the first to officially recognize the importance of the profession of Dentistry in military practice; is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and has contributed a number of valuable papers to that body all of which have appeared in the yearly Transactions.

In every community in which he has lived he has been a public spirited citizen, and has done much to advance civilization and all its concomitants. He was one of the incorporators of the Tennessee Historical Society and is now an honorary member,—it was organized half century ago; one of the first to advocate the building of the Nashville & Decatur railroad, contributing time, influence and money to the work; was a Director of the company; was Secretary to the Giles County Fair Association, etc.

But, next in importance to his record as a physician, are his labors in the cause of education. The impress of his advice and methods is to-day on many institutions of learning; notably in Giles county, Tennessee, and Atlanta, Georgia. In the later in 1870, he, with the aid of others pushed to completion the plan upon which the free schools are now conducted.

Immediately on settling at Cisco, Texas, (May, 1882) he begun to urge the establishment of a city system of public schools, similar to that in Atlanta, and upon a basis to meet the requirements of increased population. It has now been in successful operation eight years, and is regarded as a standard of excellence. Dr. Stout has given much attention to this subject and has visited a large number of public schools and high educational institutions, and has investigated every system, and is regarded as one of the best posted men in the South as to the theory and practice of education. He has had large experience as a practical educator.

In 1885, May 25th, his Alma Mater in the arts, the Nashville

University, conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL. D., "in recognition of his services in the cause of humanity, as a medical man and an educator." He is now, and for some years has been President Board Trustees of the Cisco public schools. He is also President Eastland County Association of ex-Confederates, organized thee years ago.

Dr. Stout is a devoted student, not only of medicine but also of law, politics, theology, literature, history, education, etc., and ever earnest in the application of his knowledge for useful purposes. Whatever honors he wears were thrust upon him. Familiar with the Greek and Latin classics and mathematics, he takes much pleasure in reading the former, which he does with facility, and in working problems of the latter.

Retiring and modest in his disposition, his friends have often expressed surprise at his lack of self-assertion. Though approaching the scriptural allowance of years—three-score and ten—he is apparently as vigorous of body and mind as he was a quarter of a century ago; he sowed no wild oats in youth. Dr. Stout become a Free Mason in 1844, at Elkton, Tennessee, and was Worshipful Master for about eight year of Lodge No. 24; took all the intermediate degrees and was made a Knight Templar in Nashville Commandery No. 1, in 1846. He has been Medical Examiner for a number of insurance companies, but on account of the meagre fees allowed by most of them, latterly he has refused them his services. He is local Surgeon of the Texas & Pacific Railway Company's hospital department, and has filled the position several years.

The following are the names and addresses of his living children, viz: Thomas E. Stout, Teller Fourth National Bank, Chattanooga, Tennessee; Burwell A. Stout, a permanent invalid; Samuel V. D. Stout, Atlanta, Georgia; Miss Maggie Stout, Cisco, and Miss Katie Stout, Dallas.

Industrious and energetic to a wonderful degree for a man of his years, and enshrined in the affections of his family and friends, possessing the good will of his neighbors, the subject of the above imperfect sketch is spending the evening of his life in the far western little city of Cisco, where he has purchased a

quiet little home and surrounded himself with those things he loves best,—a good library being a prominent feature,—and passes his life with more rational enjoyment than most men of his age.

Dr. Z. T. Bundy.

MIDLOTHIAN.

Dr. Zachary T. Bundy was born in Hardin county, Tennessee, February 27, 1849. His father's name was John Bundy and his mother's Nancy Hobbs, the former of German-Bohemian, the latter of Scotch-Irish descent. The hiatus by the great war destroyed his opportunities for a good literary education. However, he received a fair education later at the Masonic Academy at Clifton, Tennessee. He came to Texas in 1868, when a mere youth, and removed in 1886 to his present location, Midlothian. He read medicine in 1881 and 1882, at Waynesboro, Tennessee, with Dr. C. Buchanan ; attended medical lectures at the medical department of Vanderbilt Uuiversity, Nashville, Tennessee, in 1881 and 1882 and 1883, two courses, and was graduated M. D. from that institution in 1883. He practiced medicine in 1882–3–4 and 5, in Hardin county, Tennessee, and then returned to Texas as we have stated in 1886. His favorite branch of practice is obstetrics and diseases of women. Dr. Bundy is a member of the Ellis County Medical Association.

Although only 15 years of age the last year of the war, he enlisted as a soldier in the Confederate army and served under the celebrated General Forrest, and surrendered with him at Gainesville, Alabama.

Dr. Bundy was married September 7th, 1871, to Miss Pattie Fariss. They have two children living, both at home. He served one year in the ranger service in Texas as sanitary officer to the command of Major John B. Jones on the frontier.

Dr. J. A. Davis.

AUSTIN.

James Alcibiades Davis, the subject of this biography, is the son of James and Annie Davis, Americans. He was born in Green county, Alabama, July 19, 1846; received a good common school education; studied medicine with Dr. McLean, Montgomery county, Mississippi, from 1868 to 1871; attended lectures in the medical department of the University of Louisiana during those years, and graduated in 1871. He came to Texas immediately, locating at Jefferson. Here he remained a short time only, and went to Oregon, where he practiced eight years. Since which time he has resided in different parts of Texas, engaged in general practice. On receiving the appointment of Assistant Physician to the Texas State Lunatic Asylum in February, 1886, he removed with his family to Austin.

Dr. Davis is a "self-made" man. His parents died when he was quite young, and as an orphan boy he had to make his way in the world as best he could, without the prestige of influential friends, or the aid of means. When the war broke out he enlisted as a private in the Seventh Mississippi Cavalry (Duff's Regiment), and was assigned to Forrest's command. Here he served two years in Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee, participating in the raids for which that command became famous, and taking part in the battles of Harrisburg, Oxford, Westpoint, etc., and was in the celebrated "raid to Nashville."

In 1868 he was united in marriage to Miss Cornelia E. Jacks, in Pontotoc county, Mississippi. They have three grown sons,

to wit: Frank A. Davis, J. R. and W. J. Davis, the last two twins; they all reside in Waco. They have also one daughter, Miss Emma C. Davis, at present attending the University, in her second year in the Junior class.

Dr. Davis is a staunch member of the Masonic fraternity, and is also an Odd Fellow; a member of the Ancient Order United Workmen, of the Chosen Friends, of the Austin District Medical Asssociation, Travis County Medical Society, etc., and during his stay in Oregon he was President, and at one time the Secretary of the Linn County Medical Society of that State. As an Odd Fellow, Dr. Davis, for a number of years, represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge and Encampment, and in these grand bodies he held, at various times, responsible positions; has passed all the chairs in the subordinate Lodge and Encampment. He is a staunch member of the Baptist church, and has been for many years, having joined in 1865. During all that time he has taken a leading part in Sunday-schools.

For the past three years he has made a special study of insanity and kindred disorders. In public affairs he takes a deep interest and attends all the political conventions. Few private citizens are better posted in State and National politics than he.

In the report of the Superintendent of the Asylum for the last years much credit is given the Assistant Physicians; and it is said by those who are informed, that Dr. Davis' treatment has been very successful.

He is yet in the prime of vigorous manhood, and is distinguished for uniform courtesy and consideration for the rights of others. He is eminently fitted for the position which he occupies,—one that requires patience and forbearance; nothing so taxes the patience of a man as the daily contact with that class of patients, and Dr. Davis has schooled himself thoroughly in the control of his temper, hence his popularity, both with patients and officers. In point of personal appearance he is a fine-looking man, inclined to be portly, and has auburn hair and beard, and fair complexion.

Dr. R. Atkinson.

SAN MARCOS.

Roger Atkinson is of old Virginia stock, and was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, in 18—. His father, Robert Alexander, and his mother, Elilabeth J. Atkinson, were native Virginians. He came to Texas in 1856, and settled at Gonzales, where he went to school. In 1874 begun to study medicine at that place, under the instruction of Dr. John C. Jones, who had the advantage of an European education, and of the practical benefits of a four years service as a military surgeon in the late war; attended lectures at New Orleans in 1874-5 and 6, two courses, and graduated in March, 1876.

His father, who had been wealthy, became impovished by the disastrous war, and was not able pecuniarily to give his son a medical education. Moreover, for some reason, he was opposed to the choice Roger had made, and gave him no encouragement; but his son had determined to succeed, and in the face of this, and many more obstacles, persevered and did succeed. To-day he is one of the most successful and most popular physicians in South Texas. After reading a while in the office of his kind and able preceptor, and preparing himself for lectures, he had to borrow the necessary money to complete his course; and this money, at a heavy rate of interest, he had to pay, and had it to make, after he graduated. Receiving his diploma, he settled at Yorktown, in Dimmit county, and with a stout heart, went to work. Night and day, rain or shine, he answered every call, pay or no pay; he let nothing hinder him in the pursuit of the one

object—success in the practice; and for ten years he labored, paying little by little, the loan, with enormous accumulation of interest. But finally he was a free man, and in the possession—besides his diploma –of a practical knowledge of the diseases of Southern Texas. It is a source of gratitude to his biographer to say that long before the father died he had become reconciled to his son's choice of a profession, and was very proud of his success; he proved a "son worthy of his sire."

He was honored by the Faculty in New Orleans, in 1876, in being selected for appointment as United States Assistant Surgeon, which appointment he declined. Practiced at Yorktown from April, 1876 to March, 1886; since that time in San Marcos, to which place he removed from Yorktown in 1886.

While doing a general practice, he has a predilection for the obstetric branch, and devotes special attention to the study and practice of diseases of women and children.

At San Marcos he does a good practice, and is much esteemed by the people as well as by his colleagues in medicine. He is medical examiner for the New York Life Insurance company, the Union Mutual of Maine, etc., and for the order of Knights of Honor. He is also surgeon of two railroads—the International & Great Northern, and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, and is also City Health Officer, filling now his third term. Is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and of the Austin District Medical Society.

In 1879 he was married to Miss Alice Brownley; and they have three children.

Dr. A. W. Fly.

GALVESTON.

Ashley Wilson Fly was born in Yallabusha county, Mississippi, August 27, 1855. His parents were Anderson and Margaret Fly, Americans by birth. He received a good literary education in private schools, and at the age of sixteen, took a special course in Latin, under Professor Smith, of Eureka, Mississippi, an Oxford graduate. Entered the Louisville Medical College September 3, 1873, and took two courses of lectures; graduating in February, 1875. The prize for best standing in anatomy, and also that offered by Professor Kelley for the best standing in surgical anatomy, were both awarded him—in competitive examination—in a large class.

On graduating in medicine Dr. Fly came to Texas (in 1875), settling near Bryan, and removed November, 1876, to Galveston. He at once took prominent position in the profession, and succeeded in getting into a remunerative practice. His career has been a remarkable one, and his success such as rarely falls to the lot of the most deserving and most energetic. In 1878-9 he filled the position of House Surgeon of the Galveston City Hospital; and was President of the Galveston Board of Health in 1883. He was elected Professor of Anatomy in the Texas Medical College and Hospital on the reorganization of the Faculty of that institution, and is now filling his sixth term as such.

He is an active member of the Texas State Medical Association, and has served on some of its most important committees; was Chairman of its Section on Surgery and Anatomy,

and his report as such appears in the Transactions for 1888; is also a member of the American Medical Association, and of the Galveston County Medical Society. He invented a combination syringe and catheter, — double current — for irrigation of the bladder in male and female, exhibited and described it at the Galveston meeting of the Texas State Medical Association in 1888, and an account of it is incorporated in the Transactions of that year. At the Dallas meeting in 1886 he described a method of operating to remove the undescended testicle, and it was afterwards published in pamphlet form; and before the Galveston County Medical Society he read a paper giving his treatment for urethral stricture without the use of sounds. This paper was published in the Courier-Record of Medicine.

In March, 1878, he was married to Miss Kate R. Wilson; they have no children. Dr. Fly does an immense practice, and has an extended reputation as a surgeon, such as might be envied by a man in the "sear and yellow" of life, and yet he is only 35 years of age. His success in the profession has been phenomenal.

Dr. Justus Duffau.

HOUSTON.

Dr. Duffau was born May 22, 1861, in Austin, Texas. His parents were Francis T. and Mary Duffau, of French descent; was educated at the Texas Military Institute, in Austin; read medicine with Dr. J. Cummings, at Austin; attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, two courses, and was graduated M. D. from that institution April, 1887, receiving the first prize on examination in gynecology and obstetrics. Though doing a general practice, he devotes most attention to gynecology. The Doctor located first at Austin and practiced until September 15, 1889, when he removed to Houston upon invitation of Dr. E. L. E. Castleton, and became associated with that gentleman in the practice. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and of the Travis County Medical Society; of the latter body he was first Vice-President. By appointment of Governor Ross Dr. Duffau was made Surgeon of the Second regiment State militia.

Santos Benavides.

LAREDO.

This distinguished citizen and soldier, Colonel Santos Benavides, is a native of Laredo, Texas. As his name indicates, he is of Mexican extraction. He is the grandson of the Hon. Thomas Sanchez, who founded the City of Laredo, in 1767, and the son of Jose Jesus Benavides and Margerita Ramon. His father was a frontiersman of high character and boldness, and his history is identified with the development of the Rio Grande country. His battle for good government against the robbers and desperadoes that infested and looted that part of the Rio Grande in which his fortunes were cast, descended from father to son.

The son, Santos Benavides, has lived through stirring times, but in his declining years he beholds his native city under a stable government, developed into beauty and strength as a bride adorned for her husband, fine business houses lining her streets, palatial residences crowning ever coign of vantage, and her water power and healthful climate sought and availed of for manufacturers.

When Colonel Santos Benavides was born, Laredo was an insignificant frontier town composed of a few stores, and neat residences, the balance of adobe buildings and shanties; now it has all the advantages of modern improvements, taste displayed in its architecture, refinement in its society, and prosperity in all classes of its intelligent and public spirited citizens.

No man has contributed more to this growth and development than Santos Benavides. The first public service of note of this

distinguished citizen and soldier appears in a general order of the commanding General of the United States army, in 1857, in which that officer complimented the gallantry of the troops and citizens who pursued a hostile band of Indians three hundred and fifty miles, dispersing them and capturing the property they had stolen from the neighborhood of Laredo. Santos Benavides, who was at the time Mayor of Laredo, is specially mentioned as accompanying the expedition and sharing in its hardships, and this order highly compliments him and thanks him for his services. He was in command of a volunteer company of twenty-five of the citizens of Laredo.

In 1861, when Texas withdrew from the Confederation of States, Santos Benavides, true to his Southern instincts and manly impulses, offered his services to the Confederate States Government, and he proved to be one of its most gallant and efficient soldiers and officers.

The two bandits and robbers in command of a formidable body of partisans and bold highwaymen gathered from the pick of the most desperate and lawless men from both sides of the Rio Grande, Cortina and Ochoa, taking advantage in 1861 of the absence of organized troops on the border, were raiding into Texas robbing ranches and stores. Governor Edward Clark commissioned Santos Benavides as a Captain in the Confederate States army and authorized him to raise a company of rangers to protect the frontier. With his usual energy and rapidity of action Captain Benavides soon had his company ready for service, and reported to the Colonel commanding Rio Grande Military District, John S. Ford, and was ordered in connection with Captain Donelson's company to protect the country from Rio Grande City to Fort Ewell.

Captain Benavides was stationed with his company at Carizo, from the fact that at this point the raiders were in the habit of crossing the Rio Grande into Texas. Perhaps a more gallant set of men than the one hundred enlisted by Captain Benavides, never mounted a horse or fought under a more gallant commander. It was but a short while before their metal was tested. In May, 1861, Cortina with considerable force crossed the Rio Grande about four miles from Carizo, where Captain Benavides'

company were stationed, but only thirty-six of his men were present for duty; with that force he attacked and completely routed Cortina and his band, and drove them pell mell across the river; the renowned robber-General had about seventy well armed and desperate followers. Captain Benavides in reporting this engagement, and giving a reason for not having many prisoners, grimly remarked that he had ordered his men to take no prisoners but to exterminate the whole band if possible; in other words his prisoners were nearly all dead men.

The following general order was issued by the Colonel commanding:

HEADQUARTERS RIO GRANDE, MIL. DIST., }
FORT BROWN, MAY 27th, 1861. }

Order No. 21.

The Colonel Commanding has the pleasure to congratulate the command upon the defeat and dispersion of Cortina, and his band, who had the audacity to invade the soil of Texas.

Captain Santos Benavides on the 23d inst., with thirty-six men, attacked and completely routed the renowned robber-General Cortina, with more than seventy followers.

Thanks are due to Captain Benavides and his men for their gallantry in expelling a foe from our country. This conduct merits the highest praise.

Thanks are also due to the Hon. Basilio Benavides, Refugio Benavides and the citizens of Webb county for their promptitude in going to the rescue of their fellow citizens of Zapata county when threatened by imminent danger.

They have shown themselves to be loyal to the government of the Confederate States, under trying circumstances, and deserve the commendation of every true friend of the South.

[Signed.] JOHN S. FORD,
Col. Com. Rio Grande Mil. Dist.

To Captain Santos Benavides.

It had been intimated by persons jealous of the high character of the Benavides family that they, being of Mexican lineage, were not as loyal to the South as Americans by lineage, and that they would not prove as brave soldiers. The services rendered

by this family, and the manner in which they bore themselves on the battle-field, disproved this malicious insinuation and ranked them as peers of any soldiers or officers in the Confederate armies.

Santos Benavides, by inheritance, and by his own prudence and business capacity, had accumulated a large property, and he might have transferred himself and his possessions across the river and lived a quiet and undisturbed life; but he was a republican in the true sense of the word. He had been educated in the American idea of personal freedom, and he had learned the advantage of republican institutions, and besides, he was a patriot and true to his ideas of local self-government and State sovereignty, and he gave all he had, life, if necessary, to the "lost cause."

His vigilance in the protection of the lives and property of the citizens along the Rio Grande; his prudence and courage, and his untiring devotion to duty marked his life during the war and set the stamp of loyalty to the Confederacy so deep that, as will hereafter appear, he of all men at Laredo, was persecuted most bitterly by the Federal officers at the close of the war.

So conspicuous was his gallantry and efficiency that the Legislature of Texas, as its session of 1863, among a series of resolutions, complimenting officers serving on the coast and the Rio Grande, compliments Captain Santos Benavides and Refugio Benavides, officers and men "for the vigilance, energy and gallantry displayed by them in pursuing and chastising the banditti infesting the Rio Grande frontier."

Governor Clark, sent a letter to Santos Benavides, in which he says, referring to having appointed him some time before to enroll a company for frontier defence, "Wherever our enemies have appeared on our soil, you and your brave men have been present and driven them back, with great honor to yourselves and the gratification of your State, * * * and yourself and men are entitled to the special commendation of your State," and as its executive, Governor Clark presents, with the letter, a handsome pistol to Captain Benavides, and which he says, "I am happy to believe in your hands it will always be used in the de-

fense of your country and prove an instrument of terror and destruction to her enemies."

In recognition of his merits, when he had rid Texas of Cortinas and Ochoa, General Kirby Smith addressed him the following order:

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
SHREVEPORT, LA., Nov. 3, 1863.

MAJOR—In consideration of your gallant and distinguished services, recently called to the attention of the Lieutenant General Commanding by Brigadier-Generals Bee and Slaughter, you are hereby authorized to raise a regiment of Partisan Rangers, in Western Texas, from any men, whether in conscript age or not, not now in service, which regiment you will be appointed to command.

By command of Lieutenant General E. Kirby Smith.

[Signed] W. R. BRIGGS,
Brig. Gen. and Chief of Staff.

To Major Santos Benavides, 33d Cavalry Regiment, care of Gen. Bee.

Without any personal solicitation for promotion or enlargement of his powers, and solely upon the report of his superior officers, this was a high and deserved compliment to Santos Benavides, and is an evidence of the trust and confidence held in him by officers of the army for his gallantry, capacity and prudence, and his course for the rest of the time he was engaged in the field, and to the close of the war, was but a repetition of deeds of daring, and expressions of commendation, by and to the subject of this sketch.

When quite a young man Santos Benavides assumed control of a large mercantile business for an uncle, and soon demonstrated a capacity to attend to such a business on an extended scale for himself. This he did, and by the exercise of prudence and aggressiveness he soon enlarged his business, and his ventures were so fortunate that he became, before the war, the merchant prince of the Rio Grande. He then married Miss Augustina Villareal, daughter of Señor Villareal, whose wife's maiden name was Josefa Flores. As a young lady Miss Augustina Villareal was a

great beauty and belle in Southwestern Texas, and both of them were members of the most aristocratic families.

He built a beautiful residence in Laredo, and surrounded it with all the luxurious adornments of a tropical home; here until the war he had lived with growing infancy about him and his household goods within the walls of that home. One reason that he loved American institutions was that that home could never be violated by the foot of a stranger; no one had a right under our laws to pass its threshhold save by invitation of its owner or a writ sworn to accusing that owner or a member of the family of crime. At the close of hostilities, when Colonel Benavides had been paroled, he returned with his family to that home, in Laredo, and rebuilt his household altars, resuming the peaceful avocations of life. It is true the house was a tempting one, towered as it was in vines and roses, and after the occupation of Laredo by the Federal forces, the temptation was too great for C. Allen, who signs himself Post Surgeon, not M. D., doubtless some hospital steward detailed to doctor the squad stationed at Laredo. C. Allen Post Surgeon's eyes fell on the handsome home of Colonel Benavides. C. Allen, likely in a garret born and in a kitchen bred, had one ambition in life,—to live in a gentleman's house, even if only temporarily, and as it was necessary that shortly afterwards he must return to his garret, C. Allen informed the Captain and Provost Marshal of Laredo that he must procure a house for a hospital, and that the one Colonel Benavides and family resided in, was the only one in Laredo that could be used as a hospital. Colonel Benavides had before that offered the lower story of his house for officers' quarters, but the officers doubtless being gentlemen, did not think it right to intrude upon Colonel Benavides' family, and being soldiers, preferred living in camp, but C. Allen, Post Surgeon, being neither a gentleman nor a soldier, desired to embrace the only opportunity he ever had in his life to get into a respectable house, declared that no other would suit him, although Colonel Benavides offered other houses better suited for the purpose, and protested that if he was deprived of his home he would be compelled to remove his family to his ranch fifteen miles out, and subject them to raids of Indians and other lawless characters; but nothing

would suit C. Allen, Post Surgeon, and nothing gives better evidence of how disjointed and out of order the times were, which permitted a gentleman to be driven from his home and such a creature as C. Allen lodged in the house of a gentleman; but to the honor of the American soldier, be it said, there were very few such officers in the Union army as C. Allen, and his expulsion of Colonel Benavides' family from his homestead ought to consign C. Allen's memory to perdition, leaving his infamy the only imperishable part of his memory. But C. Allen's reign was short; he soon dissolved with that great army, and perhaps its meanest soldier did not dissolve so soon into nothingness as C. Allen.

Now, peace with her broad wings has settled down over the land, the angel holding aloft its white banner, standing on the crystal battlement of heaven, proclaiming peace on earth, good will to men, is wafted back in echo from that refined home of Santos Benavides on the Rio Grande, and he, retired from the active scenes, and turmoil, and strife of business, resides there with his family making his peace with his God and awaiting the summons that sooner or later comes to us all, and which none dare disobey.

Santos Benavides has been for more than half a century one of the best known, most trusted, and influential citizens of Southwest Texas. In peace or in war, in joy or sorrow, he has unflinchingly done his duty to his fellow citizens, his family, his country and to his God. No man has ever done more. He has lived a life free from blame or reproach, and when that last summons comes, he can calmly and undismayed

> "Wrap the drapery of his couch about him
> And lie down to pleasant slumbers."

Hon. E. A. Atlee.

LAREDO.

E. A. Atlee, of Laredo, Texas, is a lawyer of acknowledged ability and merit. He was born in the small town of Athens, McMinn county, Tennessee, where he received a classical education, and where he taught his favorite branches—Latin and Greek—until January, 1873, when he came to Texas, first locating at Corpus Christi, where he taught about three months, and began to prepare himself to practice law at the Texas bar. He had read some of the text books before he came to Texas, and it was only a few months before he was granted a license to practice law.

He was elected County Attorney of Nueces county, and held the office until he went to Laredo, in 1879.

He attributes much of the success of his life, professional and otherwise, to the influence of his devoted and accomplished wife, the daughter of Captain S. T. Foster, born and raised in Texas, whom he married at Corpus Christi, in 1877, and who is the happy companion of his life. She was educated at Nashville, Tennessee, and is a woman of very superior mind, and practical common sense, and it is not strange that her husband yields to the force that impels him to a brighter future.

Mr. Atlee has had a very lucrative practice at Laredo, and has especially been engaged in land litigation. In 1880 he became associated in the practice of law with the Hon. Albert L. McLane, and the firm have represented many cases involving the old Spanish grants, and have been quite successful in establish-

ing such grants, among which is the grant of the town tract of the city of Laredo. He has been connected with the city government of Laredo nearly ever since he has resided there, and as Mayor of the city he brought the city out of debt and put its affairs on a safe financial basis. In such affairs he is thought to be a wise and prudent counselor.

Mr. Atlee has been honored with a wider range of duties than those embraced in the city government of Laredo. He was nominated by the Democratic party, embracing six counties and that of his home, and elected to the House of Representatives in the Nineteenth Legislature, where he served with honor and distinction.

In 1888, the Democratic Convention of the Twenty-seventh Senatorial district nominated Mr. Atlee for the Senate to represent that district in the Twenty-first and Twenty-second Legislatures of Texas. He was elected and represented in the Senate the sixteen counties embracing all the territory bordering on the Rio Grande from its mouth to where the Pecos river enters, and on the Gulf coast from the Rio Grande to the Nueces.

He was one the committee composed of three members of the Senate and five from the House to meet in convention in the city of St. Louis with like committees of the Western States to consider such measures and legislation as would effectually break up certain combinations in Chicago, Kansas City and other places whereby the cattle and pork industries of such States, it was alleged, were made to suffer.

To the efforts of Senator Atlee are largely due the passage of a resolution in that convention on the 13th of March, 1889, looking to the establishment of a deep water port on the coast of Texas.

In an eloquent and stirring speech, favoring its adoption, he argued that if such a combination existed, having power to control and centralize the market for cattle and hogs at the large cities named, the securing a deep water port on the Texas coast would tend, in a great measure, to break it up. That to give the surplus of the interested States another outlet, and to diversify their markets, would counteract the effect of such a combination.

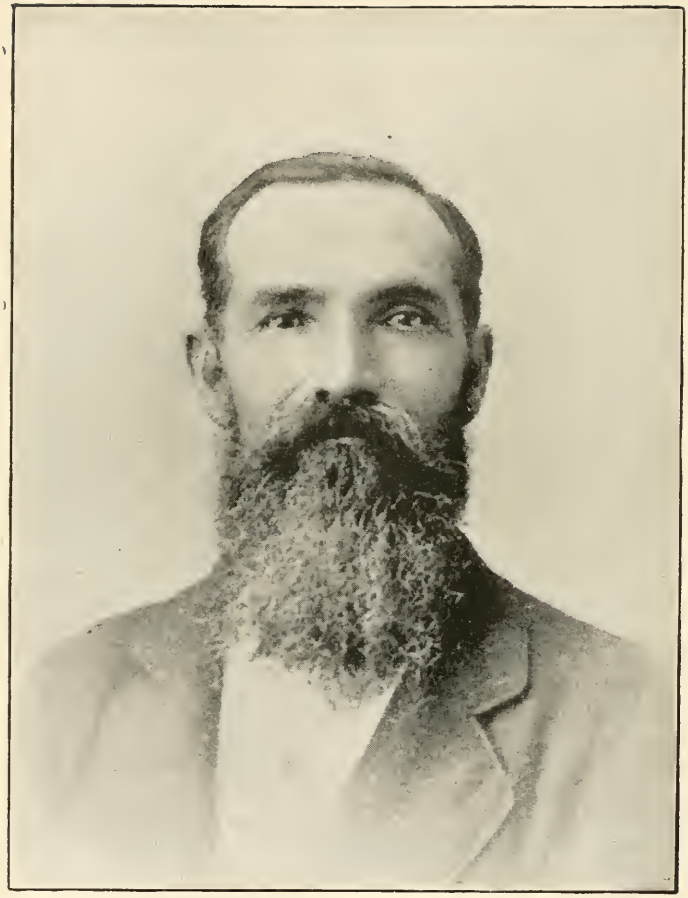
He urged the States (nine were represented) to press the matter upon Congress as a subject which pertained to their material developement, and which affected not one section more than another. It was to benefit not Texas alone, but Kansas, Colorado and the great Northwest. The convention caught the enthusiasm of the speaker, and the resolution was adopted without a dissenting voice. It was placed in the hands of a special committee from the nine States, to be presented to the President of the United States with the request that he lay the matter before the next Congress.

In the Senate Mr. Atlee took part in the prolonged debate on the railroad commission bill, which was considered, from the time given it, the most important measure before the Twenty-first Legislature. The bill passed the House, but was defeated in the Senate.

Senator Atlee made a strong argument against its passage, holding the provisions of the bill to be unwarranted legislation respecting property rights, none the less sacredly guarded merely because, forsooth, they pertained to a railroad corporation. The individual property rights of persons and the property rights of corporations were under the same protection of the fundamental law of the land. He held that the friends of the measure sought to place the entire management and control of the railways of the State in the hands of State officials, amounting to a possible confiscation of property. That the effect of such a measure would be to cripple existing roads, to check further extension, and drive capital from the State. That the West and Southwest needed more railroads, and legislation should encourage rather than retard their building. He had faith in the great conservative body of the people of Texas, and believed that the best judgment of the people demanded the defeat of the commission bill.

He is one of the talented men of a very talented body—the Senate of Texas. He has a slender form, five feet eight and one-half inches high, with brown hair and blue eyes, erect in carriage and graceful in delivery. As an orator he is always earnest and often eloquent, possessing many of the natural gifts—voice,

manner and action. He seems to thoroughly understand all the bearings of any question which he attempts to discuss. Senator Atlee took a high stand in the Senate and sustained it. His public career has just opened.



Atanacio Vidaurri.

LAREDO.

The late Atanacio Vidaurri was born in Laredo, Texas, on the 3d of May, 1833, and was the son of Rafael Vidaurri and Lorenza Gil de Vidaurri.

His father was robbed and killed by the Indians while en route to Chihuahua, Mexico, when the son, the subject of this sketch, was only twelve years of age, and from that time he was compelled not only to work for his own support but to aid in the support of his mother and sisters. He was equal to the responsibility, and with an energy and purpose extraordinary for his youthful age, he succeeded in accomplishing both objects.

On the 10th of July, 1857, Atanacio Vidaurri was united in marriage to Miss Ygnacia Farias, of the Hacienda de Guadalupe, Mexico. His wife was a daughter of Juan Francisco Farias and Ynocente Benavides de Farias.

The fruits of this marriage are ten living children (1889); namely, Rafael, Anacleto, Delfina, Estevan, Margarita, Atanacio, Manuela, Agustin, Nieves and José.

Immediately after his marriage he engaged in farming and the business incident to the Texas ranch, raising cattle, etc., and was quite successful. He prosecuted this business with a great deal of energy until the tocsin of war sounded over the prairies of Southwest Texas, and although surrounded by a growing family and in possession of such wealth as to assure him a life of ease and comfort at home, he was a patriot and he volunteered in the Confederate States army and was elected Lieutenant in the cele-

brated company of rangers commanded by Captain, and afterwards Colonel Santos Benavides. This company was composed of picked and splendid men, and it became its duty to protect the Rio Grande border from the incursions of banditti from Mexico. The officers and men were frequently complimented by the commanding officers, and by resolution of the Legislature of the State of Texas, they were specially applauded and thanked for the services rendered by them, especially for attacking the robber-General Cortina, and his band with inferior numbers and routing him and driving him and the remnant of his command out of Texas.

To have been an officer of this company is sufficient testimony to the courage of Lieutenant Vidaurri, and that he rendered gallant and useful service to his State and the Confederacy.

While he was engaged as an officer in the Confederate States service his ranching interests suffered, and at the close of the war he found himself in the condition of beginning his business life anew, but he took up the burden heroically, and at the time he was laboring for the rehabilitation of his fortune he suffered the privations and damages incident to a border life at that time, with alert and hostile Indians in striking distance. He with his neighbors were frequently called out to repel the Indian raids, and 1866, in a fight with the Indians he was wounded, but notwithstanding these adverse environments he worked on with indomitable energy, prudence and foresight, and finally succeeded in acquiring property that was valued at his death, December 24th, 1885, at $50,000.

Mr. Vidaurri was a Democrat and took an intelligent interest in political affairs, frequently holding office. In 1872, he was elected and served as Alderman of the City of Laredo; and in 1877 he was elected and served as Mayor of that city. He had held the position of Commissioner of the Commissioners' Court of Webb county, for several years previous to his death.

He was a member of the Catholic church and his life was exemplary and without reproach. As a citizen he was public spirited and liberal, and an earnest advocate of improvement and the development of the material resources of his section of the State.

His business projects were large and extensive. In 1880, he was engaged in mining in Mexico.

He was five feet eight inches high, erect in his carriage, and weighed about one hundred and sixty or seventy pounds. He has brown eyes and intelligent features. No man was more highly honored and respected by those who knew him.

Jose Maria Rodriguez.

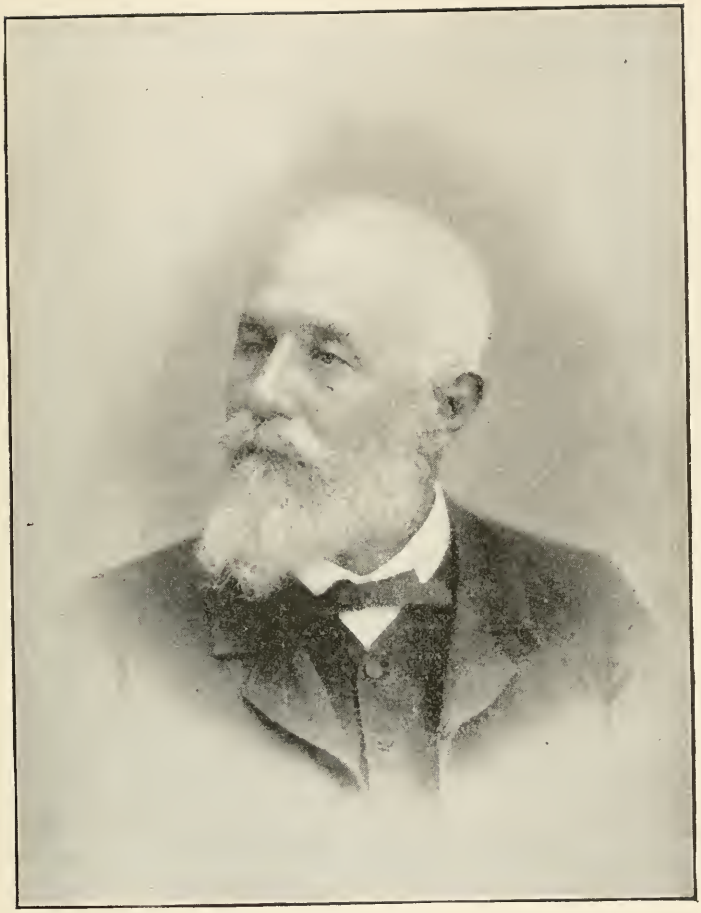
LAREDO.

José Maria Rodriguez was born in San Antonio, Texas, on October 29th, 1829, and is sixty years of age, and is of pure Spanish lineage. He is the son of the late Ambrosio Rodriguez; his mother before marriage was Miss Ma. J. Olivarri. She is still living in San Antonio, at the advanced age of seventy-five years.

The father of the subject of this sketch was born in San Antonio, in 1807, and was a First Lieutenant in General Houston's army and participated in the decisive battle of San Jacinto.

José Maria sprang from a warlike family on both sides. His maternal great-grandfather, Andres Courbiene, was a Sergeant in the Spanish army that occupied San Antonio at an early date. He retired from the army and married at San Antonio, and his descendants are scattered throughout the State of Texas.

José Maria, when quite a boy, witnessed a fight in the county court house of Bexar county, in which his father was a participant, between Texans and Comanche Indians. An agreement had been entered into between the whites and the Indians by which the latter bound themselves to return the captive whites held by them, and that they should be delivered in San Antonio on a certain day in 1841, of whom there were about fifteen. About forty Indians came to San Antonio on the day appointed, but failed to bring the captive whites with them. The Texans undertook to hold the three or four chiefs of the Indians until the captives were surrendered. Against which the Indians rebelled and resorted to arms, and a fight ensued in which all of the male In-



dians were killed. An old squaw was sent out to inform the tribe of the battle and its results, when the Indians brought in the captives and exchanged them for the women and children, the widows and orphans of the Indian warriors killed in the fight.

José Maria Rodrigues was educated in Texas and New Orleans, Louisiana, and in addition to the English language became also a proficient in Spanish and French, the two foreign languages most important to the locality of his residence at that time.

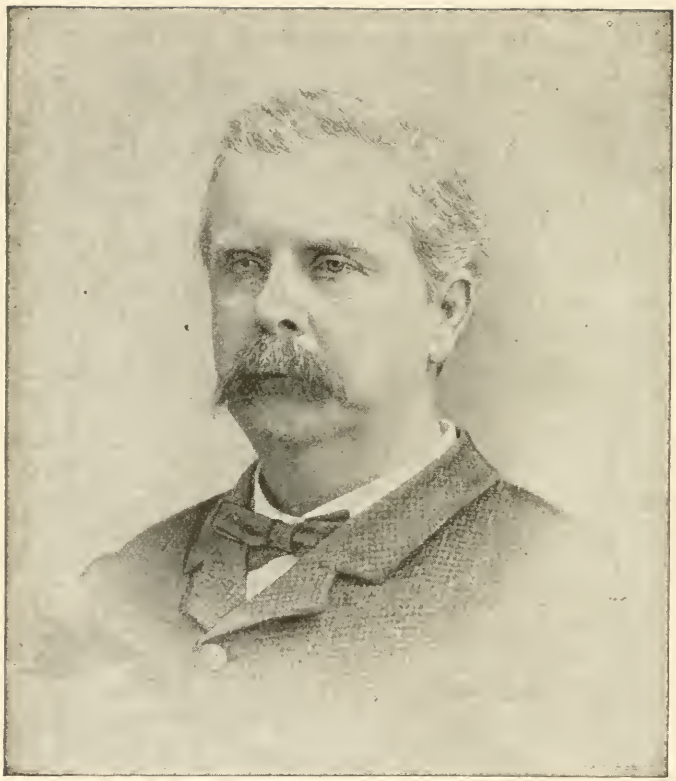
As soon as he arrived at the age of manhood, while residing in San Antonio until 1861, when he removed to Laredo, where he still resides, he engaged in raising stock,—sheep, horses and cattle, on his ranch in Encinal county, Texas. His capital was about $25,000, which by judicious and prudent management has largely increased; his ranch at present being one of the largest and finest in that county for the purposes for which he uses it.

José Maria Rodriguez married Feliz Benavides, daughter of Basilio Benavides, who was one of the most public spirited and wealthy citizens of Southwest Texas, and who represented his district in the Constitutional Convention of 1859–60. They have had two children: Natalie, twenty-four years of age (1889), and José Ambrosio, twenty-two years of age. Natalie, the daughter received a fine education at San Antonio, and the son, José Ambrosio, was educated at St. Mary's University at Galveston, Texas.

While an extensive stock raiser and dealer in cattle, horses and sheep, Mr. Rodriguez has been an active Democrat and participant in the political affairs of his county and State. He was Assessor and Collector of taxes for Bexar county, and Alderman for San Antonio in 1857–8. And removing to Webb county, he commenced the study of law and was admitted to practice in the District Court of said county, in 1864. In 1879 he was elected County Judge of said county. He is a man of extraordinary intelligence and fine business habits, and the fact that for ten continuous years he has been elected to the important position of County Judge of his county is the very best evidence that his fellow-citizens have the highest confidence in his integrity, ability and attention to his duties.

Judge Rodriguez is five feet nine inches in height, complexion dark, but not a drop of Indian blood in his veins, and hair originally brown ; now both beard and hair is silvered by the ravages of years, but he is still a man of fine physique and gives promise of many more years of usefulness to his family and to the State. Judge Rodriguez is a true and exemplary Catholic and consistent Christian gentleman, having in his veins the blood of the most chivalric Knights that made the Olive of Spain respected wherever a Knightly name was known.

He has been a public spirited man, ever ready to unite with his fellow-citizens in improving the locality of his home city, and aiding in advancing the material prosperity and moral and intellectual elevation of his race.



Osceola Archer.

AUSTIN.

The subject of this sketch, Osceola Archer, is a native of Maryland. He was born in the beautiful village of Port Deposit, built against a bluff of the Susquehanna river, a few miles above Havre de Grace, where the Philadelphia and Baltimore Railroad Company spans that stream, and which will be remembered by all travelers to the Eastern cities.

Osceola was the third son of John and Anna Laura Archer, and came to Texas with them in 1846, and settled in Western Texas, were the family has resided ever since. His father, Judge John Archer, graduated at West Point, the United States Military Academy, in the class of 1827, and after serving in the army with his old friend and classmate, the lamented and gallant General Albert Sidney Johnson, resigned his commission for the purpose of entering into the occupations of civil life. He afterwards read law, and at the advanced age of seventy years was admitted to the bar with the design of engaging actively in the practice of that profession, but soon thereafter he was elected and served as County Judge of Karnes county for six years. He still resides in that county, and is now in the eighty-fourth year of his life.

Osceola Archer from early boyhood has had a great thirst for knowledge, and availed himself of all the facilities offered in his locality to obtain an education. He spent the last two years of his scholastic life at the old Aranama College in Goliad, and by close application, which habit he has not forgotten, he acquired a good English education, and in addition a fair knowledge of the classics, Latin and Greek.

In 1861 he left Aranama College and determined to prepare himself for the practice of law, but being without sufficient means to attend a law school and relying upon his own resources, he began life as a school teacher at Oakville, where he read law at night and at all leisure times when he was not engaged with his school, but he was not content to remain thus long.

In 1861 the call to arms of every Southern patriot arousing the native ardor of young Archer, he abandoned the birch rod of the pedagogue for the sabre of the soldier, and volunteering in the Confederate States service he joined the celebrated Terry Rangers at Houston, and served throughout the war as a private in that gallant regiment. He participated with his command in most of the great battles fought by the army of Tennessee, including the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Kentucky, Murfresboro, Tennessee, Knoxville and Bentonville, besides being engaged with his regiment in hundreds of cavalry charges and skirmishes which rendered the Terry Rangers so famous and so terrible to the enemy, in all of which young Archer bore himself with marked spirit and gallantry.

When the war closed, he returned to Texas, August, 1865, and taught school in DeWitt county for five months, resuming and continuing his application to the study of law in all his spare time. Finally he gave up school teaching, and at his father's home in Karnes county, he devoted all his attention to the completion of the study of the text books of the law, and upon a rigid and thorough examination was admitted to the bar at Helena, Karnes county, Texas, on the sixteenth day of October, 1866. It cannot be regarded as extraordinary that he obtained a license to practise law so soon after the war, when it is remembered that for some years previous to the war he had been a close student of law.

In 1867 Mr. Archer was appointed County Attorney by the Commissioners' Court of Karnes county, in which capacity he served for eighteen months, when he resigned, in order to give proper attention to his general and increasing civil practice.

In March, 1869, Judge Archer formed a partnership in the practice of law with Major A. H. Phillips, a prominent lawyer of Victoria, Texas. The firm located an office in Victoria, with

Major Phillips in charge, and another in Indianola, with Judge Archer in charge. The partnership existed until 1870, when Judge Archer was appointed District Attorney for the Sixteenth Judicial District, composed of seven counties, including Victoria, Calhoun and Nueces. In this office he served until 1871, when he took the stump for the Hon. John Hancock, the Democratic nominee for congress, against the Republican, Ed. Degener, Esq., and the consequence of this political action was his removal from office by Governor E. J. Davis.

In June, 1872, a Democratic Convention was held in Victoria for the nomination of District and County officers. The candidates for District Attorney were the Hon. Wm. H. Crain, now a member of Congress from that district; Judge W. W. Dunlap, and Judge Osceola Archer. On the first ballot Archer was nominated, but owing to the delicate health of Mrs. Archer he was compelled to leave the Gulf coast, and before the election was held he declined the nomination and moved to Austin, Travis county, arriving in that city on the 25th of November, 1872, where he has resided ever since.

He immediately took a high position at the Travis county bar as a thorough gentleman and reliable attorney.

As a citizen he has proved himself to be public spirited and useful. Governor Ross appointed Judge Archer a member of the Board of Managers of the State Lunatic Asylum, located at Austin, in June, 1887. At the first meeting of the Board he was elected President. He was reappointed by Governor Ross to the same position in 1889, and was re-elected by the Board as its President for the next two years.

To this difficult duty Judge Archer has given the strictest attention, fully appreciating the condition of the unfortunate class dependent upon the wise conduct of that institution for either a recovery or as comfortable a life as possible in their sad mental condition. He has discharged these duties most conscientiously and without fear of personal criticism from any quarter.

Judge Osceola Archer was married to Miss Nannie Wildy on the 30th of November, A. D. 1871. They have six children, five girls and one boy. He has a very comfortable homestead in the city of Austin, and is surrounded by all the comforts and

many of the luxuries of life, and with his young and growing family he dispenses the hospitalities of his home with all the cordiality and refinement of his native Maryland.

He is an active member of the Protestant Episcopal church, having become a member in 1879, and has been a vestryman in that church since the following spring. He is also treasurer of the Espicopal Endowment Fund and the Fund for Aged and Infirm Clergy and Widows and Orphans of the Clergy. He has been elected to the position successively since 1881.

At the Episcopal Council for this Diocese, held in Tyler, Texas, in April, 1889, Judge Archer was elected delegate to the General Council of the church in the United States, to be held in New York in October. He is conscientiously attentive to his duties as a member and officer of the church. He served for five years as Superintendent of the Sunday-school of the church at Austin.

As a lawyer Judge Archer is a close student and has acquired a comprehensive view and wide range of the science of the law. He is regarded by all who have dealings with him, as a lawyer and citizen, as perfectly reliable, and has been entrusted with the settlement of large interests and the investment of large sums of money. He is a man of method, answers letters and makes remittances promptly. His practice is growing solidly and remuneratively, and by close attention to his business he has accumulated a competency and acquired some valuable real estate in the city of Austin.

In personal appearance Judge Archer is of Saxon type; large, compact person, large round head, high forehead, bright hazel eyes, prominent and intelligent features, and genial and social in disposition. He is an easy and graceful speaker, distinguished more for sound logic and argument than metaphor and tropes. He is especially vigorous and strong upon the argument of a legal question, while also his pleasing and courteous address wins the attention of the jury.

G. W. Littlefield.

AUSTIN.

George W. Littlefield, son of Fleming and Mildred T. Littlefield, was born in Panola county, Mississippi, June 21st, 1842. His father was a native of Tennessee; his mother of the State of Georgia. She was a Miss Mildred T. Satterwhite, and married first to John H. White, by whom she had six children, five boys and one girl. Mr. White died in 1838; she in 1841, married Fleming Litlefield who was a cotton planter, and he immigrated to Texas in the fall of 1850, settling on the Guadalupe river, about 15 miles above the town of Gonzales, where he put under cultivation several hundred acres of rich valley land. Fleming and Mildred T. Littlefield had four children, George being the oldest, then Mildred M., who married Theo. E. Harral, then Fleming, who died in infancy, and William P., who is now a resident of New Mexico.

When the family settled in Gonzales county, it was a new country and settlements were confined almost entirely to the river valleys; schools were scare, and his father employed a gentleman to teach his own and his step-children. In February, 1853, his father died with pneumonia after an illness of several weeks, and was buried as a Royal Arch Mason in the family burial ground on the plantation. His mother continued the cotton planting business, adding to her estate every year, she being recognized as an excellent business woman, and continued to increase her property as well as that of her children up to the breaking out of the war in 1861, from which time to the close of

the war her home was ever open to the Confederate soldier, contributing every way possible to the Confederate cause, and at the close of the war she had liberated 200 slaves. George was put into school at Gonzales when twelve years old, where he continued until he was fourteen. He then entered Baylor University at Independence, Washington county.

He only remained ten months in that school, having to return home in 1858 to assist his mother in the management of some business, in which he showed obedience, energy and industry. He was out of school over twelve months when he again entered under Prof. A. A. Brook, at Gonzales, but pursuing his studies only for a short while, stopped school like a great many young men, thinking he had education enough. This he has often regretted, as his education was a simple English course, and not at all thorough. He remained on his mother's plantation assisting her in every way she required his services up to the breaking out of the war. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Captain Isham G. Jones' Company, B. F. Terry's Regiment; after organization known as Company I, Eighth Texas Cavalry, but better known as Terry's Texas Rangers. He was then nineteen years old. In the organization of the company he was elected Second Sergeant. The regiment was ordered to join General Albert Sidney Johnson's army at Boling Green, Kentucky, and was a part of the army of the Tennessee to the latter part of the war, when it operated in Georgia, North and South Carolina to the close of the struggle. In February, 1862, the First Lieutenant of Company I resigned his office on account of his health. The Second Lieutenant was elected to be First, and Littlefield was elected to the office of Second Lieutenant, which was just upon the leaving of Kentucky by the Army of the Tennessee. He commanded his company on the retreat from Boling Green, Kentucky, to Corinth, Mississippi, and led them through the battle of Shiloh. After the battle his company was found to have lost one-third of its men that were actually in the fight. His Captain and First Lieutenant obtained leave of absence at Nashville, Tennessee, going to Texas. The Captain never being able to return to duty as he was a sufferer from consumption, he resigned his office. In May, after the battle of Shiloh, the First Lieutenant was elected

Captain and Littlefield was elected First Lieutenant, and ten days later Captain Harris was killed, and Littlefield was then elected Captain of his company. It was with reluctance that he consented for his comrades to elect him Captain, as he was next to the youngest man in the company. He was not quite twenty years old. There was in the company aged men, and men of wealth and influence; but he was elected Captain by acclamation. He served with his comrades through many battles and skirmishes untill called to act in a higher office. Was on the raid General Bragg made into Kentucky, in the fall of 1862; engaged in the battle of Woodsonville, Kentucky, and continuing until the front of Bragg's army was near to Louisville. He was detailed to take eight companies made up from the brigade to reconnoiter near Louisville. When he arrived within about four miles of the city he encountered the advance cavalry of General Buell's army, moving towards the Confederate lines, after a light skirmish, falling back on the main Confederate force which was moving towards Bardstown. Here the Texas brigade was cut off and had to charge a large force of the enemy's cavalry to get within their main lines. General John A. Wharton was in command, and at once ordered the Texans to charge with revolvers in hand. The result was a complete victory for the Texans. They captured about 800 of the enemy. Captain Littlefield was separated from his command in the mixed up fight; he and three rangers following a bunch of Ohio cavalry, and killed and captured ten men and four commissioned officers. On returning to the command they were charged upon by a command of the enemy's cavalry, and they recaptured these prisoners, but Littlefield and the three rangers made a successful run, reaching their command late that night. Every day it was fight, skirmish and fall back, until finally the enemy crowded up, and it was then the hot fight was fought on the battle-field of Perryville. From noon up to 10 o'clock at night, fighting. There the rangers were to the front, and lay in line of battle all night, it sleeting and so cold. Parched corn was good that night, for the rangers had not a meal during the day. Next day they moved out towards Cumberland Gap, the army carrying with it many supplies for which the raid was chiefly made. Near Knox-

ville, Tennessee, November, 1862, three officers were ordered to Texas to get recruits ; Captain Littlefield was one of them. He was to report to his command within ninety days. When he returned to Gonzales, he found men very scarce. The war was well on and patriotism was not so rampant as in August, 1861. However he succeeded in getting a few to join him, and he returned to his command about February 15, near Murfreesboro, Tennessee. While in Texas he was married to Miss Alice P. Tiller, step-daughter of Mr. Whitfield Harral, on the 14th day of January, 1863, in the city of Houston.

He bid fond wife and dear mother good-bye within three weeks after marriage, in order to join his command before his orders required him. The next battle was Chicamauga, September, 1863, which was a grand success for the Confederates. The night after the battle he was detailed to report to division headquarters of cavalry, commmanded by General Joe Wheeler. There he was put in command of six companies, made up from the brigade, and ordered to move back over the battle-field on the north side of Chicamauga creek, to get possession and guard a ford some fifteen miles up the creek, as it was known that a brigade of the enemy's cavalry had been cut off with a supply train during the day's fighting, and was somewhere up the creek between that and the mountain range, a short distance away. He was to hold that ford and send out a scouting party to locate the enemy.

The ride from division headquarters back over the battle-field was something never to be forgotten. The moon shone brightly sweet to enjoy, had it not been on one of the hardest fought fields of the war. A dreary ride at the head of the column, over the field of the dead and dying; the prayer of the conscious and the death rattle from the throats of the blue and the grey, could be heard as they lay mingled on the bloody field. The gloom that clouds one's mind under such circumstances shadows the whole soul, and you could hear along the line, rough looking, but soft-hearted men say, "Order me into battle, but send me no more over the field of such a hard fought fight." Having orders to cross to the south side of Chicamauga creek at a ford some three miles below the one to be guarded, it was known that Colonel Avery's Georgia regiment was on duty there, and to make his

videttes understand that we were not the enemy, was necessary. Their fire was drawn without injury; the videttes evidently thinking the enemy was on them. But finally we were understood to be friends, and allowed to pass, moving up and taking possession of the ford ordered to secure, sending forward at once a scouting party to find the enemy. About daylight a courier hurried in, saying that they were coming towards our ford. General Wheeler had dispatched General John Wharton up the north side of the creek with his brigade of cavalry, who came upon the enemy about 10 a. m., but not until a detachment of the enemy had made an effort to force their way over the ford Littlefield was guarding. It was an interesting little skirmish across the Chicamauga, kept up until General Wharton's force fell heavily upon them, capturing over 300 prisoners and all the supply train the brigade had. The rest of the enemy fled over the mountain towards Will's valley. Immediately after the battle of Chicamauga, the Rangers were ordered with General Wheeler on a raid, crossing the Tennessee by ford fifty miles above Chattanooga, and passing over into Middle Tennessee; crossing the Tennessee river again at Elkhorn, seventy-five miles below Chattanooga, coming back over that same Chicamauga battle-field within ten day's time. On that raid many thousand dollars worth of supplies and wagon loads of ammunition was burned that was en route to General Rosencrans' army at Chattanooga. The Rangers returned from that raid very much fatigued, as they had to ride almost night and day. But they were the best dressed regiment in the Confederate army, as they had found suttler's stores in every village and town, and they appropriated everything they wanted in way of clothing. This raid circled the enemy at Chattanooga. Afterwards engaging in the battle of Lookout Mountain, and then in front of General Longstreet's army which was pushing General Burnside towards Knoxville, Tennessee, around Knoxville for the time the siege was kept up, then through the East Tennessee campaign, not a day but what fighting and skirmishing was carried on. On the 26th day of December, 1863, Captain Littlefield was wounded by a piece of shell while acting as Major of his regiment. The shell exploded near him, and a piece striking a cartridge box on his pistol belt on left side, ex-

ploded the cartridges, passing through the left hip, driving a number of the pistol balls into the hip, making a wound 11x9 inches across the hip, and completely tearing away the flesh from his hip joint. He was immediately picked up where he had fallen from his horse, and conveyed to an ambulance that moved four miles to the rear. He was wounded about 3 p. m., but not until 10 o'clock that night could his wound be dressed. The Division Surgeon first said "just give a little morphine, he would die before morning," passing out to amputate the leg of another ranger. About that time W. H. Kyle, Captain Littlefield's old orderly sergeant, came in with a bottle of apple brandy, and General Tom Harrison appeared fresh from the battle-field with sleet and snow covering his hat and overcoat, for it was bitter cold, looking like a little of that brandy would warm him up. Captain Littlefield called him to where he was lying on the floor, to join him in a drink. The General drank a toast wishing a speedy recovery. Littlefield said he would drink to Major Holmes, the Division Surgeon, who had said he would die before morning. When the General exclaimed "Why, did he say that!" and at once went for the Surgeon and ordered the wound dressed.

The enemy was advancing and the wounded had to be moved. Before daylight a twelve mile ride was made to a farm house. The next day orders came to go farther back, so in the ambulance again, and fifteen miles drive to where a true Southern family lived. There he lay almost unconscious for three weeks, kept alive on morphine and brandy. General Harrison was very kind, allowing Ed. Rhodes, a member of Company I, to stay with Captain Littlefield all the while, and he and old Nathan, the colored body servant, gave him all the care possible. The kind good ladies of the house gave him all the attention they could. His comrades who visited him gave him up, but he surprised them by worrying through. In the following April the army moved toward West Virginia, and Littlefield had to be put on a cot and moved to Morristown, then from there to Abington, Virginia, where he remained until he was able to hobble around on crutches. About June 1st he and Ed. Rhodes and servant went into camp of the rangers at or near Dalton, Georgia. There he

was given a furlough for sixty days. He and servant spent the time in Alabama with one of his relatives. At the expiration of his furlough he was still unable for duty, and the Surgeon advised him to retire from the army. He forwarded his resignation to army headquarters at Richmond, Virginia, and it was accepted. He and servant started for Texas, on horseback, he carrying his crutches. They arrived at Gonzales, Texas, about the last of September, 1864. October 4th he took possession of a plantation belonging to himself and a brother. He went to work to make the best, as he thought, of a miserable life, having to carry his crutches everywhere.

In the year 1865 a bountiful crop was made. The ending of the war and death of the Confederate cause cast a shadow over the hearts of the people. In 1866 he commenced a small mercantile business on his mother's plantation and increased it every year up to 1868. In 1869 and 1870 there was an overflow of the San Marcos and Guadalupe rivers, which completely inundated and washed away most of the crops of the valley, leaving but little to pay the many debts incurred. In the spring of 1871, he, being unable to continue the farm business, gathered up what cattle he could find belonging to himself and brother, and bought others on time, drove the herd to Abilene, Kansas, sold out, and within ninety days was back at home with the proceeds, paying up the debts he owed. That fall he commenced the mercantile business in the town of Gonzales as a partner of J. C. Dilworth, who was his friend from boyhood and comrade during the war. Their capital was about $8000 together in the business. In the spring of 1872 they bought two herds of cattle, on time, and drove them to northern markets, paying for the greater part during the summer in goods; Littlefield giving his attention to the cattle, while Dilworth attended to the mercantile interests. This copartnership was continued up to the fall of 1877, Dilworth dying May 17, 1877. They had realized handsome fortunes in their transactions together. Littlefield continued the cattle business by himself, though he often had a partner in special deals, meeting with success every year, adding more to his capital.

In 1877 he stocked a range in Oldham county, Texas, and in 1881 sold it to a Scotch company for $253,000, realizing a very

handsome profit on it. The next year, in February, he established a ranch on the Pecos river, in Lincoln county, New Mexico, where he now owns a herd of well improved cattle, about 40,000 head. He has three nephews interested with him in his cattle business, always feeling that if they had an interest better profits would be realized. In addition to his New Mexico cattle interest he owns a fenced pasture in Mason county, of 35,000 acres, on which are 4000 head of cattle. His other properties are scattered over the State in lands and mortgages. His property is estimated to be worth about $500,000, which he has accumulated since 1871. He moved from Gonzales to Austin in 1883, where he now lives. He had two children, a boy and girl, both dying in infancy. His mother died of heart disease on the 8th of June, 1880, at Gonzales.

Littlefield has always been a Democrat. He is a Knights Templar Mason, and is attached to Gonzales Commandery No. 11, Texas. Does not belong to any church, but he attends and adheres to the Southern Presbyterians. He is true to his friends, and many young men who had worked for him, are made well off by his advice and assistance. His family at large look upon him with the greatest affection, as he has educated and started in life thirteen nephews and nieces, and now has eleven others in school, giving each niece a home or the money to pay for one, when they marry; and as his nephews get old enough establishes them in business.

He weighs 178 pounds, is 5 feet 7 inches high; ruddy complexion, grey eyes, hair and beard dark. Of a cheerful disposition and fond of the company of his friends.

Dr. P. K. Wortham.

WACO.

Dr. Patrick K. Wortham was born in Columbia, Maury county, Tenn., March 16, 1838. His parents were David R. and P. P. Wortham. Father of Caucasian and mother of Scotch-Irish blood. He was educated in Georgetown College, Ky., in 1853, (Sophomore); studied medicine with Dr. Jno. L. Dismukes, in Mayfield, Kentucky, in 1856-60; attended lectures in 1863-4 at the University of Louisville, and at the Missouri Medical College in St. Louis in 1865, '66, '67, '68 and '69, three courses, graduating the last year. Came to Texas in 1874 and located at Bosqueville, in 1875. During his student life he engaged in practice in 1865-6 at Pulaski, Illinois, and in 1867, '68 and '69 at Cairo, Illinois; and at Paducah, Kentucky, from 1870 to 1884. Practiced at Bosqueville 1875 to 1878, and thence removed to Meridian, same county, where he practiced from 1879 to date, removing to Waco just recently. His practice in Texas and Kentucky was as a graduate. He does a general practice.

During the war Dr. Wortham was the Confederate Recruiting Officer in Kentucky and Tennessee in 1861-2.

The position of County Physician of Bosque county, Texas, he held for several years during his residence in that county, and at the time he was a member of the County Medical Society. He was a member of the Southwestern Medical Association of Kentucky during his residence in that State. To this latter society he contributed several papers; among them one on Cholera (1872). To the Bosque County Medical Society he contri-

buted a valuable paper on "Placenta Prævia"; this paper was voted to Daniel's Texas Medical Journal for publication, and appeared in the December (1889) number. It was extensively copied by the medical press, the Minneapolis Medical Journal appropriating it without credit.

In 1863, February 4th, Dr. Wortham was married to Miss Ella Miles. They have five children, three in Bosque county, one in Galveston and one in St. Angelo.

In 1867-8, during the scourge of the small pox, Dr. Wortham treated a large number of cases, and continued to visit his patients at the same time without detriment to anyone; and when, in 1872, the cholera broke out with great violence in Paducah, Kentucky, he remained at his post of duty, attending all classes of patients, rich and poor, without distinction, while many physicians fled for their own safety.

Dr. L. J. Graham.

HENDERSON.

Leonidas John Graham, M. D., was born 17th of February, 1831, in Autauga county, Alabama. His parents were John G. Graham and Jennet Smith Graham; both descendants of Scotch-Presbyterians, and reared in North Carolina. When quite young he removed with his parents to Coosa county, Alabama, and there was instructed by the best scholars of the day, to-wit: Rev. Robert McAlpine, a Presbyterian minister, and Dr. McDougal, of Wetumpka, Alabama; finished his literary education at Oglethorpe University near Milledgeville, Georgia, a Presbyterian institute, under the Presidency of Rev. Dr. S. K. Talmage, uncle of the renowned T. DeWitt Talmage, of Brooklyn; begun the study of medicine in 1853, under the instruction of Doctor James A. Kelley; attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, two courses, and graduated M. D., on the 10th of March, 1855.

Coming at once to Texas, he located at Jefferson. Here he practiced medicine during the years 1856-7 and part of 1858. In 1857 married Miss Sarah C. Robertson, daughter of John Robertson, Esq., of Rusk county, Texas, a descendant of the South Carolina Scotch-Presbyterians. He then removed to Henderson, Rusk county. Here he practiced his profession in co-partnership with his brother, Dr. Robert H. Graham, 'till' the war between the States broke out. Entering the Confederate service he was first appointed Assistant Surgeon of the 14th Texas dismounted cavalry, under command of Colonel M. T. Johnson; ap-

pointed by President Jefferson Davis to the rank of Surgeon of same command; by General Cabell promoted to the position of Brigade Surgeon to Cabell's brigade at Corinth, Mississippi. The commissions were issued from the War Department of the Confederate States, and were signed by Hon. George W. Randolph, Secretary of War. Failing in health Dr. Graham was compelled to resign his position of Surgeon in the field, and return to his home in Texas. Here he resumed the practice in 1863. Afterwards he received from Captain Dave Martin the appointment of Surgeon and Examiner of conscripts; but never served in that capacity.

Since the war he has, in the main, devoted himself to a general practice; though he has done considerable surgery, performing many capital operations; and has paid some special attention to gynecology.

He has taken some part in politics; and in 1880 he was by the Texas Presidential Electors selected as messenger to carry the vote of Texas to Washington; was once elected Mayor of his city (Henderson) but would not qualify.

In 1881 Governor O. M. Roberts appointed him Superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum, and he filled the position during Governor Roberts' incumbency of the Gubernatorial chair. Returning to Henderson on the expiration of his term of office, he resumed practice; and shortly thereafter concluded to remove to Lampasas, which he did in 1883. During his residence at Lampasas, till the end of 1884, he was a member and at one time Vice-President of the Lampasas Medical Society. But not being satisfied with his new home, he closed up business and returned to Henderson in 1885.

Dr. Graham is an old and highly esteemed member of the Texas State Medical Association. At the meeting held at San Antonio, April, 1879, he was appointed one of the committee to carry out the suggestions and recommendations contained in the address of the President (Paine), and to incorporate them into the By-laws of the Association. He was a member and Secretary of the Board of Medical Examiners for Rusk county; and is at present a member of the Board of Medical Examiners for his

Judicial District. He is local surgeon for the International & Great Northern railroad at Henderson.

Actively engaged in an extensive and laborious general practice, Dr. Graham says he has never found time to write for the medical press, though he has contributed some valuable additions to the literature of medicine. In the Transactions of the Texas State Medical Association for 1887 there is a paper by him which was prepared to be read at the Austin (1887) meeting. It is a report of some unusual obstetric cases occurring in his practice, and in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal for November, 1887, appears a suggestion as to the value of Antipyrin as a remedy for asthma.

There are three children living; a son—Mr. Malcomb Graham, a druggist in business at Fort Worth—and two daughters, living with their parents.

Dr Isaac E. Clark.

SCHULENBURG.

Dr. Isaac Edgar Clark, of Schulenburg, is a prominent physician of Texas, and one of the most active and zealous promoters of medical science in his section. He is the Third Vice-President of the Texas State Medical Association, having been elected to that position at the 22d annual meeting of that body at San Antonio, in April, 1889; he is also a member of the West Texas (San Antonio District) Medical Society, and rides a long distance each quarter, to be present at its sessions, thus evincing an unusual interest in medical matters. He is in his 30th year; having been born in Polk county, Texas, in 1860. His father, H. S. Clark, M. D., was an eminent physician,—his mother, Cleo Clark, as well as his father, was of Scotch-Irish descent.

Dr. Clark was educated at Covington, Tennessee, in James Byar's High School; studied medicine with his father at Hackberry, Texas; went to Jefferson Medical College in 1880-1 and 1882, and graduated from that College in 1882; taking a prize and receiving honorable mention, for proficiency in Materia Medica; served six months in Pennsylvania Hospital as resident student; settled in Moravia and engaged in practice, and in 1887 removed to Schulenburg. He contributed a paper on Laparotomy for Gunshot Wound of Intestines, to the Texas State Medical Association, and it was published in the Transactions for 1889. Is local surgeon for the Southern Pacific railroad at Schulenburg. Married April 23, 1888, to Ella Walters; they have one child.

Dr. Clark has been very successful, both financially and in the practice of medicine and surgery. He inclines much to the surgical branch of the practice; though like most country physicians, he has to take it as it comes. He is considered one of the staunchest and most promising of the younger members of the Texas profession.

Dr. F. S. White

TERRELL.

Frank Sprague White was born in Wise county, Texas, May 22, 1859. He is the son of J. D. White, of Illinois, and Permelia Preston, a native of Kentucky. He received his education in the common schools of the country, and at the hands of his father; begun the study of medicine in 1880 under the instruction of Dr. L. Carpenter, of Decatur, and read with him two years. Attended two courses of lectures at the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons at Indianapolis, Indiana, and graduated in 1884; being awarded the Faculty prize for highest general average in all branches. He located at Decatur, March, 1884, and resided there until July, 1885, when receiving the appointment of Assistant Superintendent of the North Texas Hospital for the Insane, he entered upon the discharge of the duties of that office. He has made a most efficient officer. Dr. White is President of the Terrell Medical Society, and a member of the Texas Medical Association, and is a member of its judicial council; he is also a member of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane. He was married February 10, 1887, to Miss Willie F. Daniel, a niece of Governor Ireland. They have one child, an infant son. Dr. White is a man of remarkably fine physique and of commanding presence; dignified in his manner, yet genial and courteous in social and professional intercourse. He is a young physician who will perpetuate the dignity and maintain the honor of the medical profession.

Dr. A. V. Doak.

TAYLOR.

Abner Vernon Doak was born in Tallahatchie county, Mississippi, August 2, 1838. His father, John M. Doak, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his mother, Mary A. Doak, of English family—a Virginian by birth. He received his primary education at Lexington, Miss.; came to Texas in 1846, with his parents, when he was a child, they settling in Lee county; removed thence to Taylor, in 1879. Went to the Univeristy of Virginia in 1860–1, and attended lectures there, and at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, after the war, graduating there in 1873.

The war interrupted his studies at the University of Virginia, and he enlisted in the Confederate army, as did most Southern students, where he served faithfully four years.

After graduating, he settled in Lee county, Texas, where he practiced fifteen years. Removing to Taylor, as stated, in '79, he has since resided there, engaged in a heavy and laborious practice. He has seen the evolution of his city from the primary germ, and his practice has grown proportionately, until it became more than one man could do, however strong and enterprising. It became necessary to have assistance, and in 1889 he associated with him in the practice Dr. L. P. Black, a rising young physician of Rockdale.

In 1883, he went to New York, and took a special course at the Polyclinic, and again last year, 1889.

Dr. Doak is a progressive physician, and a useful citizen. He

is thoroughly identified with the flourishing town of Taylor in all her vital interests. He is also a champion of higher education, and of the advancement of medical science; is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and at the Galveston meeting, in 1888, he was elected Second Vice-President; is also a member of the Williamson County Medical Society, and an ex-member of the Lee County Medical Society. In the State Medical Association, he has served on some of the important committees; was a member of the Committee on Prize Essays in 1887–8; is a member of the Board of Medical Examiners for the Twenty-sixth Judicial District, and was formerly a member of that of Lee county; he is, and for ten years has been, surgeon for the several railroads centering in Taylor.

On the 6th of December, 1866, he was married to Miss Martha Tabb Ferguson, in Charles City, Va. They have seven children — five sons and two daughters. The oldest son, Ferguson Doak, is a student at the University of Texas; the others are at home with their parents.

Financially, Dr. Doak has been very successful. With the rapid growth and development of Taylor from a village to a city, and the natural increase in values of real estate, splendid opportunities for speculative investments were presented, of which he availed himself. He has now accumulated a fortune of eighty thousand dollars.

In point of personal, he is a large, fine-looking man, dignified and self-possessed, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his community.

Dr. W. W. Reeves.

WILLS POINT.

Dr. Reeves is a native of Virginia; was born in Grayson county, June 23, 1847. His parents were George W. and Caroline Reeves, both American born. He was educated at Jefferson High School; studied medicine at Creston, Ash county, N. C., with Dr. J. O. Wilcox; attended lectures in Baltimore and Philadelphia in 1867 and 1869, and again in 1879, graduating that year in Baltimore. Came to Texas in 1870, and located at Cedar Grove, where he resided till 1874, thence removed to Wills Point, his present place of residence. He has since taken a partial course in the University of Louisiana.

He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and is a member and Secretary of the Board of Medical Examiners for the Seventh Judicial District of Texas. He is also surgeon of the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company at Wills Point, a position which he has filled for several years.

Dr. Reeves lays claim to priority in the use of pure carbolic acid as an injection in hemorrhoidal tumors, he having used it as early as 1880. During the latter part of the war, he was a private in the First North Carolina Cavalry, though a very young lad at the time.

He has been twice married. His first wife, and to whom he was married in 1873, was Miss Cora A. Horton. He was married again in 1879, his second wife being Miss Margaret Knotzsch. He has three children.

Though doing a general practice, he has a preference for surgery, and has a large surgical clientelle in his section of the State.

Dr. O. L. Abney.

VICTORIA.

Dr. O. L. Abney was born December 15, 1852, at Newberry, S. C. His parents were Zack and Lizzie Abney, native Americans. He came to Texas in 1883. Received his literary education at Gilmer and Marshall, Texas, and at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Studied medicine with Dr. Schumpert, at Bethany, La.; attended lectures in 1879 at Cincinnati, O., in 1880 at Louisville, Ky., where he graduated the following spring. In 1887, he took a special course at the New York Polyclinic, and one at Mount Sinai Hospital, New York. Previous to coming to Texas, he practiced a short while at Mooringsport, La. (1882), and before removing to Victoria (1887), he practiced (1883 to 1886) at Ellinger, Texas

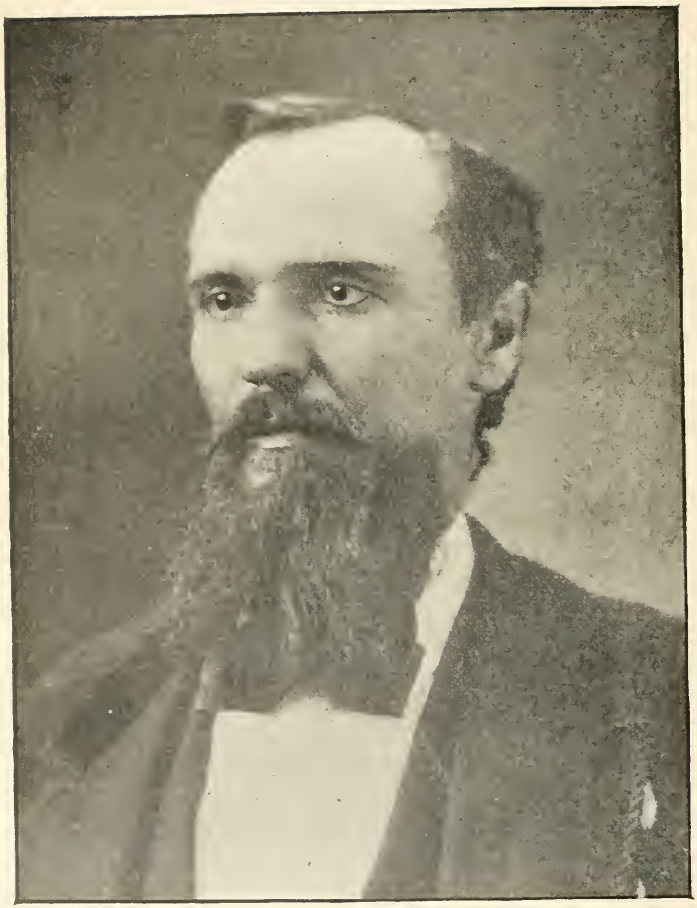
He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and of the Victoria County Medical Society. The Doctor has not become known as a writer, preferring to devote his time to study rather than in endeavoring to instruct others. He is unmarried. Doing a general practice, he is partial to the surgical branch, to which he devotes special attention.

Dr. W. S. Savage.

ROGERS' PRAIRIE.

Winfield Scott Savage, son of John and Martha Savage, was born in South Carolina, November 18, 1847; educated in the common schools of the country; came to Texas in 1871, locating at Leona;, studied medicine in Limestone county in 1874–75–76, under the instruction of Dr. J. H. Reeves; attended lectures at Louisville, Ky., in 1874–5–6–7, two courses, graduating from the Louisville Medical College in the spring of 1877. He is a member of the Madison and Leon County Medical Societies, and of the Texas State Medical Association. Was married to Miss Mahy L. Hines, December 12, 1878. They have four children.

In addition to doing a general practice, Dr. Savage is engaged in merchandising and farming in one of the richest sections of the State, and being in the prime of life and full of energy, doubtless fame and fortune both await him in life. We hope so.



Dr. S. H. Barham.

LONE OAK.

Stephen Hamlett Barham, son of John Barham and Emily F. Hamlett, natives respectively of North Carolina and Virginia, was born in Coffee, Tennessee, October 2, 1842. Was educated at McKenzie College at Clarksville, Texas; his parents having come to Texas in 1854, locating first at Caledonia, in Rusk county; received from that college a certificate of honor. Engaged in teaching school, and during his leisure hours studied medicine without a preceptor; attended two consecutive courses of lectures at the Louisville, Kentucky, Medical College, and graduated from that institution in 1875. He begun practicing at Caledonia the year before he graduated (1874), and continued to practice at that point till 1880, when he removed to Mt. Enterprise; here he practiced five years; removing to his present place of residence in 1885.

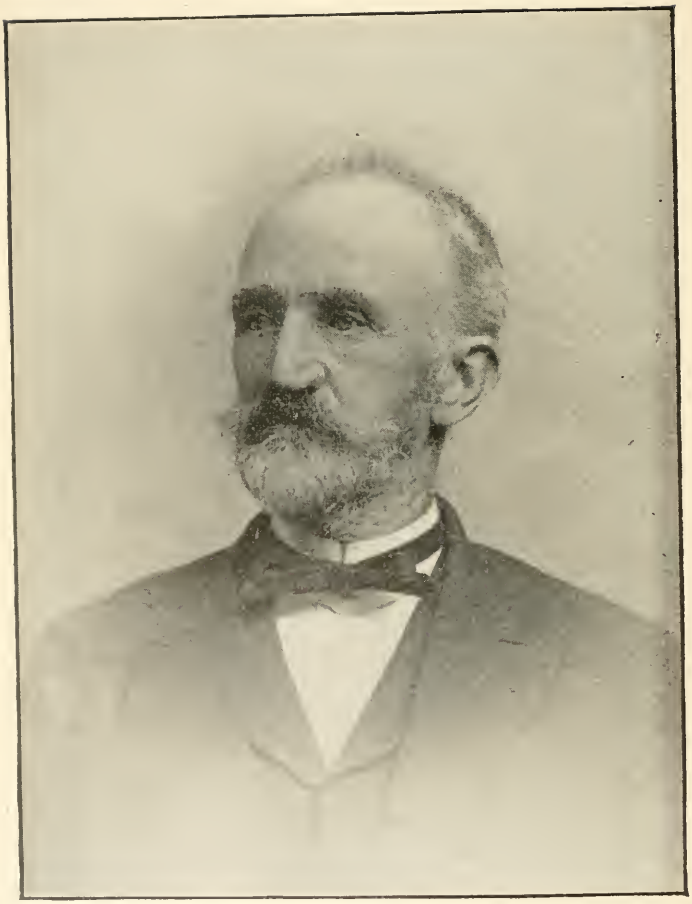
He is a member of the State Medical Association, having joined in 1882; and was a delegate from that body to the American Medical Association at St. Paul, in 1883; has been thrice appointed member of the Medical Examining Board of the Second Judicial District.

He has contributed some papers to the medical press. One on the treatment of epilepsy—in which was detailed a case of thirty years standing, in which a cure was effected by the use of pot. brom. and atropia sulph., was published in the Medical and Surgical Reporter, pp. 358–368, Vol. 38.

Dr. Barham's wife was Maria Hayter *nee* Nichols. They have four children, two sons and two daughters.

Although a mere youth, he entered the Confederate army during the recent civil war, and served as a private soldier; was several times wounded; once at Richmond, Kentucky, he was shot in the knee, afterwards, at Murfreesboro, he was wounded in both legs, which for eight years made a cripple of him. Nothwitstanding these severe wounds, he remained in the service till the close. Being unfit for future service in the field he was detailed in the quartermaster's department and was engaged in purchasing supplies for Johnston's army in Mississippi.

Though, like most interior physicians, he does a general practice, he has a decided preference for diseases of women, and to this branch he devotes special attention.



W. A. Kendall.

AUSTIN.

SUPERINTENDENT OF STATE INSTITUTE FOR DEAF MUTES.

William Addison Kendall was born in Taswell county, Virginia, August 6th, 1830. He is the son of Allen and Elizabeth Kendall. His parents immigrated to Morgan county, Kentucky, in 1832, when this son was two years of age, taking him and such of their houshold goods as they could transport on pack horses across the Cumberland mountains to their new home. Here Mr. Kendall was raised and educated in the commons schools of that country. When he was a youth he attended and taught school alternately in winter and worked on the farm in summer. At the age of twenty-three years he was married to Miss Mary C. Daily, daughter of Dr. Hiram Daily, an eminent physician in the town of West Liberty, Morgan county, Kentucky. Young Kendall engaged in merchandising and trading in stock until the fall of 1858, when, with his wife and three children, in wagons, he immigrated to Texas, camping at night in a tent, the first he ever saw. The journey occupied forty-two days. They arrived at Weston, in Collin county, on December 10th. Here he engaged in farming and his wife in teaching until the following year. He then bought land in Denton county, which was at that time a frontier county, removed to that place and settled.

On the breaking out of the war he enlisted as a private soldier

in Gano's squadron of cavalry. This command was intended to serve in Breckenridge's division, but being delayed by skirmishes, high water and other hindrances, they failed to reach the command in time. The troop was then attached to General J. H. Morgan's command and was consolidated into the Third Kentucky cavalry. In this command Mr. Kendall was advanced by promotion to the Captaincy of his company and at the surrender of the principal portion of Morgan's command at Chesshire, Ohio, he was the ranking officer of his regiment. The officers were taken to Johnson's Island and there held until Morgan himself was captured. He, with one hundred and seventeen others, was sent to the Western penitentiary, Pennsylvania, where they were confined in cells and treated as felons except as to labor, for near eight months. Thence they were transferred to Point Lookout, Maryland, and from there to Fort Delaware. From this prison six hundred officers were selected, Captain Kendall among them, and taken to Morris Island, South Carolina. Here they were placed in front of and direct range of the batteries of Fort Sumpter in retaliation for alleged cruelties to Federal prisoners in Charleston. They were exposed to every indignity and privation, being guarded by negroes and put on very short rations. This was continued until the alleged cause was removed, when they were taken to Fort Pulaski, Georgia. Again, in retaliation for alleged cruelties to Federal prisoners at Andersonville, the rations was cut down to ten ounces of meal and a limited supply of pickles. No meat, or even salt was allowed them. Under this rigorous regimen many of the officers sickened and died, but with powers of endurance born of desperation, Captain Kendall retained his health. Determining to escape if possible, he with four others, burrowed under the foundation of the fort through twenty-two brick walls. They hoped to be able to get a skiff and join the Confederate forces on the coast of South Carolina, but being observed by the guard were compelled to surrender and were returned to prison. They were stripped, searched and sent to a dungeon and given only bread and water for three days. During this time offers of release were made on condition that they would remain north of the Ohio river during the war. The offer was indignantly rejected. Then Captain

Kendall, with the survivors of the cruel imprisonment, was sent to Hilton Head to be exchanged. There were so many ahead of them, however, awaiting exchange, that this party was sent to Fort Delaware there to await the commissioners' further pleasure. Here they remained until 13th of July, two months after the surrender of the Confederate army. Being released finally he made his way to Dallas, Texas, where his father lived. Here he received the first news of his family that he had had for twenty-two months. Imagine his surprise on returning home to find instead of four children left there by him there were six, a pair of twins having been born after his departure and of which he had never heard. He found that he had suffered as other Confederates on returning home, stock all gone, fences used for camp fires for troops or teamsters, and a helpless family dependent upon him without even bread for the morrow. But he went to work ploughing during the day, repairing wagons and utensils at night, and planted a crop. This yielded him wherewith to subsist for awhile.

Being solicited to become a candidate for the Legislature he canvassed the county and was elected, taking the oath as a member of the Eleventh Legislature on the 6th of August, 1866. During the session the Indians made a raid through the county, passing near his house. When news of the raid reached him he was on the eve of resigning, but his wife, with that heroism which had actuated her during their long separation, would not consent that he should leave his post of duty until the close of the session. Returning home, he removed his family to a farm near Pilot Point, for safety from the Indians. There he again commenced farming, and his lands being rich and fertile his family were soon above want. By taking building contracts he made money rapidly, and in the summer of 1868 he was appointed to the management of the Government mills in Wise county, and engaged in getting out lumber with which to build Fort Richardson at Jacksboro. In connection with this he opened a small sutler's store, and visions of wealth began to loom up in the distance. Receiving intelligence of his wife's serious illness he placed his affairs hurriedly in the hands of an acquaintance, who

proved recreant to his trust, and in his absence collecting what he could, made way with it.

His wife died. This last calamity was the culmination of all his misfortunes. For three years he was both father and mother to his children, and realizing his utter unfitness for so responsible a trust, and feeling the desolation of home, he again married. His second wife was Mrs. J. V. Ware, a widowed daughter of Mr. Jos. Rogers, of Collin county, Texas. They have no children, but she applied herself with heroic devotion to the task of train-in the little children left him by his first wife, four of whom were girls. He has been blessed in seeing those daughters and two sons happily married and having children of their own, and they are taught, as their mothers learned, to love their grandmother, as they call her, almost to idolatry.

Captain Kendall was a member of the Eleventh Legislature, and through the stormy sessions of that memorable body was recognized as a safe and trusted leader.

He was re-elected to the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Legislatures, and was instrumental in shaping policies of great benefit to the State. He was author of the bill changing the publication of the Texas Reports from St. Louis to Texas, thereby giving aid and encouragement to home enterprise, and was also author of the bill for investigating land frauds. The last mentioned bill probably did more to clear the State of land frauds and to bring guilty parties to punishment, than any bill of the kind ever enacted in the State, and had the Captain never performed another public service, he would have deserved well of his countrymen. He was appointed by Governor Ross Superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum and assumed the duties of the office on February 1, 1887. He was reappointed by Gov. Ross in 1889, and at this writing is in charge of the Institution.

During his harmonious and successful administration of the moral and educational interests of this splendid school for the afflicted, the buildings have been enlarged to accommodate the growing demands for admission, and the grounds tastefully ornamented and beautified.

The many honorable positions filled by Captain Kendall has given him a wide circle of friends who have watched with satis-

faction his management of the high duties now imposed upon him, and who are more than gratified at the great good being so conspicuously accomplished by him.

It is unnecessary to say that politically Captain Kendall is a Democrat of the old Jacksonian school. He has never faltered in faith even for expediency. When asked if he would support Horace Greeley for the Presidency, he replied, "I would rather lay the laurel on the grave of Democracy than to have its sacred and time honored banner confided to the care of one of her life long enemies."

Captain Kendall is a member of the Methodist church, South, and has been honored with nearly all of the offices belonging to the laity from Steward to Delegate to the General Conference. He is a Royal Arch Mason and a Pilgrim Knight; is a charter member of Lodge 1392, Knights of Honor, and member of the Grand Lodge of the same; he is also a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor. In these benevolent associations he takes a lively interest. He is now in his 60th year, yet full of life and vigor. His motto is, in whatever he may be engaged, "Anything that is worth doing is worth doing well;" "that there is always two sides to every queston, and that every man worthy of the name should unhesitatingly take one side or the other." In his character and social intercourse he is a very positive man, and although three score years old he says, "Neither in war nor peace, religion nor politics, public or private life is there any man living to whom he owes an apology for any act of his life; and says whatever errors he may have committed, he has been conscientious; and concedes to every man the right of conscience in all things. This right he claims himself, leaving the results to his Maker."

Dr. John Preston.

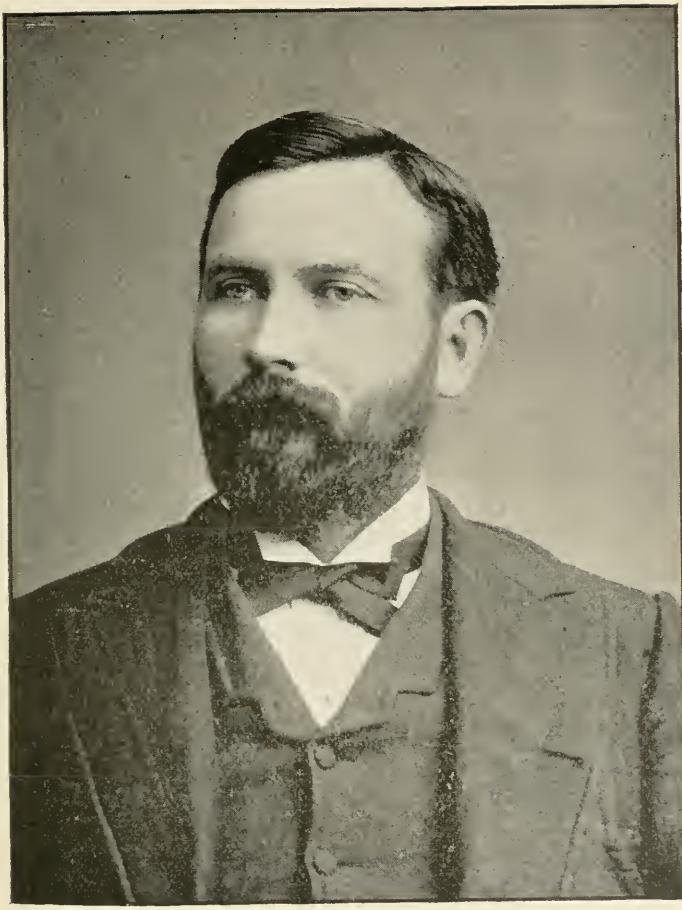
AUSTIN.

Dr. Preston, the First Assistant Physician at the Texas State Lunatic Asylum, is a native of Virginia. His father was Col. James T. Preston, a representative of one of the oldest and most aristocratic families of the land of the Cavaliers. His mother was Fanny Rhea, a native American lady. He was born in Washington county, Virginia, July 12, 1851, and is therefore in his 39th year.

He received his literary education at Georgetown College, D. C.; read medicine with Dr. R. J. Preston, at Abingdon, Virginia, the present Superintendent of the S. W. Lunatic Asylum at Marion, Virginia; attended lectures at the University of Virginia in 1871-2, and at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, 1872-3, and graduated at both colleges, at the former in 1872 and at the latter in 1873.

He came to Texas in 1878, and located at Seguin, where he engaged in practice, taking an active part in all public matters, and resided up to the time he received the appointment to his present position, February, 1886. He was married in Seguin, April 16, 1879, to Miss Annie Lewis White, the accomplished daughter of Judge J. P. White, the Presiding Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of Texas. They have four children, three sons and one daughter. He was City Physician at Seguin four years.

Prior to removal to Texas, Dr. Preston had practiced awhile at



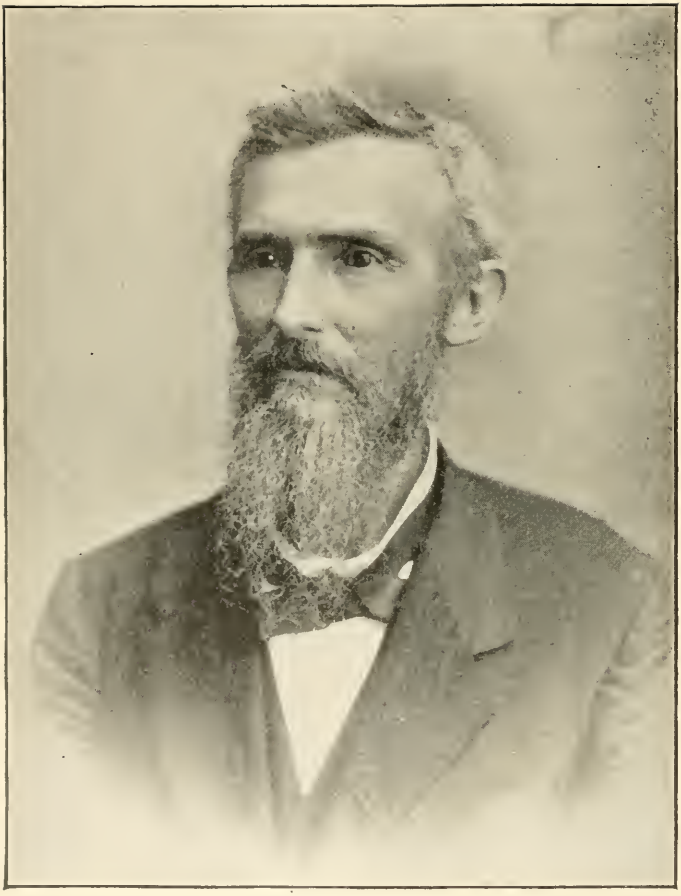
Aldie, Virginia, and at Bristol, Tennessee, 1875-78. He was a member of the Medical Society of Abingdon, Virginia, and is now a member of the Texas State Medical Association. He is also a member of the Austin District Medical Society, and of the Travis County Medical Society, of which latter he was chosen President in 1887.

Dr. Preston is in the prime and vigor of manhood, and is a man of polished manner, and of that dignified, courteous deportment, so characteristic of the best Virginia families. He is quiet and somewhat reserved, except with more intimate friends, and is devoted alike to his books, and his interesting young family. He has not been a large contributor to medical literature; but has written some good papers. One, on "Diphtheria," and also a report of a Dermoid Cyst found in a patient at the asylum, were published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal, 1889. One on Dilatation of the Heart, and some others, were read by him before the local medical societies. As First Assistant Physician at the Lunatic Asylum he has gained many friends and established a reputation in treatment of mental diseases; the report of the Superintendent for the year 1889, shows the smallest mortality—and the largest number of patients ever recorded in the history of the Institution; and the credit of the former unquestionably belongs to the Assistant Physicians under whose immediate treatment the acute cases fall. The Superintendent also bears testimony to the high order of ability and general efficiency of his staff assistants, of whom Dr. Preston is the chief. For fifteen years he has been a member of the Episcopal church, and at Seguin he was Senior Warden of the Vestry, a position he filled for four years.

Dr. Preston is a lover of fine stock, as most Virginians are; and when residing at Seguin he owned a large herd of Jersey and Durham cattle. Taking a deep interest in the subject of improving the native stock of Texas, and in developing the agricultural resources of his section he organized (in 1883) the Guadalupe Stock Fair Association and put it into successful operation. Of this organization he was President for three years. This body did much toward the introduction of fine stock into Texas. It is

still in operation, and each year holds a meeting, at which is exhibited fine stock hard to beat in any section.

In politics he has always been a staunch Democrat, and has taken an active interest in political affairs in his section.



Dr. H. W. Brown.

WACO.

Harry Wyse Brown was born in Savannah, Georgia, October 20th, 1827. His father, Robert Cuthbert Brown, and his mother, Mary Lowe, were of English birth, being natives respectively of Devonshire and Norfolk. He received an academic education in Georgia, under the supervision of Rev. Carlisle P. Beaman and Rev. Otis Smith; studied medicine with Dr. Robert A. T. Ridley at LaGrange, Georgia; spent one year and a half in the office and family of his preceptor, and matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, in 1845; attended two courses of lectures there in 1845–6–7, and also one regular course in the Medical Department of the University of New York, 1847–8, and a spring course, graduating at the latter college in March, 1848. At the same time he took a course of instruction in Dr. John H. Whitaker's School of Medicine, New York.

Locating at Griffin, Georgia, soon after graduating, he practised in that village and vicinity up to October, 1855; then he removed to Atlanta, where he practiced till the breaking out of the war. Was commissioned Surgeon in the C. S. A. June, 1861, and served till the close of the war, in various hospitals, at Atlanta, Augusta, Macon, etc., and at one time was stationed at Columbus, Mississippi. In the beginning of the war (spring of 1861) he was elected Captain of the Fulton Dragoons, but was not mustered into the Confederate service.

Dr. Brown filled the position of Professor of Chemistry in the Atlanta Medical College one term (1856) and the next year he

was elected to the chair of General and Descriptive Anatomy; which position he filled to the beginning of the war in 1861.

He was a member of the Atlanta Medical Society, the Griffin Medical Society, and of the Georgia State Medical Association.

After the war he immigrated to Texas and settled in Waco, where he has since continuously resided. Here he took an active interest in organizing the medical profession, and was elected President of the Waco Medical Society; he also joined the Texas Medical Association, and in 18— was elected President of that body; he has also been Vice-President of the American Medical Association, but of late years he has, for reasons satisfactory to himself, withdrawn from affiliation with the regular medical profession.

He has contributed but little to medical literature, saying, "I find too much good in the writings of others to believe in my ability to improve it." He has, however, contributed to the Surgical History of Texas as compiled by Cupples, as chairman of the special committee appointed by the Texas State Medical Association, the report of some remarkable surgery; amongst others, report of a stone weighing seventeen ounces removed from the bladder of a woman.

Dr. Brown was married in —— to Miss Mary Eaton Smith, of Gallatin, Tennessee. They have had six children—four daughters and two sons. The eldest son, Dr. R. E. Brown, is a practicing physician at Waco. Three daughters are married and living in Waco; one daughter and one son have died.

Dr. William. P. Powell.

WILLIS.

Dr. Powell was born in Perry county, Alabama, near Marion, in 1835, December 12th. His parents were James M. Powell, who lived on the line of Virginia and North Carolina, and N. J. Powell, a Georgian by birth; came to Texas in 1853, and settled at Waverly, Walker county.

Was educated at the University of Missouri, at Columbia, Boone county, studied medicine at Marion, Louisiana, in 1856-7-8 with Dr. John Traylor; attended lectures at the Louisiana University during the sessions of 1857–8–9, graduating M. D. at the last session (in the spring of 1859).

Practiced medicine at Waverly, Texas, from 1869 to 1872; removed thence to present place of residence, Willis, Montgomery county, in 1872, and resides there still, doing a large general practice.

On the breaking out of the late civil war (1861), Dr. Powell entered the Confederate service and was Assistant Surgeon in Lee's army in Virginia; was wounded three times in the discharge of his professional duties on the field.

Dr. Powell is a staunch member of the Texas State Medical Association, and rarely misses a meeting of that body. He has represented the Association on several occasions as delegate to other medical gatherings, and was a delegate to the New Orleans meeting of the American Medical Association in 1885. He is also a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, and of the American Public Health Association. He has for some

years filled the position of city and county quarantine officer at Willis ; and was a delegate to the Quarantine Convention held in New Orleans, in 1885. He is a member of the Board of Medical Examiners for the Twenty-first Judicial District, and is President of the Board.

Dr. Powell made and applied, with the result of a radical cure, a truss of his own invention ; and which has become known since, as "Jones' Patent Truss ;" he also devised and used a flexible tube stethoscope, twenty-five years ago. He is local Surgeon for the International & Great Northern railroad.

In 1863 (Jan. 1st), he was married to Miss M. E. Thompson ; they have nine living children.

In social and professional intercourse he is characterized by courtesy and a high regard for his professional brethren, who hold him, likewise, in great esteem.

Dr. J. W. Fennell.

SEGUIN.

James Watkins Fennell was born April 21, 1832, in Huntsville, Alabama. He is a son of Isham H. and Margaret Fennell, of an old Virginia family ; received a good English education in Alabama, and chose the profession of medicine. Begun the preparatory course of reading under the instruction of Dr. J. W. Fennell, a kinsman, and entered college in 1851 ; attending one course of lectures in Baltimore, one in New Orleans, and one in Philadelphia, graduating in Philadelphia in 1854. Came to Texas the next year, and located at Seguin, where he has since resided. Once tried California, but liked Texas better, and made it his home permanently.

Dr. Fennell is not a specialist, but practices all branches of the healing art. He is a prominent member of the State Medical Association, and has served on several important committees ; is also a member of the South West (San Antonio District) Medical Society. He has contributed his quota to the Texas Surgical Report compiled by George Cupples, M. D. Married in Alabama in 1854, to C. M. Beard; they have four children.

Dr. R. T. Knox

GONZALES.

Dr. Robert Taggart Knox, of Gonzales, is the son of Andrew W. Knox, of Pennsylvania, and Mary Daviess, of Kentucky. He was born near Danville, Kentucky, July 11, 1832; received a thorough education in the best schools in Kentucky; studied medicine with Dr. John M. Meyer, Danville, and with Profs. S. D. Gross and T. G. Richardson. Attended lectures in Louisville, two course, 1851–2 and 1853–4, graduating M. D. the last year. Located in Boyd county, Ky., and practiced two years, removing at the end of that time to Gonzales, where he has since continuously resided. Served in the Confederate army as Assistant Surgeon, and was on hospital duty in local hospitals. Is at present Chairman of the Nineteenth Judicial District Board of Medical Examiners. Is eminent in the Masonic Order, and has taken the degrees up to Knights Templar; belongs to Gonzales Lodge No. 31, and Chapter No. 51; is also an Ancient Odd Fellow.

He is an active working member of the Texas State Medical Association, and was First Vice-President of that body in 1887-8. Has served on the Judicial Council and as chairman of several important committees. As a writer, Dr. Knox is concise and forcible in style, having contributed several papers to the medical press. He has often realized the force of the trite saying that "necessity is the mother of invention." Doing a country practice he is sometimes deprived of aid of counsel, and access to library or *armamentarium chirurgicum*,—and circumstances have

arisen which taxed his ingenuity to meet them. Something of this kind led to the invention by him of a forceps, which, while dilating the os uteri, will permit drainage, and is chiefly useful in retained menses. A cut and description of this instrument were published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal. The instrument has been manufactured by Tieman, and is for sale in the shops. He also modified Sims' speculum, adapting it to country practice by providing a hinge in the handle by which it may be folded up and carried in the pocket. Dr. Knox has devoted especial attention to diseases of women and children, and is eminent in that branch of his profession. In March, 1860, he was married to Miss Kate T. Blake, at Chester, South Carolina. She was the daughter of Joshua Blake, Esq., and Martha Eckles. They have five children living; the eldest, Dr. Thomas Rogers Knox, is a practising physician at Hallettsville, in Lavaca county. The eldest daughter is the wife of Mr. Ramsdell, of Gonzales; the three youngest are at school.

Dr. Knox represented his District, the Eighth, as Commissioner to the World's Fair. Is a man of fine appearance and of great dignity and force of character.

Dr. W. T. Baird.

DALLAS.

William T. Baird, son of Joseph and Charlotte Baird, was born in Portage county, Ohio, April 6th, 1832; was educated in Ohio and Illinois, studied medicine with the Medical Faculty of the College at Keokuk, Iowa, in 1863–4; attended two courses of lectures in that institution and graduated M. D. in 1865, being the highest in class. Practiced in Gosport and Chariton, Iowa, from 1865 to 1875, when he received the appointment of Medical Examiner of Pensions with the rank of A. A. Surgeon, U. S. A., office at Washington, D. C. Practiced medicine in Fort Worth, in 1882, and removed to Albany, Shackelford county, Texas. Here he had a fine practice, but owing to the protracted drought of that section he was broken up and sought a better field farther West, removing to El Paso; this step was taken also in consideration of the health of his two sons, whom he believed to have incipient phthisis.

During his residence in Texas Dr. Baird has given much study to the subject of electro-therapeutics, and was one of the prime movers in the organization of the Electro-Therapeutic Association (at Waco, in 1884), which association was afterward merged into the section by that name in the Texas State Medical Association. On the subject of electricity in medicine he has written some good papers; they have been published in the medical press of Texas, and in Gaillaird's Medical Journal; the best, perhaps, "Electricity as a Therapeutic Agent," having been written for and published in the American Journal of Obstetrics, at the re-

quest of the editor, Dr. Paul F. Munde. Since his removal to El Paso, Dr. Baird has thoroughly mastered the principles of antisepsis, and applied it in his practice; looking up at the same time the study of microscopy and urinary analysis.

Of late years he has not written much for the press, being engrossed with a large and increasing general practice, and the cares of a large family.

He is a member of the several local medical societies and of the State Medical Association.

Taking an active interest in the subject of electricity in disease he experimented with the agent in almost every form of ailment, and especially he was fond of electrolysis. An electrode specially adapted to electrolysis in granular conjunctivitis was devised by him, but never published, we believe.

As a man Dr. Baird is retiring in his manner, but full of energy; he is devoted to the profession and strives constantly for its advancement, keeping in the foremost rank in the rapid progress of the day. He was married April 29th, 1884, to Miss Sarah Schlotterback, and they have five children, all living in Texas. Removed to Dallas in March, 1890.

Dr. J. R. Harmer.

DEL RIO.

Joseph Randolph Harmer was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 6, 1843. His parents were Randolph and Abigail Harmer, Americans. He received a good common school education; studied medicine with Professor Warwick W. Evans, of the Georgetown, D. C., College; attended lectures at Georgetown, and at the Harvard University,—five courses in all,—graduating from the latter institution in ——. Was appointed Acting Assistant Surgeon U. S. A. in 1876; this position he holds at the present time; practising in the U. S. army at Fort Davis, Fort Clark, Brookdale and other points. He came to Texas in 1876. A cot and stretcher combined, for military surgery, was devised by him and put into practical use in the army. He served in the army, also, during the war. Has since practised in the various towns along the Rio Grande, as well as at the Forts. He is Secretary of the Val Verde County Medical Society, and a member of the Texas State Medical Association—by affiliation. Was married, March 8, 1864, to Miss Emma Elizabeth Sherwood. They have one daughter, married, Mrs. Florence H. Bennett, of Opelika, Ala.

Dr. Bat Smith.

WHARTON.

The father of the subject of this boigraphy, Dr. Bat Smith, Sr., a native of Virginia, was one of the wealthiest planters in Alabama, before the late civil war. He was highly accomplished in literature, as well as in medicine, and had received at college the degree of Master of Arts. He died when this son, Bat Smith, Jr., was an infant of two years of age, he having been born in Dallas county, Alabama, August 1, 1845.

The mother, whose maiden name was Rebecca J. Gardner, was an Alabama lady of birth and education. Left with this and another young son, and the cares of a large estate, her first duty was the training and education of her children, to fit them to occupy the high sphere in life that their father had graced, and accordingly a few years later, and after the children had been three years in school at Mobile, she went to France. In Paris, the two boys were put at school, where they remained five years. In 1858, they were sent to Saxony, Germany.

In 1860, Mrs. Smith, anticipating a revolution in America in consequence of the agitation of the slavery question, returned to her home in Alabama, to look after the estate, which consisted largely of negro slaves, leaving her sons at school in Saxony. Here they took a thorough course in the languages, dead and modern, mathematics and history. Under the tutilage of able instructors, they made rapid progress; but circumstances were such that the younger brother, the subject of this sketch, could not complete his education. The war coming on, and be-

ing one of the largest slave owners in the South, he decided that his native State had the first claim on his time and services, and he hastened to her defense and that of his home and people. Accordingly, in 1862, he left the school in Germany and went over to England, hoping to find means of returning at once to America. After a few weeks delay in London, it chanced that the Confederate States Minister, Mr. James Y. Mason, desired to find some trusty person to bear important dispatches to the Confederate capital, and hearing of young Mr. Smith, offered to send him home free of charge, provided he would consent to carry the dispatches. This was agreed to, and accordingly he left London on the following day for Bermuda; at that point he secured passage on a swift blockade runner, which two days later landed him safely at Wilmington, North Carolina. The dispatches were promptly delivered to Hon. J. P. Benjamin, the Confederate Secretary of State, at Richmond.

Mr. Smith then enlisted as a private soldier in the cavalry command of General John H. Morgan, and served with that force until after the battle of Chicamauga. He was then transferred to the Department of the Gulf, and shortly afterwards to the cavalry command of General N. B. Forrest. With General Forrest he remained till the close of the war, following that great leader in his famous raids and participating in the numerous battles and skirmishes for which this arm of the service became so celebrated. Meantime, in the spring of 1864, he was promoted to a Captaincy, and held that rank at the time of the surrender of the Confederate armies. Twice was he severely wounded, but still kept a-field as soon as the wounds healed, and rendered as efficient service, perhaps, as any one of the heroes who followed where Forrest led.

The war being over, Mr. Smith devoted himself to the recuperation of his shattered fortune. Like all planters, he suffered heavily otherwise than by the emancipation of his slaves. His lands were neglected; fences and buildings became dilapidated, or were burned by one army or the other; stock strayed, stolen or destroyed. He begun planting, and added to it a venture in merchandising. The latter proving distasteful, and not remu-

nerative, was soon abandoned, and the study of medicine was taken up, with the intention of making it a life work.

He was fortunate in the selection of a preceptor. Going to New Orleans, in 1870, he entered the office of that able and distinguished pathologist and microscopist, the late Professor H. D. Schmidt, and remained with him constantly four years (1870-4), applying himself diligently to the acquisition of knowledge which should fit him to enter the great profession of medicine. He matriculated at the University of Louisiana, medical department—the "Old School," as it was familiarly called, in contradistinction to the New Orleans School of Medicine, which was called the "New School;" attended lectures, and visited the great charity hospital daily, enjoying the benefit of the great clinics held there by the celebrated Drs. Stone, Cenas, Jones, Richardson, Chaille, and other famous teachers. Professor Schmidt took great pains with his pupil, and was gratified at his proficiency. Dr. Smith says now that "to his patient and able teaching I owe whatever of success I have had in my profession." He acknowledges, also, his obligation especially to Professor Joseph Jones, of the University, for valuable instruction and special efforts in his behalf, in the chemical branch of study —valuable lessions given in the Professor's own private laboratory.

Graduating M. D. from the University of Louisiana in 1874, after four courses of lectures, he came to Texas and settled at Eagle Lake. He removed to Wharton, his present place of residence, in 1887; here he has continuously resided, engaged in an arduous general practice, with the exception of a short while spent in St. Louis in 1874.

After conferring the diploma of the University upon him, the faculty selected Dr. Smith's graduating Thesis from those presented that year, and had it published in the New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal, (May, 1874). This is a compliment, we believe, that has never, before nor since, been paid to a graduate of that school, and is without precedent, so far as we know. The subject of the paper was "Fatty degeneration of the heart in yellow fever," and was entirely original, the observations being based upon his own microscopic examinations of fresh sub-

jects, the victims of that scourge during his student life, in the charity hospital in New orleans, and undertaken at the especial request of the late Professor Bemis, then Professor of Medicine at the University.

He has not been a large contributor to the current literature of medicine, being entirely engrossed with the cares of a heavy and laborious country practice in the Colorado and Brazos bottoms. He wrote, however, a paper on "Miasm; its probable origin and action," which was also published in the New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal (January 1, 1874). He also contributed a valuable paper to Daniel's Texas Medical Journal (1888), on "Anatomical changes in the structure of the spinal cord" (microscopic examination).

Dr. Smith is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, having joined at Galveston in April, 1888. He is also ex-President of the Brazos and Colorado Medical Society.

He was married in 1866, to Miss Helen Dabney, and they have three sons, all of whom are living with their parents, in Wharton.

Though doing, necessarily, a general practice, Dr. Smith has a predilection for surgery and gynecology, and the major part of that work in his vicinity falls to his hands. He has paid much attention to the use of the microscope in diagnosis and in pathological anatomy, etc., and has some valuable notes and specimens illustrating the effect of malaria on the spinal cord and kidney, and especially the changes in the kidney produced by that terrible scourge, malarial hæmaturia. These notes he may some day put in shape for publication, and give the profession the benefit of his rare opportunities for observation in an intensely malarial section.

Dr. Smith is yet a young man, in the prime and vigor of mature manhood; and should he fulfill his expectancy and be spared, doubtless there is a brilliant career ahead of him.

Dr. T. J. Everett.

SOUTH BOSQUE.

Dr. Everett was born in Liberty, Mississippi, in 18—. He is a son of Thos. Everett, of Columbia, South Carolina, and Annie Everett, of Charleston; her maiden name was Annie Felan.

He was educated at Clinton, Mississippi, receiving the degree A. B.; studied medicine under the personal supervision of Dr. Warren Stone, and attended three full courses of lectures at the Medical Department, University of Louisiana, graduating M. D. from that famous school the last session, presumably in 1855.* Settled at Cold Springs, Mississippi, and engaged in practice from June, 1855, to 1879; removed to Magnolia, Mississippi, in 1879, and resided there, engaged in the practice till 1885, when he came to Texas, locating at South Bosque, his present place of residence. During the war, he was a surgeon in the Confederate service, and filled the positions of Post Surgeon (?) at one time early in the war. He also served as Inspector of Hospitals at one time. Since the war, he has served on numerous health boards, etc.

He is a member of his County Medical Society, and of the State Medical Association; has contributed several interesting papers to the medical journals, viz.: the St. Louis Weekly Re-

*The Doctor has failed to give dates, either of his birth or graduation, or when he attended lectures.—ED.

view, American Journal of Medical Science, the New Orleans Medical Journal, etc.

He has been twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married October 4, 1856, was Miss L. L. Holmes. He was married August 24, 1865, to Miss M. J. Butler. He has seven children living, all in Texas.

Dr. Everett is in easy circumstances, does a good practice, and is successful beyond the average.

Dr. F. E. Daniel.

AUSTIN.

SECRETAY TEXAS STATE MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.
EDITOR DANIEL'S TEXAS MEDICAL JOURNAL.

Native of Virginia, son of R. W. T. Daniel, of Raleigh, N. C., (a scion of the Daniel family, of Virginia,) and Hester Jordan Adams, a daughter of Edwin, a son of Colonel Charles Adams, of revolutionary fame, founder of the Virginia family of Adams, and a connection of the Massachusetts family, whence descended John Quincy and Charles Francis Adams. Born in Greenville county, Virginia, July 18, 1839; educated in Vicksburg, Miss., where his father had settled in 1852, coming to Mississippi in 1844; read law at Jackson, Miss., but not liking it, took up medicine under Dr. T. J. Mitchell, now Superintendent Mississippi State Lunatic Asylum. Attended first course of lectures at the New Orleans School of Medicine, 1860-1, under the two Flints and E. D. Fenner. The war coming on, he volunteered in Company K, of the Eighteenth Mississippi regiment, and was made Orderly Sergeant; went to Virginia, May, 1862; was at Bull Run, July 18, 1861, on his 22nd birthday, and at first Manassas. Was discharged, and took a second course of lectures at New Orleans, 1861-2; graduated February 2, 1862, and escaped just before the city fell into Federal power. Re-entered Confederate service as Acting Assistant Surgeon; was examined at headquarters army of Tennessee, at Tupelo, Miss., July 8, 1862, and

commissioned Surgeon by the War Department before he was twenty-three years of age—the youngest Surgeon in the army of Tennessee. President Yandell of the Board endorsed the report: "A young man of uncommon qualifications and extraordinary ability; let him be assigned as Secretary of this Board." Served as Secretary of Board, and when the army was in active service, as Assistant Medical Inspector of Hardee's Corps, to which the officers of the Board were attached. He made the Kentucky campaign with Bragg; was at the battle of Perryville, and superintended the removal of the wounded to Harrodsburg, where he operated on them all night. Relieved from duty and ordered to Chattanooga, where he served as clerk in the office of the Medical Director of Hospitals, in which position he was succeeded by the late Prof. S. M. Bemis. He declined the position of Assistant Medical Director, Army of Tennessee,—at twenty-four years of age. Was Judge Advocate of General Court-Martial for Army of Tennessee, in 1863. Married to Miss Minerva Patrick, between Vicksburg and Jackson, Miss., the day after Vicksburg surrendered, July 4, 1863, and retreated with General Jos. E. Johnston's army to Jackson; thence returned to duty at Chattanooga, Tenn. Served in various hospitals in rear of the army on the retreat from Chattanooga; was at Marietta, Kingston, etc., and at Covington, below Atlanta; here his son, R. P. Daniel, now of Chihuahua, Mexico, was born. Transferred to Mississippi, and surrendered at Lauderdale Springs, Miss., where he was on hospital duty and member of Examining Board for Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas, at the time of the "general breakup."

He removed to Galveston after the war, in November, 1866. His wife died in April, 1867; also an infant daughter soon after; was through the yellow fever epidemic in 1867; was appointed Professor of Anatomy in the Texas Medical College in 1867-8; afterwards Professor of Surgery, which position he did not fill; falling into bad health he resigned and went to New Orleans and engaged in other business. Retired to his plantation in Mississippi in 1872, again in bad health. Again married in the meantime, October, 1872, at Aberdeen, Miss., to Miss Fannie R. Smith, daughter of the late Hon. Adam Yakely Smith, a native of Orange county, N. Y., and a niece of Gen. Sam. J. Gholson, ex-

United States Senator, and ex-Major General, C. S. A. Four daughters and two sons were born of this union; three daughters only are now living: Marie, aged 16; Fannie, 13, and Gertrude, 11.

At Jackson, Miss., he tendered his services to the Howard Association, and went to Lake Village, where he took charge through the epidemic of yellow fever, in 1878; made a report of the epidemic to Congress; was made Sanitary Inspector of the National Board of Health in 1879, and had charge of the national quarantine below Vicksburg that summer. Did a general practice in Jackson from 1878 to 1881, when he removed to Texas. He settled in Sherman; here nothing but bad health and misfortune befell him; removed to Fort Worth; worse luck; lost his wife in February, 1884, and only son by the second marriage, in July, 1883. Reduced to the verge of suffering by financial stress in consequence of repeated misfortune and bad health; founded the *Texas Courier-Record of Medicine*, made it a success though he had not money enough to pay postage on the first issue; sold out to the present owner, and removed to Austin to place his young daughters with the Sisters of Mercy in a boarding school. Established *Daniel's Texas Medical Journal* July 10, 1885. It is now a valuable property and a paying business; organized the Physicians' Mutual Benefit Association at Fort Worth, April, 1884, and kept it alive four years by his individual efforts, collecting and distributing in that time twelve hundred dollars to twelve physicians' widows.

On the death of the Secretary of the Texas State Medical Association, Dr. Burt, July 1886, he was appointed to fill out the time to next meeting, April, 1887; at that meeting he was elected Secretary for five years. Has for several years served on the Publishing Committee of the Texas State Medical Association and edited the Transactions of that body; was American Secretary of the Section of Dermatology of the 9th International Medical Congress; has represented the Texas State Medical Association as delegate to the American Medical Association several times; was a member of the Committee on Medical Legislation of the Texas State Medical Association, and as such drew up a bill to regulate the practice of medicine, which was presented to

the Association at the Belton meeting, April, 1884, and unanimously adopted. It was ordered printed in the Transactions, and one thousand copies in pamphlet form for distribution; a special committee, of which Dr. Cupples was Chairman, and he a member, was appointed to present it in person to the Legislature and urge its passage. The bill failed to pass, as had all previous attempts. This was the last effort made before the Legislature to procure the enactment of a law to regulate the practice in Texas. His report as Chairman of Section on Dermatology, etc., read at Dallas, in April, 1886, appeared in the Transactions of that year. Delivered an address, by invitation, before the Association of American Medical Editors, at New Orleans, in April, 1885, on the subject of "Texas Medicine, and State Medicine in Texas." (See Medical Bulletin, Philadelphia, July and August, 1885.) He was elected Secretary of the Association of American Medical Editors that year; is a member and ex-President of the Travis County Medical Society, and a member of the Austin District Medical Society, both of which bodies he aided in organizing. Delivered by invitation an address on the "Necessity of Organizing the Medical Profession," before the Williamson County Medical Society; is an honorary member of the West Texas District Medical Society, etc., etc.

At the New Orleans meeting of the American Medical Association in May, 1885, when the committee, appointed to make arrangements for the meeting of the Ninth International Medical Congress, in Washington, September following, made their report through Dr. J. S. Billings, the Chairman, and the officers were announced, Dr. Daniel made a speech denouncing the injustice done the South, and especially Texas, in not being allowed proper representation; and was the author of the resolution that the report *be not received*. Nothing ever created so much interest or excitement in a meeting of that body. The Texas delegation, the largest present, endorsed him, and sustained the resolution, which was adopted. The committee was enlarged by the addition of a member from each State, and the Congress was reorganized, Texas and the whole South being largely represented in the new organization.

In Mississippi he was a member of the State Medical Associa-

tion and contributed a number of papers to that body, which appeared in their published transactions; is a member of the American Public Health Association; American Medical Association; Association of American Medical Editors, and of the several medical societies in Texas. His best writings appear in the two Texas journals founded by him; though he has contributed to a number of others, to wit: Memphis Medical Monthly, Medical Bulletin, of Philadelphia, etc.

At the Austin meeting of the Texas State Medical Association, in April, 1887, an infamous attempt was made upon his character, solely out of revenge for a supposed injury, by a member who had been admitted on promise of good behavior, and who afterwards confessed to Dr. Wooten that he had been a tool in the hands of others, meaning doubtless, those whose interests would have been subserved in his, Dr. Daniel's, defeat for Secretary. The plan failed ignominiously. Dr. Daniel was exonerated, voted $100 extra for services in getting out the Transactions, in addition to the amount he had already reported as having been paid him for advertisements in the Transactions. He was elected unanimously,—one voice only, that of a digruntled committeeman who had felt the edge of a keen criticism, voting against him. The party who had brought the charges, when it was evident that the whole convention saw through the motive, asked to withdraw them; to this Dr. Daniel objected, and demanded an investigation into all of his official acts.

The Secretary read aloud the "charges" against himself, from the desk. "The affair would have been ridiculous," a leading medical journal said, "but for the sacred character of a reputable gentleman being thus wantonly assailed."

So far as he was aware he had but one friend in the Judicial Council; the majority of the members being apparently prejudiced by the outrageous slanders against him industriously circulated by his enemy; but they did not need or ask for any proof of the falsity of the charge—abundance of which was in his hands,—all the necessary vouchers, etc., but they exonerated him on evidence from outside. A demand was then made for the expulsion of his assailant, and it was moved in open session that he be expelled, and seconded by a

number of members. This was ruled out of order, and Dr. Daniel sent word to his assailant that a consideration for his wife and children induced him to withhold the evidence in his hand and stand between him and expulsion. As if to give emphasis to this striking proof of undiminished confidence of his integity, at the banquet following the next annual meeting (Galveston) April, 1888, Dr. Daniel was escorted by the chairman of Reception Committee to a seat of honor at the right of the President, and his name was placed on the program to respond to the toast "The Medical Press," which he did; and still again the same compliment was paid him at the San Antonio meeting in April, 1889, notwithstanding the editors of all other medical journals and so-called medical journals in Texas were present. See Transactions Texas State Medical Association, 1887.

He is a man of genial and courteous disposition, and is characterized by uniform politeness to all. Is excitable at times, but is incapable of cherishing malice. His conversation, like his writings, is vivacious, sometimes sparkling. The accompanying portrait would lead one to believe that he is sour and taciturn, whereas he is genial, companionable and of nearly uniform "good humor." His leading traits are affection for children and the love of God's creatures, especially the flowers; and he has a great compassion for the dumb brutes. Moreover he has been called a "born optimist," looking on the bright side always, and whatever happens, believes that "all things are for the best." He leads a quiet life, devoting his time to the conduct of the Journal —attending to his official duties as Secretary of the State Medical Association, and in the training of his three children. Is a staunch Episcopalian, having been brought up in that faith and confirmed by Bishop Gregg, in March, 1866, at Galveston; all of his children have been brought up in the faith.

Is Medical Referee for the Manhattan Life Insurance Co. for Texas, and Examiner for a number of other companies, and for the several Orders, the Knights of Honor, Knights and Ladies of Honor, etc., of which Orders he is a member.

D

Dr. John C. Jones.

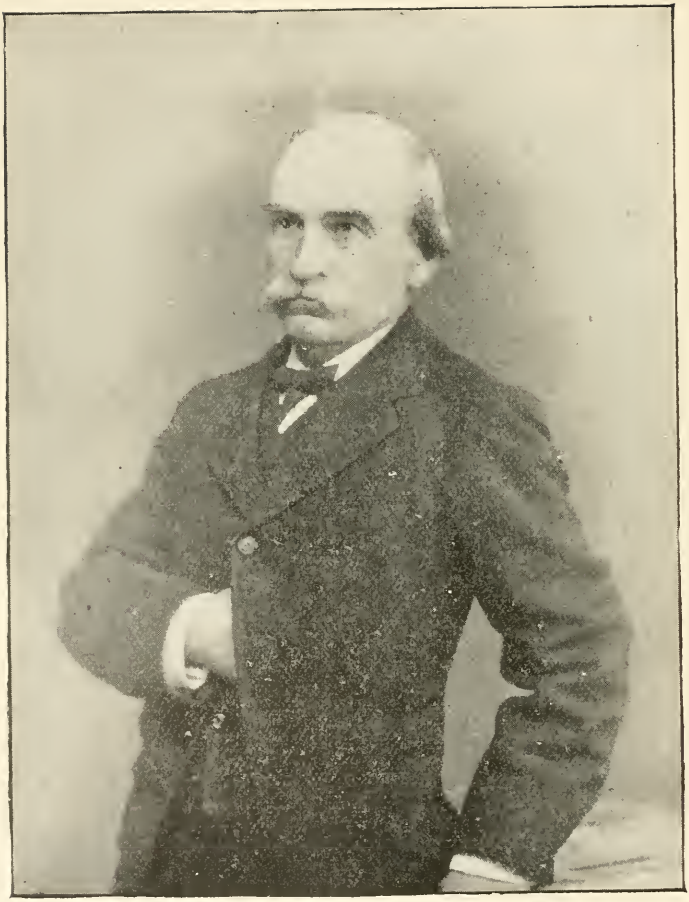
GONZALES.

Dr. John C. Jones was born in Laurence county, Alabama, March 13, 1857; came to Texas with his parents in 1856, who located at San Antonio; received his literary education at La-Grange, College, Alabama, taking the degree of A. M. He began the study of medicine soon after settling in Texas, and after a preliminary course of reading, went to Scotland and entered the University of Edinburgh; here he remained four years, taking the degree of M. D. in 1860. The University was then in the zenith of its fame and numbered among its officers Sir William Gladstone and Lord Brougham; in surgery, Sir James Syme, of whom it was said "he never spoke an unnecessary word, nor spilt an unnecessary drop of blood"; and Sir James Simpson; from the latter he holds a special diploma in obstetrics; he also took a special course in surgical pathology and operative surgery under Sir Joseph Lister.

After graduating at Edinburgh he went to Dublin and was appointed resident student in the Rotunda Hospital, one of the most extensive and renowned maternity institutions in Europe. While there he attended the clinics of Stokes and Corrigan, and also the Eye Clinics of the talented Sir William Wilde—Oscar Wilde's father. From Dublin he went to London and took the surgical course of Ferguson, Erichson and Paget; also attending the Eye Clinics of Bowman and Critchett, at Moorefield Eye Hospital. From London he went to Paris and continued his studies in the hospitals under Velpeau, Nilaton, Jobert, Trosseau and Cassaignac.

At the beginning of hostilities in this country, in 1861, he returned to the United States, and was, on the personal recommendation of the late President Jefferson Davis, assigned to duty in the army of Northern Virginia, and served as surgeon in the famous Hood's Brigade until the surrender of Appomatox. He attended the brigade in all its numerous battles and skirmishes without a day's absence.

At the close of the war he returned to Texas (1865) and located at Gonzales; here he has continuously resided, and practiced medicine ever since. He has served on all the examining boards of the Judicial District in which he resides. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association and is an ex-Vice-President of that body; of the American Medical Association, and of the Ninth International Medical Congress. He was married, in 1867, to Miss Mary Kennón Crisp, daughter of Dr. John H. Crisp, of Columbus, Texas. They have five children, three sons and two daughters, and reside in an elegant home. He has prospered and amassed a handsome fortune. Constantly occupied by the demands of an extensive practice, he has found little time to write, nevertheless he has contributed some valuable papers to the Texas State Medical Association and they have been published in the Transactions. Dr. Jones has long been connected with the church and is one of the vestrymen in the Church of the Messiah at Gonzales.



John J. Lane.

AUSTIN.

John J. Lane, special correspondent for the San Antonio Express, came to Austin from New Orleans in January, 1883, for the purpose of assisting Mr. Thos. H. Wheless in furnishing for the Austin Statesman stenographic reports of the proceedings of the Legislature, and also to furnish the Statesman reports of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and rulings of the State departments. He was for a short while city editor of the Statesman, and has been for several years the correspondent of the Express.

He was born in Vicksburg, Mississippi, March 2, 1833; was graduated at Centenary College, Louisiana, in 1853, and in the law department of the University of Louisiana in 1855. He practiced law several years in New Orleans, but on account of delicate health, concluded to change his occupation, and accepted the position of city editor, or, as then styled, city reporter, for the New Orleans Bee. After several years connection with the Bee, he engaged with his father, John A. Lane, in the cotton factorage business, in New Orleans, in which the firm lost largely by having their means out of hand in advances to planters when the war came on, and it was impossible to recover their loans. The war also caused ruinous losses to them in their own planting interests.

Prior to the war, he was elected a member of the Legislature from the Third Ward of New Orleans, and some years following received the nomination for Mayor of the city, tendered him by a strong independent movement, but declined when he became

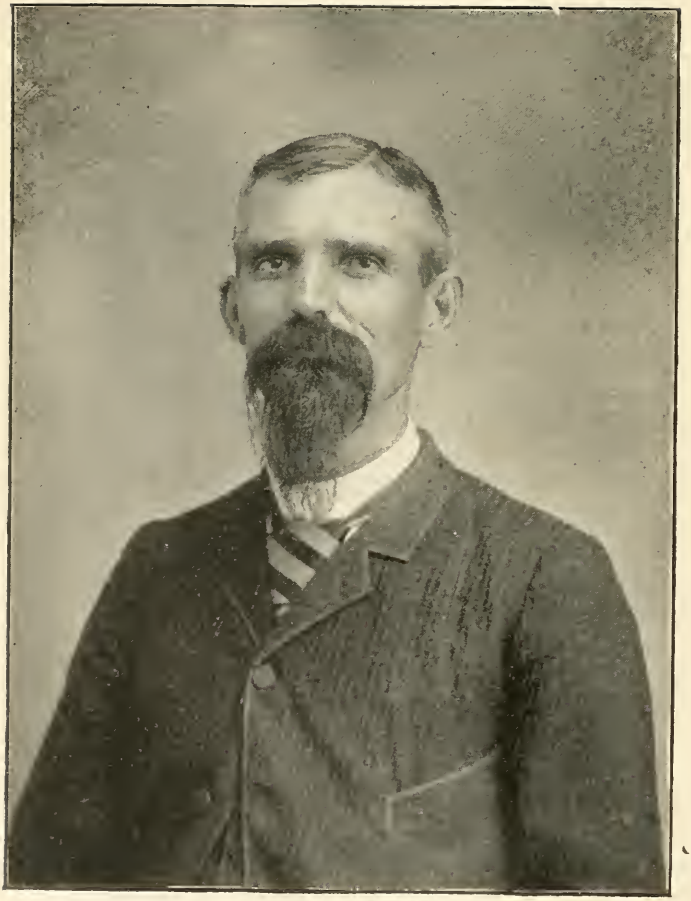
satisfied that his candidacy would defeat the regular democratic nominee, and in the event of his failure of election, would result in the election of the republican candidate. He was subsequently nominated for the Legislature from New Orleans, but was counted out under the then prevailing "reconstruction" methods, and has not since yielded to any political aspirations.

He served during the war, under commission from General Polk, as an artillery officer, and subsequently, by election of his command, as an officer in Newsom's regiment of Tennessee cavalry, and was promoted by General Forrest. It was while acting as Assistant Provost Marshal, at Oxford, Mississippi, that he experienced what he recites as one of the, to him, most painful ordeals of the war, when it became his duty, under General Forrest's orders, to march thirteen deserters, respectively following wagons containing their coffins, to the outskirts of that city—for execution, as was supposed, but as the result proved, as a severe lesson to the prisoners, their pardon being announced by special order just at the moment the provost guard was about to fire on them, and as the General's reprieve stated, "on account of a petition in their behalf by the ladies of Oxford." He has the highest opinion of General Forrest's methods as a cavalry officer.

He was married in 1859, to Alice Hubbard, second daughter of the Rev. Benj. H. Hubbard, deceased, of Jackson, Tennessee. There are three children of the marriage living: Alvin V. Lane, late Associate Professor of Mathematics and Engineering in the State University at Austin, and now a banker, connected with his father-in-law, Mr. Joseph Huey, at Dallas, and Misses Lulie and May Lane, living with their parents, in Austin. His mother's maiden name was Ann P. Mayfield, of Alabama. His father was born in Georgia.

Under special appointment as United States Expert for Texas, he has contributed elaborate statistics of this State, which have been published by the Treasury Department, at Washington, and is engaged in the preparation of other important statistical work.

He is a good writer, and withal a graceful speaker, and has popular manners.



Fielding Harper Holloway.

BURNET.

The blessings of our free institutions which give all a fighting chance for success are forcibly illustrated in the success of men who, by their own pluck and energy, have come up from small beginnings to prominence and wealth. Texas furnishes many examples of this kind, and none more striking than that found in the biography of F. H. Holloway, of Burnet county.

Mr. Holloway is the son of T. P. and Ann J. Holloway, and was born in the State of Mississippi, February 18, 1848, the family consisting of himself and two sisters, Henrietta and Mary. During his school days the war came on, and at the very youthful age of thirteen years, he entered the Confederate army as a volunteer in the Thirty-eighth Mississippi regiment. Though too young to be regularly enlisted and never drawing any pay, he did the full duty of a soldier for three years, passing through a number of engagements and facing all the hardships and privations of war on equal footing with men of mature years. At the age of sixteen he was regularly enlisted in the Sixteenth Mississippi regiment and served in it until the close of the war.

At the time of Lee's surrender the Sixteenth Mississippi was a part of Johnston's command stationed at Petersburg, Virginia. Mr. Holloway and twenty-eight others formed a bold plan to escape without surrendering, and succeeded, after numerous adventures, in making their way into Tennessee, where they were captured and held as prisoners till the Confederate armies were finally disbanded.

Never having drawn a dollar of pay in either regiment to which he belonged, he now found himself without resources; but having learned, as a soldier, to make the best of a bad matter, he acted on this plan and made his way as best he could back to Mississippi. Arriving there he found his home, like thousands of others in the South, broken up, and to a great extent, ruined; and, with no capital but his native pluck and industry, set about doing something towards a start in life.

Shortly after his return from the army he was married to Miss Louisa Deer, and with his wife came to Texas in 1866, locating in Goliad county. There his wife died in a short time, leaving one child, a daughter, Ella, with whom Mr. Holloway returned to his native State, and remained some three years. During this time he was married to his second and present wife, and again he decided to cast his lot in Texas. In 1870 he landed in Washington county with his wife and child, some household goods and $94 in money. With this small resource to depend on until more could be made, he commenced the battle of life afresh and in earnest, as he did the battles of the war, and with varying fortunes for several years. He engaged in farming, stock raising and other pursuits, and about 1872 commenced buying cotton and wool. This proved the foundation of his subsequent success.

At first he operated on a small scale, buying a few hundred bales of cotton and perhaps 10,000 pounds of wool a year, but gradually widened the territory and increased the volume of his business until now his annual purchases amount to two million pounds of wool, and from fifteen to twenty thousand bales of cotton. During the last eight years Mr. Holloway has made his home at Burnet, Burnet county, but has bought cotton and wool in nearly every county in Western Texas, where he is known far and wide as a man of remarkable activity, enterprise and sound business judgment.

Through his untiring industry, ability and fair and honest business methods, he has accumulated a handsome competence, his property of various kinds amounting to perhaps $175,000, all of which he has made by his own individual efforts.

Aside from his private business he has engaged in a number of enterprises of a public nature, adding much to the wealth of

his county and town, as well as to his own. He put up the first competing telegraph and telephone line from Burnet to connect with the Baltimore and Ohio line at Lampasas. This he extended to Austin and to the new town of Marble Falls, and he is now the principal owner of 800 miles of wire acquired by construction and purchase and forming the Texas Telegraph and Telephone system.

It was largely through his efforts and business ability that the Austin and Northwestern railroad was extended from Burnet to Marble Falls, now a flourishing town surrounding one of the finest natural water powers in the South. This railroad extension (built by Mr. Holloway with his own money, he waiting its completion for repayment) also reached the magnificient granite quarries of Burnet county, thus placing a vast natural resource in connection with the markets and adding to the wealth of that section. Mr. Holloway also built a large tannery and boot and shoe factory at Marble Falls, as complete and well appointed as any in the South, and the first enterprise of the kind in the State.

He has recently made a proposition to build a railroad from some point on the Austin and Northwestern to Llano, thus penetrating the rich iron fields of Llano county and affording transportation for the products of that section. This enterprise will probably not stop at Llano, as Mr. Holloway is at the head of a movement to push a line of road through Western Texas and New Mexico to finally reach the coast on the west, and deep water at some point on the gulf; and his past life has shown that he is apt to carry out whatever is undertaken.

Full of resources, energy and determination, ever vigilant and active, and quick to see a business advantage, he does not wait for opportunities to present themselves, but makes the opportunity and shapes the result to the highest capacity of its accomplishment with a will that throws off temporary discouragements and knows no such word as failure. He is yet a comparatively young man, with a vast resource of vital power, and is destined to figure prominently in all that pertains to the material development of his adopted State, in the front rank with the men to whom the State is indebted for its rank in the galaxy of States.

His personal appearance is striking, giving the impression of

electrical activity. He weighs about 150 pounds, is slim, straight and wiry, standing 5 feet 10½ inches; with very black hair, beard and eyes, and clear cut, prominent features. His manners are easy and pleasant and his conversation soon convinces the listener that his knowledge of the business world is extensive and his insight into human nature keen and penetrating.

During all his varying fortunes, after he finally located in Texas, he had the active aid, sympathy and encouragement of his wife, herself a lady of remarkable energy and good judgment, who takes a deep interest in all her husband's enterprises, and now shares his well-earned prosperity.

Mr. and Mrs. Holloway are both members of the M. E. Church South. Mr. H. has also been for many years a prominent member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Dr. S. F. Styles.

BRENHAM.

Dr. Samuel Farrow Styles is a native of Spartansburg, South Carolina. His grandfather, Samuel Styles, was the youngest of seven brothers,—the sons of an English gentleman, who immigrated to America about the middle of the last century, and settled in Virginia. Soon after attaining his majority he was married to Celia Langston, daughter of John Langston, a noted rebel partisan, and sister to Dicey Langston, the brave heroine of a thrilling historic incident of the revolution. From this union a large family was reared. Their second son, Gabriel B. Styles, father of the subject of this sketch, was, in January, 1821, married to Rebecca, daughter of Captain Thomas Farrow, of Spartanburg District, South Carolina, a gentleman of English descent, and one of six brothers, all distinguished for their devotion to the cause of liberty, and for heroic services in the war of the revolution.

At the time of her marriage to Mr. Styles, Rebecca was the widow of the Rev. John Smith, and the mother of three children. She was a remarkably bright and beautiful woman, inheriting much of the spirit and energy of her parents, whose home was three times burned, after the war was over, by the tories; and whose mother was, in consequence of this vandalism, sheltered at the time of the birth of Rebecca under a brush tent, made of limbs of trees. That mother was Rebecca Wood, sister of the gallant Capt. Thomas Wood, of revolutionary fame. The eldest son of Mr. Styles' first marriage was Thomas Farrow Smith,

who came from Spartanburg, South Carolina, to Texas, in 1835, and settled on Red River. He was a citizen of Bonham and was twice elected to the Texas Congress, and was a member of Congress when Texas was annexed to the United States. He strenously opposed annexation and never ceased to regret the measure.

Gabriel B. Styles and Rebecca Farrow Styles, raised three children; the oldest, a daughter, Mrs. Louisa Lindsey, died young; Dr. S. Farrow Styles and Col. Carey W. Styles. Dr. Styles was born November 16, 1822. His schooling was obtained in the country school house near home. At the age of twenty-three he begun the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. Samuel Farrow, of Spartanburg, October, 1845; attended lectures at Augusta, Georgia, in 1846-7, and in the winter of 1847 he entered the South Caroline Medical College at Charleston, where he graduated the following spring, March, 1848; settled at Mountain Shoals, Spartanburg District; thence removed, June 1, 1850, into Laurens District. Here he was successful and popular, and had a large practice. Sold out in 1859 with the intention to come to Texas.

He was married in Laurens District, at the age of thirty, to Miss Mary Louisa Ferguson, daughter of Richard Ferguson, Esq. In September, 1857, some four years later, he was married to Miss Lucy L. Wright, fourth daughter of Gen. Thomas Wright, of Laurens district. Four sons and four daughters have blessed their union. One son, John Wistar, died in early childhood.

In the fall of 1859, after selling his farm and practice, Dr. Styles sent a company of field hands to Guadalupe, DeWitt county, Texas, intending tp follow a year later with his family. On his first visit to Texas, in 1860, he decided to settle here the next fall, but on returning to South Carolina he found his father very ill; in fact he died soon after, and the duty of winding up the estate devolving upon him, the removal to Texas was necessarily postponed. This business engaged his attention up to the breaking out of the war, 1861, and removal at that time was not practicable. In the fall of 1865, after the close of the war, he made a visit to Texas, to look after his affairs, and the following year, 1866, removed his family to this State, settling in Wash-

ington county. On the first of January, 1867; he rented a large farm; a wet year followed and the crop was a failure; he removed then to the rich lands of the Brazos bottom, and engaging in farming, resumed the practice of medicine also. Here his family suffered much ill health and he was obliged to remove from the swamps. He selected Independence for his next home, selecting it because of his healthfulness and good society, good water and fine schools. Accordingly he removed to this village, about Christmas, 1868. Here he immediately entered into a good practice, forming a co-partnership with Dr. J. B. Robertson, then the leading physician of the place. Dr. Robertson, however, retired at the end of a year and went into politics, and Dr. Styles has diligently followed the practice ever since; in all these years he has not been out of reach of a "call" but three times, —once to attend the meeting of the Grand Lodge, and twice to the medical conventions; he was master of the Lodge at Independence, and went to the Grand Lodge as delegate.

His children, four of them, have graduated at Independence; his oldest son, Dr. Thos. W. Styles, now at Paige, Bastrop county, graduated at Baylor University, Independence, and then as M. D. at New Orleans.

Dr. Styles is a member of the Washington County Medical Society and of the Texas State Medical Association. Doing necessarily a general practice he has nevertheless a preference for the obstetric branch, one in which he has had large experience and gratifying success. He is a large-hearted, liberal-minded gentleman; a devoted husband and father; a kind, generous neighbor and friend, and is highly esteemed and respected by all who know him. He removed from Independence to Brenham in 1889.

Dr. R. C. Nettles.

MARLIN.

Dr. Richardson Clarke Nettles was born in South Carolina, April 4, 1842. His father, Rev. A. Nettles, of South Carolina, a member of the South Carolina Conference, was for more than forty years actively engaged in the Methodist itinerancy; and is now living, at the age of 82 years. His mother's maiden name was Mary Richardson, a native also of South Carolina; she died when this son was only seven years of age.

At the age of 14 he was sent to Cokesbury High School, where he remained during 1856-7 and 1858; and in 1859-60 and 61 he was at Wofford College; from which institution he received the degree of A. B. in 1861.

The war having just begun he at once (August, 1861,) enlisted as a soldier, joining Heyward's regiment, volunteers, on the coast of South Carolina. In the spring of 1862 he went to Virginia, and joined McIntosh's battery of light artillery which was attached to general A. P. Hill's corps of artillery. With this command he participated in nearly every battle fought by Lee's army from the "seven days battles around Richmond" to the second battle of Cold Harbor, in Grant's campaigns against Richmond. The battery was then transferred to Hardee's command at Charleston, and served to the end of the war in North and South Carolina. He was color bearer of the battery, and was severely wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

The war being over he returned home and resumed the study

of medicine. We say resumed—for he had begun to read for the profession even during the war—in camp at night and in winter quarters, whenever opportunity offered. Finding himself utterly impoverished at the cessation of hostilities, as were thousands of his comrades,—and thrown entirely on his own resources—he begun to teach a school in Newberg, North Carolina, to support himself during his preparation for medical lectures. He had no preceptor; but advised with and was encouraged by the physicians with whom circumstances had thrown him. The income from his school was, by close economy, sufficient to meet the expenses of attending medical lectures; and accordingly, he matriculated at the South Carolina Medical College at Charleston, in 1865; attending two full courses of lectures—teaching in the interval, he graduated M. D. in the spring of 1867.

Believing that a better field presented in the far west, for a young M. D. with nothing but his diploma, he came to Texas; locating at Marlin, Falls county, in April, 1867, he begun the practice of his profession, and has continuously resided and practiced there to the present date. He does a general practice as do most physicians in the smaller towns. Unlike the majority of young graduates, Dr. Nettles has continued to study medicine; and has kept well abreast of the profession in the wondrous strides made in the last two decades. Finding, however, the need for instruction as the science progressed, he has taken special and general courses of lectures at several schools since graduating; he spent three months at College and in the Charity Hospital in New Orleans in 1873-4; three months at Bellevue Medical College and Hospital, New York in 1877-8; attended the first course held in the St. Louis Post-Graduate Medical College in 1882; and spent three months at the New York Polyclinic in 1885.

Dr. Nettles is one of the working members of the Texas State Medical Association. He is also a member of the Falls County Medical Society. Has contributed but little to medical literature, being thoroughly occupied by a large and laborious practice. He contributed, however, a paper to Daniel's Texas Medical Journal in April, 1887, it being a "Report of a case of compound comminuated fracture of the frontal bone with loss of

brain substance; recovery." By appointment he has been for a number of years a member of the Fall's County Board of Medical Examiners; also a member of the District Board of Medical Examiners. He has also been a member of the Board of Trustees of the Marlin Public Schools continuously since the inauguration of the free school system.

Dr. Nettles has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Lizzie Scruggs, of Marlin, to whom he was married May 4, 1870. She died September 5, 1875, leaving two children—Bolivar Clarke and Eva Lee. His second marriage was to Miss Fannie Prendergast, of Mexia, on the 25th of April, 1883. They have one child, a son, George P. Nettles. Residing in a pleasant, comfortable home, the fruit of his hard and unremitting labor, Dr. Nettles enjoys the confidence and esteem of the entire community; surrounded by an interesting and happy young family, he follows the profession of medicine as a duty and a business; he has been successful beyond the average, and his practice though extended over a large area and very arduous, is remunerative; and—unlike many of his calling—he finds a pleasure in its pursuit. He has been a consistent member of the Methodist church all his life; since early boyhood, and is a member also of the Masonic fraternity; belonging to Marlin Lodge No. 152, A. F. & A. M. Quiet and reserved toward strangers, he is yet cordial and companionable with those whom he knows, and his intercourse, both social and professional is characterized by a uniform courtesy.

Dr. L. H. Hardy.

PAIGE.

Dr. Hardy was born October 29, 1846, near Shuqualak, Noxube county, Mississippi. His father died when he was but three years of age, leaving his mother with seven small children to support; hence the subject of this sketch had to go to work as soon as he was old enough to use an implement of any sort. He received a fair education in such schools as the country afforded, and by studying at night and on rainy days. The war broke out when he was fifteen years of age; two years later, in August, 1863, he enlisted as a cavalry soldier in Armstrong's Mississippi brigade. He made a faithful soldier, and on November 31, 1864, he received a gunshot wound at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, which fractured the femur in the middle third. He was afterward captured and sent to Camp Chase, at Columbus, Ohio, where from cold and insufficient food he came near dying of pneumonia. Returning home after the war, impoverished and suffering from an abscess, the result of his wound, one would suppose that he would have been broken in spirit, but not so; with that wonderful spirit and undaunted courage which sustained the heroes of the lost cause through so much suffering, he at once went to work to carve out a career in life, and under the most adverse circumstances he begun the study of medicine. Having read the text books he attended a course of lectures at the New Orleans Medical College, in the winter of 1869-70. The next winter he attended lectures in the Alabama Medical College and graduated from that institution in the spring of 1872. He

took an additional course in 1875. Coming to Texas, he commenced practicing medicine in Burleson county, in 1873. He was appointed Medical Examiner on the Board in Lee county, under the law of 1874-75. He became a member of the Knights of Honor in 1876; of the Masonic fraternity in 1879; of the Legion of Honor in 1880.

Dr. Hardy has been twice married; to Miss Emma Buford, September 1, 1872; she died in 1875, leaving one child. In 1878 he was married to his present wife, who was Miss Sallie A. Lay. Four children have been born to them. He practiced in Lee county until 1879, when he moved to Paige, Bastrop county. He is a member of the Austin District Medical Society, of which body he had been Vice President. He is practicing medicine in co-parnership with Dr. T. W. Styles, and they do a large general practice.

Dr. D. L. Peeples.

NAVASOTA.

Dr. Darling L. Peeples was born at Blackville, South Carolina, September 13, 1863. He is the son of Dr. B. F. Peeples and Sarah F. Peeples, native Americans. Was educated at Boiling Springs Academy, South Carolina; Carolina Academy, North Carolina; Greenville Military Academy, and at the South Carolina Military Academy, at Charleston. In 1882–3 he studied medicine with his father, and attended lectures at the Georgia Medical College—two courses, 1883-4-5—graduating therefrom (at Augusta) the last session, '85. He practiced medicine in Georgia till October, '88, when he immigrated to Texas, locating at Navasota, where he now besides.

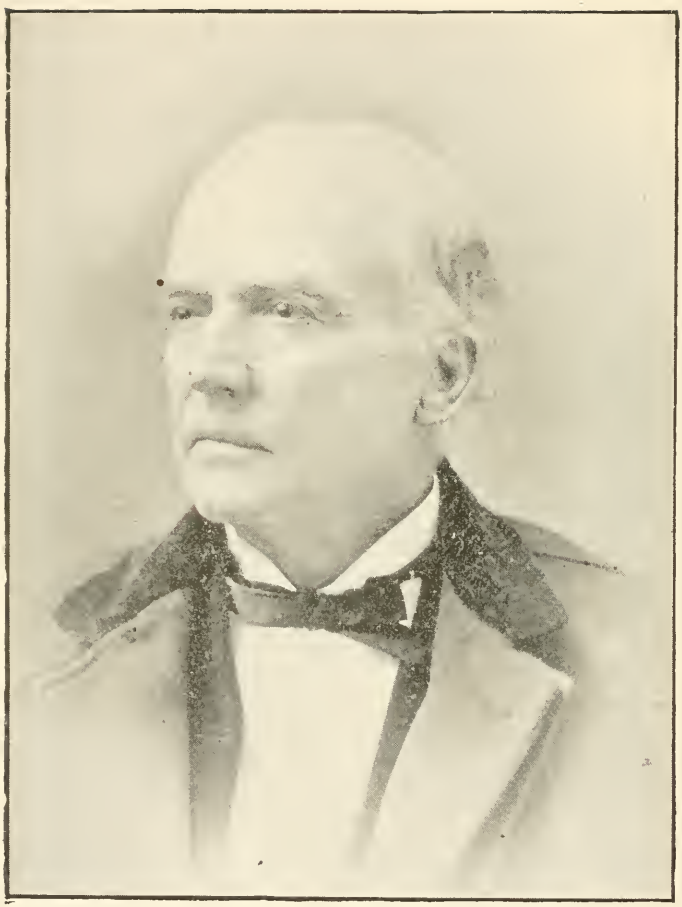
He was unanimously elected Surgeon of the Navasota Guards on the organization of the State militia; and by the Lodge of United Order of Ancient Workmen, of Navasota, he was chosen as their examining physician.

Dr. Peeples has contributed some papers to the medical press; several were published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal during 1889. While doing a general practice, he gives most of his attention to surgery.

Dr. F. M. D. Hill.

PRAIRIE PLAINS.

Dr. Hill was born at Webberville, Texas, December 24, 1861. His parents were Dr. L. D. and Sallie A. Hill, native Americans. The Doctor was educated at the Southwestern University, Georgetown, Texas; read medicine with his father, Dr. L. D. Hill, at Webberville, 1884; took three courses of lectures at the Tulane University, 1884 to 1887, and was graduated M. D. from that institution in 1887. Practiced at Hornsby, Texas, 1887 and 1888. Removed to his present location in 1890. Is a member of the Austin District Medical Society. Dr. Hill was married May 11, 1887, to Miss Birdie White.



Wm. Baxter Pendleton Gaines.

AUSTIN.

Colonel Gaines is a native of Abbeville District, South Carolina, and was born September 17, 1808. He is the son of Benjamin Pendleton Gaines, a native of Virginia, and distinguished in the war of 1812 for services as a surgeon and physician, and whose attainments in medical and surgical science being of a high order, gave him a wide celebrity, and Elizabeth Ware, also a native of Abbeville District, South Carolina, and a sister of Major N. A. Ware, of Mississippi, and at one time an extensive owner of Texas lands, well known in this State during the earlier days.

Colonel Gaines, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Abbeville and Lawrence Districts until his sixteenth year, and was trained to habits of industry and morality. In 1826, he accompanied his mother and brother, Edmond Pollard Gaines, to Marengo county, Alabama, where he taught a private school for several years. In 1832, he embarked in business as a merchant, at Demopolis, Alabama. This he conducted successfully until 1835, when he accepted a proposition to go to Texas in the interest of a number of capitalists, who had invested heavily in Texas lands. He left Alabama in July, 1835, and arrived at Nacogdoches, Texas, on the 6th of August following, making the trip in a private conveyance. At Nacogdoches he met Generals Rusk, Logan, Houston, and others, to whom he had letters of introduction. Nacogdoches was made his headquarters during his operations in the interests which brought him to Texas.

In October, 1835, Texas was invaded by the Mexicans, under General Cos, and active preparations were at once begun to meet and repel the invasion. Accordingly, General Rusk, whose talent and ability were well known, and being recognized as a leading man of the times, was empowered to raise a company of one hundred men; for the purpose of equipping this command, Colonel Gaines and others furnished him liberally with money.

The destination of the troops was San Antonio, which place had already fallen into the hands of the Mexican invaders, under General Cos. Of this company, Colonel Gaines was appointed Commissary and Quartermaster. They arrived in San Antonio on the morning after the battle of Concepcion, which occurred on the 28th of October, 1835.

Stephen F. Austin was present, in command of a goodly number of men; but there was a general dissatisfaction pervading the ranks,—Austin, being a civilian and inexperienced in war, failed to inspire confidence in his ability as a commander. He at once offered to resign, and it was determined to reorganize the army. Pending the choice of a successor to Austin, many of the men returned to their homes, and the army was well nigh broken up. On the 28th of November, Colonel Austin sent in his resignation, and the volunteers who had remained faithful at once elected Edward Burleson to succeed him as the commander. In the mean time, Colonel Gaines had been appointed Deputy Paymaster General under General Logan, and, at the suggestion of General Rusk, returned with General Logan to Nacogdoches to prepare further for the campaign, as a long struggle with Mexico was anticipated. He accompanied General Logan from Nacogdoches to New Orleans, and after transacting important business, started on the return trip to Texas; but General Logan, falling sick on the route, stopped at Natchitoches, Louisiana, where he died. At this point, Colonel Gaines fell in with General John A. Quitman, an old friend from Natchez, Mississippi, then on his way to Texas in command of Mississippi troops, and joining him, conducted the expedition to Nacogdoches. Here they found General Mason stationed, with power from General Houston, Commander-in-Chief, to stop troops enough to protect families who were

fleeing from the Mexicans and Indians. After a few days detention, they marched on, and joined General Houston a few days after the battle of San Jacinto had been fought (April 21, 1836).

Colonel Gaines was then promoted, by appointment, to the rank of Paymaster General of the Texas Army. This position he held from the 3d of May to the 3d of August, 1836, about the close of hostilities, under General T. J. Rusk, Commander-in-Chief of the Texas army.*

Upon leaving the army, General Gaines settled in Galveston, and read law under the instruction of John B. Jones and Judge Waters, and in 1840 was admitted to the bar. In 1842, having acquired a large number of negroes, he settled in Brazoria county, and engaged in cotton and sugar planting until 1868. That year he leased his plantation, and for several years engaged in buying and selling cotton at Calvert, Galveston, and other points. In September, 1872, he retired from active business, and settled in Austin, where he now resides with his son, Colonel Wm. P. Gaines.

In the war between the United States and Mexico, in 1846, he served with distinction as an officer, in Colonel Jack Hays' Regiment of Volunteers, under General Zachary Taylor, participating in several of the famous battles of that period. His gallantry during the four days fighting at Monterey attracted attention, and was recognized by Brigadier General Worth, who in commemoration thereof presented him with a handsome sword.

When his term of enlistment expired, he returned to his plantation in Brazoria county. In 1855–56 he was elected to the Legislature to represent Brazoria and Fort Bend counties in the lower house, and was recognized as one of the leading men of that session, taking an active and prominent part in all discussions and questions of legislation coming before that body.

In politics Colonel Gaines has always been a firm and consistent Democrat of the Calhoun school. The political teachings of that profound and sagacious statesman early impressed him as

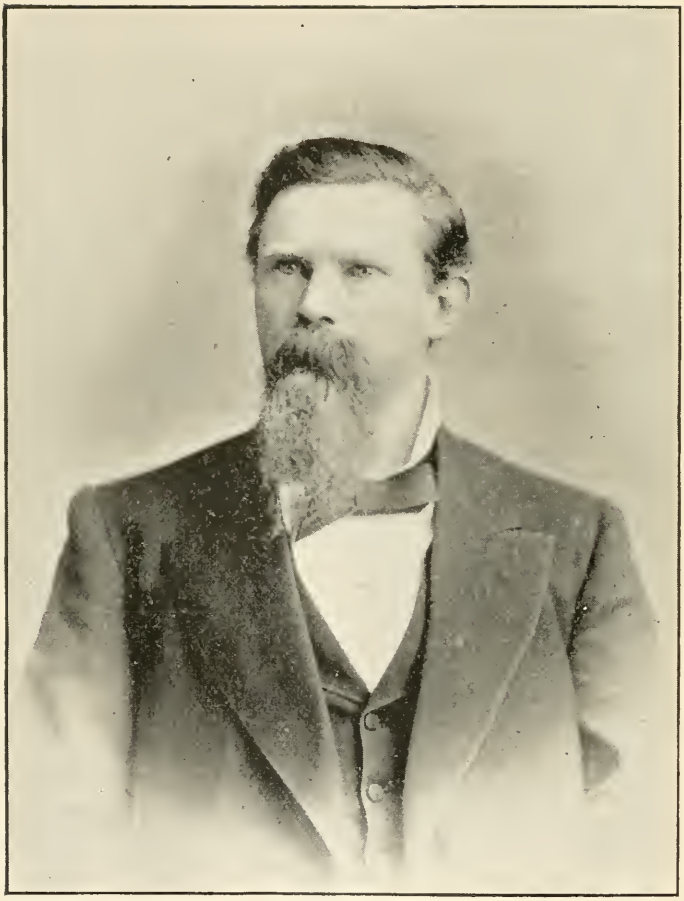
*It will be remembered that General Houston was severely wounded at San Jacinto; after the battle, he went to New Orleans for treatment, resigning the command of the army to General Rusk.

being eminently correct, and the principles he enunciated have ever been held by the subject of this sketch as the true exposition of what a republican government should be.

When Texas seceded from the Union on the 23d of February, 1861, and cast her lot with the Confederate States of America, Colonel Gaines, although beyond the age for military duty, tendered his services to his State, and at an election held in the counties of Brazoria and Fort Bend on the 31st of August, 1861, he was elected Colonel of the Second regiment of the Sixteenth brigade, Texas militia; and on the 18th day of September following, was commissioned as such by Governor Edward Clark. He had great faith in the cause of the South; and not only rendered valuable personal services in the army, but contributed largely in money and cotton to the fund required for war purposes. His services, his home, his private means were all at the disposal of the Confederate cause, and were freely used. He was a large planter and slave-holder, and like all others of that class in the South, his loss by the result of the war was very great. The accumulations of years were swept away, and he was compelled to begin life anew.

In 1850 Colonel Gaines was married to Miss Eugenia Gratia Harris, of Charlotte, North Carolina, and from this marriage there were five children,—to-wit: Wm. Pendleton, Celeste, Percy Orville, Aimee, and Beauregard Percy. William Pendleton is the only one of the five now living. Mrs. Gaines was a beautiful and accomplished woman,—a daughter of Jonathan Harris, and a granddaughter of James Harris, a Colonel in the revolutionary war,—a firm patriot, and one of the framers and signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence; and, on her mother's side, a great-granddaughter of Colonel Alexander—also a soldier of the revolution, a leading spirit in the Mecklenburg Convention, and a signer of the famous declaration. She died in December, 1867.

Colonel Gaines for forty years or more has been a consistent member of the Presbyterian church; he is a man of indomitable will and energy, and of the strictest honor and integrity; and in his character are combined all the elements of a true gentleman.



Hon. J. W. Robertson.

AUSTIN.

Colonel Robertson was born under the shadows of the Allegheny mountains, in Washington county, East Tennessee, in 1840. When he was five years of age, his father and mother removed to Roane county, East Tennessee, where he grew up to manhood on a farm. In 1857 he entered Hiwassee Collage, located near Madisonville, in East Tennessee, a noted institution of learning, where many prominent men of the South have received their education, and graduated at the head of his class in 1861. He has since received the degree of Master of Arts.

Soon after leaving college he entered the Confederate army as First Lieutenant in the Forty-third Tennessee regiment. In 1862 he became Captain in the Sixty-third Tennessee regiment. Was in the battle of Chicamauga, in the siege and assault on Knoxville, and in the battle of Bean's station. In the spring of 1864 Bushrod Johnson's brigade, to which the Sixty-third was attached, was transferred to Virginia and was engaged in the battles at Walthal Station, Swift Creek and Drury'sBluff, where three-fourths of the regiment were killed and wounded. Was in all the great battles on the lines around Petersburg in June and July, 1864, and in the battles at New Market Heights and Fort Harrison in front of Richmond in the fall of 1864,

Colonel Robertson succeeded to the command of the Sixty-third Tennessee regiment on June 17, 1864, in the midst of a great battle, and continued in command until the fall of Petersburg, when he became a prisoner of war. Colonel Robertson was

on several occasions mentioned for distinguished gallantry and was promoted to the rank of Colonel of a consolitated Tennessee regiment, in the early part of 1865, by recommendation of the Brigade Commander, Gen. McComb, and by Gen. Heth and Gen. A. P. Hill, but the campaign opened before he received his commission. He remained a prisoner, first in the old capitol in Washington, and then at Johnson's Island, from which he was paroled in June, 1865. He went from Johnson's Island to Huntsville, Missouri, and taught school during the balance of the year, and on March 28, 1866, he was married to Miss Sophronia M. Austin, of Huntsville, Missouri, a most accomplished and worthy lady, and immediately thereafter returned to Tennessee, where he had charge of the Academy in Sweetwater, East Tennessee, and in the latter part of 1867 came to Texas. He resided at Bryan and Calvert until 1872, when he removed to Austin, where he has since resided.

Colonel Robertson has served one term in the Legislature, a short term as District Judge of the Austin District, two terms as Mayor of the City of Austin, and was a Delegate from the Tenth District to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis, in 1888, and assisted in the nomination of Grover Cleveland.

Col. Robertson is a lawyer of marked learning and ability and bears a fine reputation as an accomplished and skillful lawyer at the bar. He has been employed in much of the important litigation in the courts of Austin, and adjoining counties, in the Supreme Court and in the United States Circuit Courts. He is a ready and forcible speaker, and has attained a high standing in literary accomplishments, and is a writer of rare force and fluency. He is a man of much influence in the community where he lives, and bears a high character among all who know him.

ADDRESS

of Col. J. W. Robertson, on the occasion of memorial services in the Capitol of Texas on December 11, 1889, in commemoration of the life and character of Jefferson Davis:

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:—A great and good man, full of years and crowned with the honor and achievements of an eventful life, has quietly passed away, and we have

met to bestow upon his name and memory the richest and most profuse tributes of our friendship and affection. The name and fame of Jefferson Davis has gone to all the nations—even to the remotest corners of the earth—but in the South where he was our chosen commander and leader in the great and terrible war that was waged against us and against our country, he is venerated and beloved beyond all other men. He was a soldier, brave and valorous, a statesman of great attainments, and a patriot who devoted his life to the service of his country. In all the public positions he filled he was distinguished by his fidelity to principle, his devotion to duty and his lofty patriotism. During all the years of his life he committed no wrong upon any man, he did no act for personal gain or favor, he used power reposed in him only for the public good, and he was free of all semblance of tyranny or oppression. He lived as he died, a devoted Christian, and exemplified in his character in its highest degree the pure and upright man.

In the earlier years of his life Jefferson Davis served as an officer in the army of the United States in the Blackhawk war, on the upper Mississippi, just as the tide of civilization crossed the great river. After this he served as a member of the House of Representatives in Congress, but this position he resigned to take command of a regiment of Mississippi volunteers in the Mexican war. He distinguished himself in the battle of Monterey and crowned the American flag with imperishable glory on the field of Buena Vista.

He then became Senator from Mississippi, and afterwards Secretary of War, discharging the duties of these high offices with distinguished ability and honor. But his greatest and most important service to his country began when he again entered the Senate of the United States in the year 1857.

In the long and heated debate that preceded the election of Abraham Lincoln as President, Jefferson Davis became the recognized leader of the South, and presented the great issues that were then pending with matchless power and eloquence. He was not an advocate of secession, but he did demand that the Federal government should not overthrow and usurp the rights and powers guaranteed to the States by the Constitution. He believed that the States were sovereigns and that the general government was

created by the States, and that it could only exercise such powers as were directly delegated to it. He firmly believed in the right of secession by any State whose rights and powers under the Constitution had been usurped or denied to it by the general government, but he did not advocate the exercise of this power. He desired to preserve the integrity of the Union and maintain peace. He gave earnest support to the compromise measures that were brought forward by conservative and patriotic statesmen after the election of Abraham Lincoln, which, if enacted, it was then thought would dispose of the disturbing and threatening issues that were before the country inflaming the public mind, and thus assure the continuance of peace. But these wise and pacific measures were defeated by the extreme partisans of the North as well as those of the South, and all efforts at compromise failed.

When the State of Mississippi withdrew from the Union early in the year 1861, Jefferson Davis resigned his seat in the Senate, and cast his fortunes with the people of the South. When a provisional government of the Southern States was formed he was elected Provisional President, and at a later period in the same year what was designed to be a permanent government was duly organized and Jefferson Davis was elected President for the term of six years, and this office he held, with great honor to himself and to the people of the South, during the four years succeeding his election and until the government of the Confederate States was rent asunder and completely overthrown and destroyed by a superior and irresistible power.

The Confenerate government was organized with all the forms and upon the same principles of liberty, and with the same Constitution and laws as the United States. It had a President and a Cabinet, a Senate and a House of Representatives; a Judiciary and an army and navy; and for the time being it took its place among the nations of the earth as an independent power. The sun never rose upon a new nation so bright and fair, and never did a more promising and successful future of power and greatness dawn upon the visions of a people. The women of the South were the fairest and the purest, the men were brave and knightly, the country was blessed with great profusion in the products of its soil, its

people were prosperous and happy, and beauty and chivalry reigned.

On the 12th day of April, in the year of 1861, a cannon was fired from the Confederate batteries in Charleston harbor, and a shell was hurled upon Fort Sumpter, which was a military fortress held by officers and soldiers of the army of the United States under orders from the government of the United States, and above its frowning batteries floated the flag of the United States. The sound of that gun reverberated to the remotest limits of this country and made known to an anxious and expectant people that peace was at an end, and that direful and bloody war was begun. Jefferson Davis, the President of the Confederate States, was Commander-in-chief of its armies and navy, and during the continuance of the war he directed the organization of its armies, appointed the commanding generals, and commanded many of the movements of its military forces. The history of this great war is the history and life of Jefferson Davis for the period that it continued, and then it was that he appears in the highest type of his character as a great leader, as a statesman and as a man of spotless integrity, brave and fearless, true and firm in his convictions, steadfast in his faith and patriotic and unselfish in his purposes. I can not attempt in this memorial meeting to even sum up the greatest events of the war. The task is of too great magnitude for this occasion. Great battles were fought. Some were lost, and on many bloody and historic fields the Confederate flag waved victorious. We might mention Shiloh, Chicamauga, Chancellorsville, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spotsylvania and Petersburg, all great battles, exhibiting the most wonderful courage, valor and endurance ever exhibited on the battle-fields of any war. But finally came Appomattox and with it came the end. A million of men lost their lives, and no estimate has ever been made of the millions of property destroyed by the harsh hand of war.

In defeat and desolation the heroic soldiers of the Confederate army laid down their arms and returned to their homes in poverty and destitution, and bravely and grandly took up the peaceful pursuits of life, with the same independence and courage that

had distinguished them on the battle-field. And, I am proud to say, that after the lapse of all these intervening years, covered by military rule and by carpetbag government, the South is to-day richer, more prosperous and in better condition and her people happier than before they went to war, and they are to-day proud that they are a part of this great and glorious republic that has advanced to the fore and front of all the mighty nations of the earth.

Jefferson Davis did not bring on the war, nor did any man of the South.

Abraham Lincoln did not bring on the war, nor did any man of the North. It was not a rebellion, nor was it an insurrection. It was a revolution, as certainly a revolution as was the war of independence, and such will history write it. It resulted from a common sentiment of the people. It was not premeditated nor brought about by any scheme or design. There was no organized plan or movement. The condition of sentiment, emotion and opinion came spontaneously and without so much real as imaginary cause, as is always the case in revolutions.

The people of the South honestly believed that their personal liberties were imperiled, and believed that the rights of the States, as they understood and claimed such rights to be, were about to be usurped and their liberties destroyed by the party then in control of the United States government, and they voluntarily went to war to preserve their rights and liberties.

To better preserve these rights the Southern States withdrew from the Federal Union, and organized the Confederate government. Slavery was only secondary and incidental to the other and paramount question of right and liberty. The war was not to preserve slavery. The people of the South would not have gone to war to preserve the institution of slavery. Many thousands of the bravest and truest men that fought under the Confederate flag and gave it its glorious renown were opposed to slavery and prejudiced against it. When the first gun was fired at Sumpter, slavery was doomed, regardless of the final result. It could not have survived the war, even if the South had maintained her independence. The sentiment of the civilized world

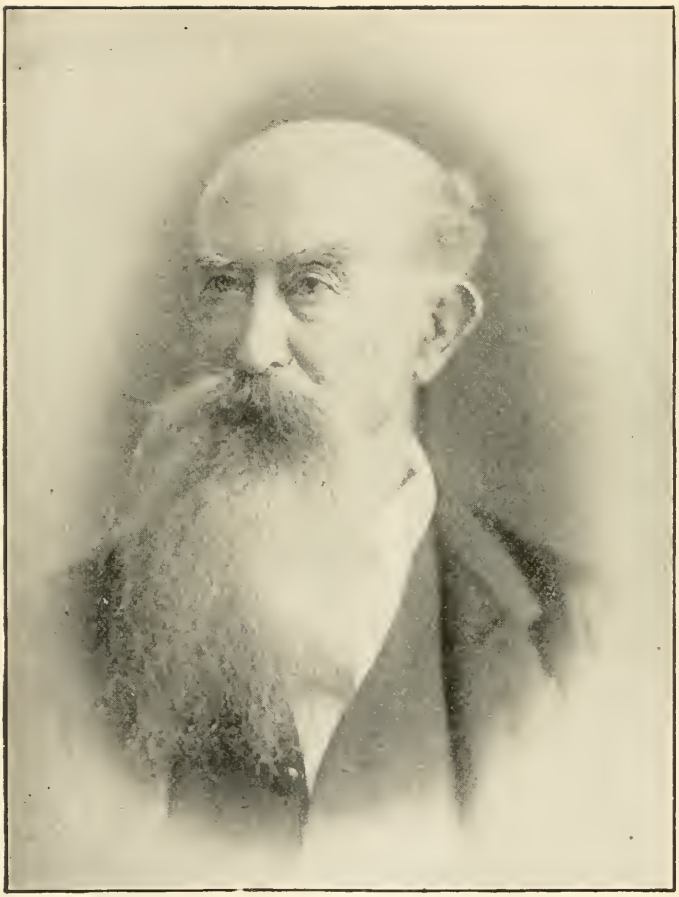
was against it, the enlightened spirit of the age was against it, all Christianity was against it.

I do not believe that the war was brought upon this country by the agency of man, but I believe that the Great Ruler of nations and of man was instrumental in bringing it about, so that the doctrine of secession and the institution of slavery might be eliminated from our government and from its civilization. These were impediments to the growth, development and security of a great and powerful nation, such as this is destined to become. These ends could not be attained by legislation or by compromise, and I believe that the God of nations brought about the war to eliminate these questions from our government by the final and conclusive arbitrament of the sword.

The United States government treated with the Confederate government in the exchange of prisoners and as to other matters. The Supreme Court of the United States held that Confederate money issued by authority of the Confederate Congress had a money value and adjudged its value as the consideration of a private contract. Jefferson Davis was arrested and imprisoned, and then indicted for treason against the United States. The court in which the indictment was preferred, dismissed the bill of indictment upon motion of the United States Attorney, upon the ground that he could find no evidence to convict him, and thereupon the court discharged him from custody and restored him to liberty. This was the last official act of the government with reference to Jefferson Davis or any man connected with the Confederate government.

Since his release from prison he has led the quiet life of a private citizen, and for the greater part of the time upon the shores of the Gulf of Mexico, where he dwelt with his family and communed with God and nature. He produced his great work on "The Rise and Fall of the Confederacy," which is the best and truest statement of the questions involved in that great and decisive contest of arms. He has survived the Confederacy by a quarter of a century, and to the last preserved his great powers of intellect, and always enjoyed the love and affection of the people who followed his counsels in triumph and defeat in the days

of his power. At the great age of over eighty years, in the full possession of his great mental powers, surrounded by his family and friends like an old patriarch, he quietly passed through the mystery of death into immortality.



Dr. Geo. A. Feris.

RICHMOND.

Dr. Feris is one of the "land marks" and pioneers of medicine in Texas. His life is as full of honors as of years, and he is universally regarded as a Nestor in Medicine. He is a Kentuckian, and like all his race is tall, straight and commanding as their native oaks. He was born in Lexington in that State in 1813. His father, Maise Alexander Feris, was a native of France, and his mother, Elizabeth Frazer, was a native of Argyleshire, Scotland. In his life and character he blends the versatility and vim of the French with the sturdy perseverance and indomitable energy of his Highland ancestry. He was early placed at school and given a thorough classical education, graduating from the Georgetown, Kentucky, College, with the degree of A. B. in 1832.

His father being an eminent physician, he naturally selected medicine for his profession. After a thorough course of preparatory reading, under his father's careful supervision, he entered the Transylvania Medical College, at Lexington, Ky., where, after two courses of lectures, he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He practiced with his father a short time at Georgetown, but being ambitious and thoroughly well informed, he aspired to a position in the army. Accordingly, early in 1836 he appeared before the Army Board of Medical Examiners, passed a splendid examination and was duly commissioned Assistant Surgeon in the United States Army. General E. P. Gaines, in command of U. S. troops, was stationed near the Texas border, to keep an eye on Santa Anna and prevent depredations on the Texas

frontier. Assistant Surgeon Feris was assigned to this command. Here he first met General R. E. Lee, who was at that time a Lieutenant of Regulars, and when it was learned that the Mexican army had crossed the Brazos, Lieutenant Lee told him in confidence that if Santa Anna reached the Trinity river, the volunteer force would be discharged at once, and a call be made for volunteers to assist the struggling Texans. After the battle of San Jacinto Dr. Feris was assigned to duty at Cantonment Jefferson, near St. Louis. He shortly afterward resigned his commission, and in connection with Drs. Pierce, Sam. Miller and Claiborn F. Jackson (afterwards Governor of Missouri) founded the town of Arson Rock, on the Missouri river, in the county of Saline. Here he commenced the practice of medicine with Dr. Jno. Sappington, father-in-law of Gov. Jackson and grandfather of Governor Marmaduke. Shortly afterwards he went to Mexico with a train of Santa Fe traders, intending to practice medicine in Durango.

Learning that another expedition was being organized against Texas, he returned to the United States in May, 1837. Arriving in Galveston in June, 1837, with twenty-five cents in cash and no acquaintances, he met Thos. F. McKinney and made himself known to him. Through this gentleman he obtained employment as physician of the port of Galveston at a small salary and without commission, and at that time there were no inhabitants on the Island except soldiers and sailors, and McKinney, Sam Williams and their clerks seemed to run the Republic of Texas at their own expense and risk. So says the Doctor, and he adds, "I verily believe that but for them the Republic of Texas would have died of inanition."

The Doctor says, in recalling those early times: "On October 3d, 1837, the grand cyclone struck Galveston and also struck us with horror, we being in such close proximity to old Neptune's dominion, and as we did not come to Texas to fight him we struck out for safer quarters. I went to Houston. Here I failed to find employment as a local practitioner where there were such doctors as Ewing, MacAnnelly, and others equally distinguished in their profession, and at the poker table, and I fell back on my old love and joined the expedition (1838) against the Waco Indians as Volunteer Surgeon without pay or commission. My out-

fit consisted of a case of dissecting instruments, an ounce of quinine, one dozen Cook's pills and a P. P. syringe. This fearful armament was irresistible. We captured and destroyed a miserable Indian village where now stands the flourishing city of Waco. As meagre as this surgical equipment may seem at the present time, it was much better that that of my friends Drs. Burnard and Shackelford who had been spared at the Goliad massacre two years before to attend the Mexican wounded. Their outfit, they assured me upon honor, consisted of a handsaw, hatchet, butcher-knife and corkscrew. The first three were used energetically and without regard to consequences, but the most anxious inquiry and diligent search failed to find a case for the application of the last named instrument now so indispensable in modern military practice."

Continuing his reminiscences, the Doctor says: "In the winter of 1838, in company with Colonel Harkley, I surveyed the Brazos river from the mouth to first falls, just above the present site of Richmond, for the government, and I concluded to settle at Richmond, thinking it was the head of low water navigation, not dreaming of the power of railroads to nullify natural advantages, and here I have stuck,—never being able to get away since. My business, as a swamp doctor was occasionally varied by expeditions to repel Mexican invaders and Indian incursions. I was present at the battle of Plum Creek, near where Lockhart now stands. Was at the Council fight at San Antonio, where I won distinction by being knocked down by a squaw with a rock in the first round. This same Amazon came near killing Major Howard before she could be converted into a "good Indian." I was in a severe fight where Temple now stands. We numbered thirty-eight whites and for six hours fought against three hundred Indians. We lost our Commander and the Indians lost their Great Chief, "Buffalo Head." Was in several bloodless expeditions subsequently, always as volunteer surgeon and without commission, pay or rations. After annexation I joined General Taylor's army at Corpus Christi and was at the battle of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma; also at the storming of Monterey.

"On the breaking out of the war for Southern independence and supremacy of the white race I was appointed Surgeon in Gen.

Jno. R. Baylor's command. But before joining it was made hospital agent for Texas troops in the Trans-Mississippi Department. I was present at the battles of King Hill and Prairie Grove in northwestern Arkansas. On the 4th day of July, 1863,—the hottest day ever recorded before or since by the oldest inhabitants, especially where we were—I was captured at the battle of Helena and treated most kindly by the Federal Surgeons. The change from boiled and roasted corn-meal and pine-top whiskey to "sho nuff" coffee, and genuine Bourbon with ice and "bleached sweetening" was a severe test to my patriotism; but love of country prevailed and I reluctantly returned to duty, blue beef and unsifted corn-meal bread.

"I was present at the capture of Fort DuBussy in March, 1864, but escaped during the confusion and joined Gen. Walker in his famous retreat up Red River valley. We had our revenge at the battle of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. During Gen. Banks' retreat near Nuts Hill, on Cane river, we somehow got ahead of the Federal army and being off on our right flank, attending one of our wounded skirmishers, I was run over and knocked down by Federal cavalry; on attempting to rise I was struck with a fence rail, crow-bar or some other unlawful weapon, and like Nebuchadnezzar was effectively sent to grass. On recovering I claimed a foul and indignantly retired from the ring, and have stayed at home ever since."

The Doctor has never connected himself with any society, excepting the Masonic, and as he says himself, "never wrote or invented anything worth mentioning." Away back, in 1841, he was married in Richmond, Texas, to Lavinia Thompson. She had come to Texas in 1822, a child, a member of one of Stephen F. Austin's first 300 families. She is still living. They have had nine children, of whom only five survive, three daughters and two sons.

Dr. T. C. Cook.

WEIMAR.

Dr. Thomas Chappell Cook was born at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, September 19, 1836. He is a son of Captain W. and Mary W. Cook, of Alabama, both of English parentage. He was placed at good schools early and prepared for college. This was in ante bellum days when most wealthy Southerners took a pride in giving to their sons a thorough classical education, and Princeton, New Jersey, was the favorite college. Young Cook entered Princeton and graduated in the class of 1857, receiving both the degrees A. M. and A. B. Selecting medicine for a profession he underwent a preparatory training, reading carefully several years, and matriculated in the Medical Department of the University of New York, taking a summer and a winter course in 1857-8; was resident student at the Charity Hospital at Mobile, Alabama, from May 1, to November 1, 1858, and graduated at the Pennsylvania University, Medical Department, in April, 1859, having attended the winter course of 1858-9. Receiving his diploma from this ancient and honorable institution of learning, he located for practice at Fairfield, in Pickens county, Alabama, and removed thence to Texas in November, 1860, settling at Eagle Lake, in Colorado county. Here he formed a co-partnership in the practice with Dr. E. T. Gazley, now of Austin. On the breaking out of the war he entered the Confederate service as Assistant Surgeon, and was assigned to duty with the Tenth regiment, heavy artillery, stationed at Galveston. Here he remained on duty during the entire war as surgeon to the troops in

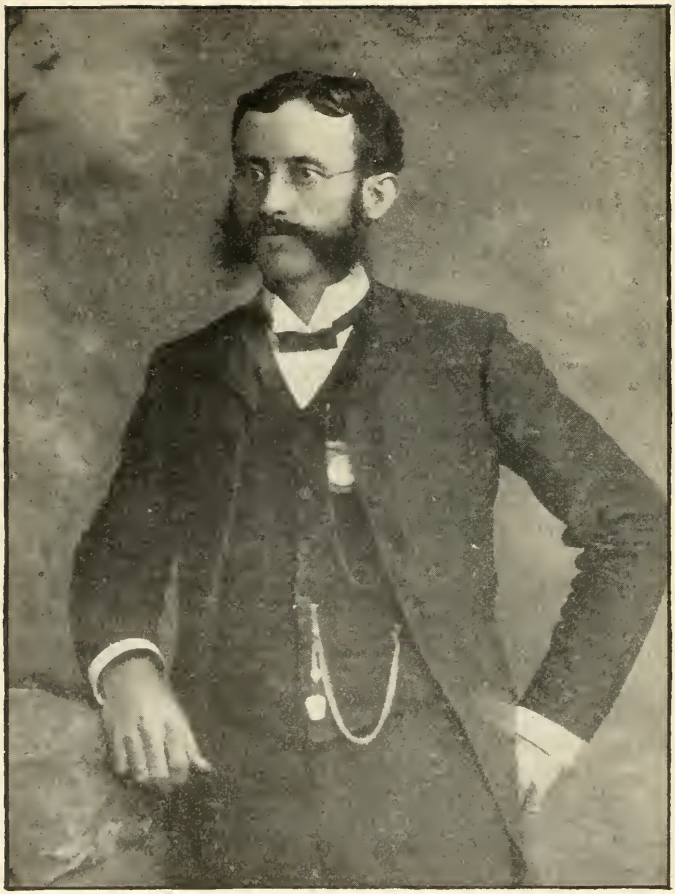
the forts, etc. Peace being restored, upon the organization of the Galveston Medical College (1867), he was tendered the Professorship of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, and its acceptance was urged by the Faculty and Board of Trustees. But having a remunerative practice in Colorado county, and being profitably engaged in planting, he could not see it to his interest to accept the flattering offer, and reluctantly, therefore, declined it.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is an active worker in Weimar Lodge 423. He is also a member of the order of Knights of Honor.

Dr. Cook, while engaged in an absorbing practice and other business, yet finds time to take part in public affairs; and at the solicitation of his constitutents, he became a candidate for the Legislature; was elected and served in the Nineteenth Legislature (1885-6). Being an active practitioner and interested in all that pertains to the honor and welfare of the profession, he was selected by the Committee on Medical Legislation from the Texas State Medical Association, to present the bill which had been drawn up by them, to regulate the practice and create a State Board of Health in Texas. The Doctor championed the cause, but it was ignobly defeated—through the machinations of the irregulars and disgruntled representatives, who cannot discriminate between a physician and a homeopath.

He has not for some reason connected himself with the organized part of the profession i. e., the State Medical Association. He is a large planter, and the practice of medicine he follows incidentally of later years, giving most of his attention to his extensive planting interests. In the commercial world his standing is A No. 1.

Dr. Cook is a man of family, having a wife and four children, to whom he is devoted. Recently he has accepted the appointment of United States Examining Surgeon.



Dr. O. Eastland.

WICHITA FALLS.

Dr. Orin Eastland is a native Texan, and was born July 31, 1857. His father, the Hon. Jas. Eastland, a native of Alabama, is of English descent, and is the first of the name, coming from London to Philadelphia at the time of its founding; thence the name spread in America among the earlier families of Virginia, thence through the Southern States. His mother, Mrs. Emma E. Eastland, is the daughter of Landon O. Butler, a descendant of Pierce Butler, of South Carolina, one of the prominent figures in Colonial days, and a signer of the new Constitution of the United States. Received a good English education, and having chosen the profession of medicine, studied under the instruction of Dr. G. W. Butler, at Palestine, Texas, in 1877-8 and '79. The following year he entered the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, Missouri, where after taking two full courses he graduated March 2, 1882. The Faculty awarded no honors, but bestowed upon Dr. Eastland high commendation for close application and thoroughness. During his student life he was Secretary of the College Medical Society, the Moore Medical Literary Society, etc.

After graduating, he settled in Gonzales, Texas, where he practiced during 1882-3. In 1883 he removed to Wichita Falls, where he has continuously resided until the present time.

Took a special course at the New York Polyclinic in 1887.

He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, of which body he was Third Vice-President in 1888-9; a member of the American Medical Association, and of the Ninth Interna-

tional Medical Congress (Washington, D. C., 1886). He is also President of the Board of the Medical Examiners of the 30th Judicial District of Texas, and is United States Examining Surgeon, etc., etc.

In April, 1888, he was united in marriage to Miss Emma Jalonick, formerly of Galveston, Texas.

Dr. Eastland, though comparatively a young man, is one of the most prominent physicians in Northern Texas; his ability as a practitioner being universally conceded by his confreres. He has recently been appointed Medical Referee for the Manhattan Life Insurance Company for the Northern District of Texas.

Dr. C. Hamilton.

DIAL.

Dr. Charles Hamilton was born in Loudon county, Virginia, (date not given). He is the son of E. J. Hamilton and L. B. Heaton. Received a common school education in Virginia; studied medicine in Arkansas with Dr. G. S. Brown, in 1876-7, attended medical lectures one course at Keokuk, Iowa, in 1878, three courses at the Southern Medical College, Atlanta, Georgia, and graduated there in 1885; practiced medicine in Arkansas, during his student days, and in Georgia two years before and two years after graduating, practiced medicine in Kansas in 1887-8, and came to Texas in September of the latter year, locating at Dial, Fannin county. He gives special attention to diseases of women. He is a member of the Honey Grove Medical Society; has contributed some to the medical press, amongst other papers a report of a case of successful Cæsarian Section of a Cow, published in the Southern Practitioner, Nashville, Tennessee. He has also published papers in the Southern Medical Record of Atlanta, Georgia, (July, 1887).

Was married November 30, 1881, to Miss Lou A. McClain. They have three children living and one dead.

Dr. E. R. W. McCrary.

HOPEWELL.

Elijah R. W. McCrary was born in South Carolina, December 22, 1831. His parents were Matthew and Nancy McCrary. He was educated at Shady Grove Academy, Laurens District, South Carolina; studied medicine with Dr. T. S. Jacks, in his native county, in 1852; attended two courses of lectures at Philadelphia in 1852 and 3, graduating in the latter year; practiced medicine one year in Spartanburg, South Carolina, and removed to Texas in 1855. He received an *ad eundem* degree at Philadelphia College of Medicine in 1854. Has been practicing in Smith county, Texas, since 1857.

During the war, he served as surgeon of the First Arkansas Cavalry, Colonel Monroe's regiment.

In 1854, January 6, Dr. McCrary was married to Miss M. E. Montgomery.

He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association.

Yours truly
Jno Ireland

Ex-Gov. Jno. Ireland.

SEGUIN.

The subject of this sketch was born in Hart county, Kentucky, January 1st, 1827. The place of his birth was on the banks of the Nolyn river, near Millerstown. He was raised on a farm, and obtained an "oldfield school" education, and after arriving at the years of discretion, aided by his primitive start in an education, he greatly added to it by his own labors and exertions. His parents were Patrick and Rachel Ireland. He had six sisters and seven brothers, of whom only two sisters and one brother survived. At the age of eighteen he was, by special act of the Legislature of the State of Kentucky, declared of age. This act was procured by the business men of Mumfordsville, Kentucky, to enable him to qualify as constable of that county, which office, as well as that of deputy sheriff, he held some years with great satisfaction to the people.

He then studied law under Robert D. Murray and Henry C. Woods, and obtaining license in that State, he removed to Texas in the winter of 1852–3, and in April, 1853, he located in Seguin, Texas.

Here he entered upon the practice of law. He was successful and did a good practice up to the breaking out of the war. During this time he was elected Mayor of Seguin, and at the call of the people for a Constitutional Convention in 1861—known in history as the Secession Convention—he was elected a delegate, voted for Secession, and signed that, now historic document, the ordinance of Secession. During the progress of the war, when it was demon-

strated by the result of the battle of Pea Ridge, Donaldson and Fort Henry that troops were needed, he promptly volunteered as a private soldier. He rose rapidly and was elected successively Captain of his company, Major of his regiment and then Lieutenant-Colonel. He was kept on duty on the coast of Texas during the remainder of the war, and consequently saw but little more active service; that is, fighting. At the close of the war he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention under the Johnson reconstruction policy, and at the election ordered by that convention, he was chosen District Judge. This position he filled with much satisfaction until removed in 1867 by the military "as an obstruction to reconstruction"; from that time henceforth he took an active part in politics. In 1872 he was elected a member of the House, in the 13th Legislature, a body famous in history for having achieved much for the people of Texas, despite a Republican Senate and Governor. His constituency appreciated his services and the next year, 1875, returned him to the Senate. Here, as in the House the year previous, he was distinguished by vigorous opposition to the amendments of the Constitution allowing the Legislature to give public lands to the railroads; and in his fight against all subsidies and especially that granted the I. & G. N. R. R., he was very determined and relentless.

Such statesman-like qualities could not fail to elicit applause, and marks of appreciation from an intelligent constituency. In 1875 he was tendered, and at first declined, but at the persuasion of friends, finaly accepted a place on the Supreme Court bench He held this position until a change of government, in April the following year. In 1878 he was a candidate for Congress in his district, and although defeated through the efforts of the National banks, he had the satisfaction of seeing every issue involved in that memorable contest settled and accepted in his favor, as was also every issue in 1872, 3, 4 and 5 on railways and subsidies.

In 1882 he was unanimously nominated by the Democratic Convention for Governor; was elected by 48,000 votes; and in 1884, he was renominated by acclamation, and without opposition, and re-elected by the unprecedented majority of 100,000 votes.

As a lawyer he has always been remarkably successful.

Governor Ireland has been twice married. His first wife was

Mrs. Faucelott Wicks, by whom he had one child, the present wife of Mr. E. Carpenter. His wife died in 1855, and in 1857 he was married to Miss Anna Penn. By this marriage there were four children, two of whom only survive, to-wit: Mary, the wife of I. N. Graves, of Seguin, and Rosalie, the wife of E. S. Hurt.

Though advancing in years, he is still vigorous, and takes an active interest in public affairs. Since his term of office as Governor expired, he has led rather a quiet life in his old home at Seguin.

Col. L. A. Ellis.

AUSTIN.

The grandfather of Colonel Ellis, Ambrose Ellis, and his uncle, Richard Ellis, are closely identified with the early history of Texas. They were signers of the Declaration of Texas Independence. His father, Henry Ellis, was married to Miss Virginia Murray, and was one of the early settlers of Mississippi. The subject of this sketch, Littleberry Ambrose Ellis, was born in Hinds county, Mississippi, on the 19th September, 1827, and is therefore nearing his scriptural term of years. After having received as good an education as was afforded by the State in that early time, influenced perhaps by association, for the bar at Mississippi's capital at that time was studded with stars of the first magnitude, his first ambition was to become a celebrated lawyer; accordingly he began a course of reading with General D. C. Glenn, one of the most brilliant lights in the legal firmament at that time; but it became irksome, and after practicing law for awhile he came to Texas, in 1851. He then engaged in merchandising and followed this pursuit up to the breaking out of the war of 1861-5. He promptly entered the Confederate service and was on detached duty with Cheatham's division and the artillery of Wheeler's corps during the entire war. On the restoration of peace he again engaged in merchandising, and followed it up to 1868. In co-partnership with Colonel E. H. Cunningham, he leased the Texas penitentiary for a period of ten years. Since that time he has been engaged largely in sugar planting. He has been eminently successful as a planter, and is one of the

wealthiest men in Texas. His investments in planting and otherwise are estimated at $600,000.

On coming to Texas in 1851, he settled at Jefferson. In 1855 he was united in marriage to Miss Pink Owen. There were three children born of this marriage, to-wit: Marcus Oliver, who died in 1870, W. O. Ellis and Pink Owen Ellis. On the death of his wife he married again in 1865. He has five children by this last marriage. The oldest daughter, Sartartia V. Ellis, is the wife of Judge Eugene Williams, of Waco. The others are Caswell G., Emmett A., India M. and Leigh Ellis.

Colonel Ellis has never sought nor held any political office; though being a staunch Democrat he has never participated in any political canvass. For reasons satisfactory to himself, he has never connected himself with any church or secret society. He has always taken, however, and continues to take, an active interest in public affairs, and is considered one of the most public spirited of our citizens.

In 1877-8 when capital was very timid of investment in Texas, and railroads were new, he was one of seven to project and build the East Line and Red River railroad from Jefferson to Sulphur Springs. He has pursued a quiet life, and for the last ten years has devoted himself principally to planting. As a sugar planter, he may be considered a pioneer, and has done much to develop the sugar interest in Texas. He is a man of substantial build and weighs about 165 pounds, is six feet in height, florid complexion and keen gray eyes. The finger of time has silvered his hair, though he seems to be still in the prime and vigor of healthy mature manhood.

Dr. J. Cummings.

AUSTIN.

Josephus Cummings, M. D., one of the prominent practitioners of Austin, is a son of Stephen Cummings, a native of Maryland, and Nancy G. Rowe, of English and Irish descent, a native of North Carolina. He was born on the 30th day of November, 1849. Was educated principally during the war at Austin and Round Rock, Texas. Studied medicine with Dr. M. A. Taylor, at Austin, in 1868-9. Attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College the sessions of 1869-70 and '71, and received a diploma of that institution March 13th, of the latter year. During his student life he took special courses in anatomy, operative surgery and microscopy. He settled in Austin, and has resided there actively engaged in the practice ever since.

He has held the appointment of United States Examining Surgeon for pensions, has been County Physician, and was chairman of the first committee to memorialize the city council on the subject of a city and county hospital; was a member of the Hospital Building Board, and was largely instrumental in securing to the city and county the very creditable hospital they now possess. He is a life member of the Jefferson College Alumni Association, a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and of the Travis County and the Austin District Medical Societies; of the County Society be has been President. Though actively engaged in a large practice and burdened by the cares of a large and diversified business, he has yet found time to contribute to the medical literature of the day. He has contributed some good

papers to Daniel's Texas Medical Journal and to the Transactions of the State Medical Association. He was also a liberal contributor to Cupples' Compilation of Texas Surgery. In Gaillard's Medical Journal in 1878, he published the report of a case of Perineal Section for Chronic Cystitis when that operation was new. The Doctor has also devised several useful surgical instruments.

He was married August 5, 1872, to Miss Texas Glasscock; has a handsome young daughter and a bright young son, Josephus Cummings, Jr., to whom he is devotedly attached. Dr. Cummings is one of the most public spirited and enterprising of Austin's citizens. He has served several sessions as a member of the Board of Aldermen, and was a prominent candidate for Mayor. He has a natural aptness for trade, and by some judicious investments and by close attention to business he has accumulated a handsome competency. He is essentially a type of the successful men of Texas.

Dr. J. W. Daniel.

HOUSTON.

Dr. Joseph W. Daniel is the son of Oscar and Mary Daniel, of Scotch and English descent. Was born March 24, 1842, in Bowling Green, Warren county, Kentucky. Was educated at St. Mary's College, Galveston, and at Yale College, New Haven, Connecticut. Came to Texas in 1847, located at Houston. Here he studied medicine with Dr. Ashbel Smith, and later with Prof. Howard Smith, of New Orleans; attended lectures at the New Orleans School of Medicine one course, one course at the Medical Department of Yale College the year previous (1858-9), and afterwards at the University of Louisiana, from which institution he graduated in 1873.

After attending his course at the New Orleans School of Medicine, in 1859 and 1860, he continued to read preparatory to his finishing course, but the war broke out in the meantime and he promptly entered the Confederate service. Enlisted as a private soldier in Company E, Second Texas Mounted Rifles, Colonel J. S. Ford, at San Antonio, in the early part of 1861. He served with the regiment on the frontier of Texas and New Mexico until November, 1861, when he was ordered before the Medical Examing Board at San Antonio; passing a good examination, he was commissioned Assistant Surgeon and placed in charge of the general hospital at San Antonio. Yellow fever broke out at Brownsville, 1863 and he was ordered there and placed in charge of the fever hospital. When the fever subsided he was assigned to the Third Texas Infantry, Colonel P. N. Luckett, at Browns-

ville. When this regiment was ordered to Arkansas he was sent to Fort Esparanzo, on Matagorda Island, at that time under command of Colonel John Ireland. When the fort was abandoned, in the winter of 1863, Dr. Daniel was transferred to San Antonio, where he was made a member of the Board of Examining Surgeons for the western sub-district of Texas.

At the cessation of hostillities he was ordered to repor to Capt. Stafford for duty, with his battery in the Indian Territory. During the yellow fever epidemic, in 1867, he was employed by the United States government to take charge of the military camps and hospitals at Houston, and served through the epidemic. (See circular No. 1, War Department, Surgeon General's Office, June 10, 1868.)

Dr. Daniel is a member of the Texas State Medical Association and of the Harris County Medical Society. He was married July 18, 1864, at Victoria, to Miss Barbara Stern. They have three children living, the oldest daughter being now Mrs. Mollie C. Walker, Alva K. Daniel and Shannon Daniel.

He has practiced medicine in Houston since 1865, and has given special attention to diseases of the genito-urinary system.

Dr. John R. Reeve

JOHNSON CITY.

Dr. Reeve is of Scotch, Welsh and German descent. His parents were Randolph Reeve and Clementine Ewell. He was born in Mississippi, March 16, 1847. Was educated in Rapides Parish, Louisiana. Studied medicine, in 1866, with Dr. D. T. Bogel, in Grand Parish, La., and in 1867, 1868 and 1869 with Drs. J. F. Kelly and J. P. Cook in Winfield, Winn Parish, La. Attended lectures in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1883, '84, '85, '86 and '87, graduating from the Southern Medical College, Atlanta, Georgia, in 1887. He practiced a number of years before graduating, to wit: from 1870 to 1878, in Winn and Grant Parishes, La. He came to Texas in 1878 and located in Blanco county, where, and in the adjoining counties he has continued to practice till date.

During his student life he was a member of the Southern Medical Society in Atlanta, Ga., and is a member of the Austin District Medical Society, and of the Texas State Medical Association. He is a man of family and has two interesting daughters—Misses Addie and Lucy, aged, respectively, sixteen and fourteen. His wife was Lillie Landers, of Grand Parish, La., to whom he was married in 1871. He does a general practice, though inclining mostly to surgery and wid-wifery.

Dr. E. J. Beall.

FORT WORTH.

Elias James Beall is the son of Jeremiah Beall and Susan N. Beall. Was born in Macon, Georgia, February 5, 1834. He was educated at the High School at Hamilton, Ga., and at Collingsworth Institute, Ga. He came to Texas in 1852 and settled in Harrison county. Studied medicine with Dr. Beall, in Hamilton, Ga., and at New Orleans, and with Dr. P. A. Aylett, in New York, from 1852 to 1856. Graduated in the spring of 1856, and took an *ad eundem* degree in St. Louis in 1877. After graduating he practiced in Marshall, Texas; thence he removed to Fort Worth, where he has continuously resided and practiced to date. He was made an honorary M. D. by the Missouri Medical College, and has taken a course at the Post Graduate Medical College at St, Louis, two courses at the New York Polyclinic, a course at Bellevue; at the Manhattan Eye and Ear Hospital, etc.

He is a member of the Tarrant County Medical Society and of the Texas State Medical Association. He is the author of quite a number of interesting and valuable papers, contributed to the Texas State Medical Association and published in their Transactions, and to the several medical journals. Some of his best papers appeared in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal.

Dr. Beall does a large surgical practice, and has performed a number of unusual operations.

He was married in July, 1860, to Miss T. C. Van Zandt. They have eight children, five boys and three girls, all of whom are living.

He has served as Vice President of the Texas State Medical Association and as Chairman of the Section on Surgery. Has also represented the Association as Delegate to the American Medical Association. It is said that he was the first American surgeon to successfully use the sponge graft.

In the late war he was Surgeon to the Tenth Texas Cavalry; was Chief Surgeon of Walker's division; and for awhile acted as Medical Director on General Dick Taylor's Staff.

Eldred James Simkins.

CORSICANA.

Senator Simkins is a South Carolina gentleman of the ante-bellum regime; born and reared in Edgefield District, where refinement and elegance had its home, he illustrates the thought and manners of that classic section of the State. He was educated at Beaufort, and graduated from South Carolina College in the class of 1859.

Senator Simkins is a highly polished and educated gentleman, perhaps the most scholarly in that splendid body of men, the Senate of Texas. The twenty-first session of the Senate of Texas, while composed of young men, presented a galaxy of talent of which Texas might well be proud, and he stood in the front rank.

Trained in the school of Calhoun Democracy, a South Carolinian, a Confederate soldier loyal to the memories of the past, Senator Simkins, yet recognizes the changed conditions of the body politic as wrought out by the war. With an abiding faith in the capacity of his race for self-government and a supreme confidence in its grand destiny, he is the fearless advocate of every measure which in his judgment tends to the uplifting of the people and the progress of the South.

Under the act of Congress passed in 1862, all the property of his family in Beaufort, South Carolina, and the adjoining islands was confiscated on account of their loyalty to the State, made sacred to them by the nativity and graves of the family for generations.

He volunteered in the Confederate service in 1861, and served in the Hampton Legion until 1862, when he was appointed to the 1st Regular Confederate Artillery regiment, and served during the war at Fort Sumpter and the posts around Charleston, South Carolina.

In 1867 he removed to Florida and commenced the practice of law at Monticello, with his brother, under the firm name of Simkins & Simkins.

In 1868 he was elected chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Jefferson county, and retained that position until he came to Texas.

In 1871 he came to Texas and settled at Corsicana and engaged in the practice of his profession with his brother, under the same firm name. He at once established a high position and standing at the bar, and in 1872 was elected District Attorney of the Thirty-fifth Judicial District.

He was also elected Chairman of the Executive Committee of Navarro county, which he held until 1877.

In 1882 he was appointed one of the Regents of the University of Texas, which he holds at the present time, having been twice reappointed and confirmed.

In 1884 he was a member of the National Democratic Convention, from the Ninth Congressional District.

In 1886 he was elected State Senator of the Twentieth and Twenty-first sessions of the Texas Legislature from the Fifteenth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Navarro, Limestone and Freestone, by a majority of 2800 votes. Senator Simkins introduced and advocated many important measures while in the Legislature, but his principal work was in behalf of higher education, of which he was an earnest and zealous advocate. Coming to the Senate at a time when popular prejudice was most rife against the University of Texas, he was its recognized champion. By constant labor and effort, and by conciliatory methods, he disarmed hostility, changed prejudice into friendliness, and finally succeeded in winning even from its enemies a recognition of the rights of the University to public support.

Perhaps his profound interest in the University can best be illustrated in his own language, while making an appeal to the

Senate in its behalf: "I crave no higher honor than to have inscribed on my tomb the epitaph, 'Here lies a friend of the Texas University.'"

Senator Simkins has always been know as a zealous Democrat. He was a editor of the Monticello Advertiser, a Democratic organ, in 1869 and 1870, and on his removal to Texas edited the Navarro Banner until his election as District Attorney in 1872.

He married Miss Eliza Trescote, of Beaufort, South Carolina, and has a family of five living children. He is a member of the Episcopal church, a Mason and member of the Grand Lodge.

The firm of Simkins & Simkins being dissolved by the removal of his brother to Dallas, he formed a co-partnership with R. S. Neblett, and the firm of Simkins & Neblett is well known in the legal circles of the State.

Senator Simkins is very tall, straight as an arrow, slim like figure, light complexion, large head, prominent and mobile features.

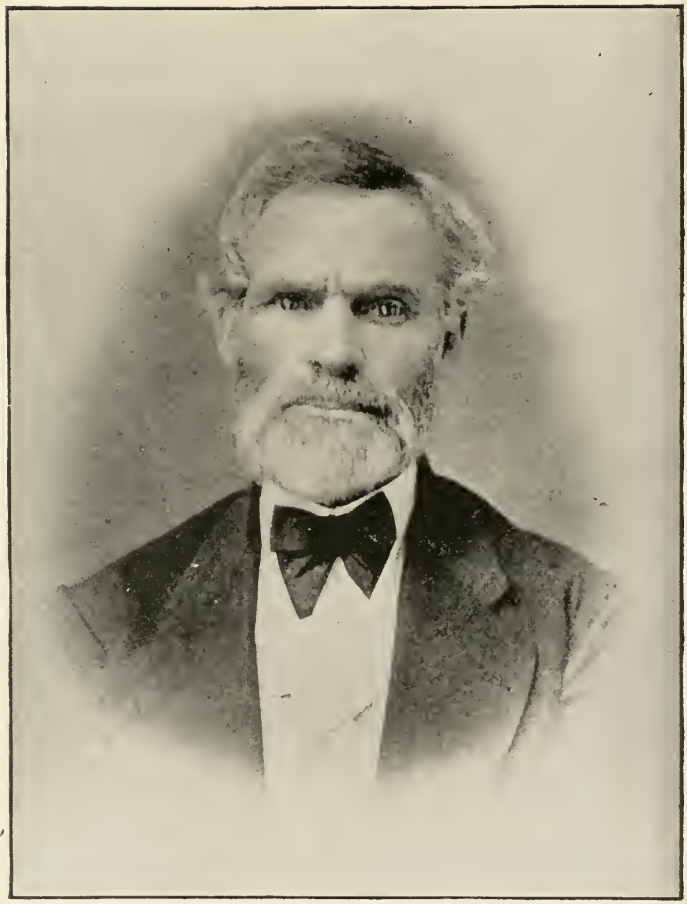
As a speaker, he is easy, graceful and finished, uses chaste and classical language, and is thoroughly logical.

Judge O. T. Tyler.

BELTON.

Among the earlier pioneers and successful men of Central Texas, few names have been more widely and favorably known than that of Judge O. T. Tyler. He was born in West Brookfield, Massachusetts, August 28, 1810, received a good common school education, but was thrown upon his own resources quite early in life. He was first a printer, then a cutler. In 1834 he embarked on a sail vessel for Texas, his future home.

Texas then was a part of Mexico's dominion, and was being settled under the *empressarios*, and under the provisions of the colonization laws of Mexico, of 1825. He selected his headright just above the three forks of Little River, near the site of the present city of Belton, in Bell county. Here he experienced the privations and hardships incident to an exposed frontier life and shared the adventures of the pioneers of that section, who were unable to maintain a continuous settlement for some years on account of the frequent incursion of hostile Indians. During these intervals he engaged in merchandizing at Houston, at the opening of that embryo city in 1837. At another time, about 1844, he engaged in the cattle business in Austin county, where he served as a County Commissioner. About 1849, he settled in Coryell county, and on the subsequent organization of that county he was unanimously chosen the first Chief Justice. From this circumstance he was afterward known by the title of "Judge," though he was not a lawyer. He engaged extensively in farming and stockraising in Coryell county, where he continued to reside



for many years. When the secession movement came on he was heartily in sympathy with the Southern doctrine of "State rights," having been born and raised a Democrat. He voted for secession and contributed largely of his means and otherwise to the Confederate cause, being too old for military service in the field. In 1862, he was prevailed upon—much against his inclinations—to become a candidate for Representative of his District, which then extended from Coryell county, northwest to the Pan Handle. He was elected by a handsome majority and served honorably as a member of the Tenth Legislature. He was Chairman of the Committee on Privileges and Elections in that body.

He was married in 1850 to Miss Caroline Childers, the daughter of Goldsby Childers, an old pioneer of Texas. In 1864 he removed with his family to Salado, Bell county, for the purpose of educating his children. Here he resided for twenty years. He moved to Belton in 1884, where he died April 17, 1886, at the advanced age of nearly 76 years.

His claim to a place in his country's history does not rest upon his career as a public man. In fact, he eschewed office-holding and public notoriety. Had he fancied a public career he could, without question, have attained to almost any position to which he might reasonably have aspired. But he did stand pre-eminent in his section of the State, for half a century, as a sturdy, indomitable pioneer and a practical, successful man of business. The opportunities of a frontier life are few and problematical—even then success, in full view, may be suddenly and unexpectedly changed to failure and disappointment, in such a wilderness country as Texas then was. The scarcity of money and all other comforts of civilized life, added to Indians, Mexicans, drouths, frost and famine, rendered the pathway to prosperity, narrow and difficult in the extreme, and it was compassed at every step with doubt and uncertainty. These oft-recurring disappointments caused most of the pioneers to lapse into a sort of dormant, "happy-go-lucky" existence, which took no care for the morrow and neither courted nor encouraged progress. Not so with the stout heart and iron will of this man. He detested failure, and with true Anglo-Saxon determination and dauntless courage, he was ever pushing his lines to the front and undertaking new and

difficult enterprises, and he scored many a triumph where others hesitated and even turned away in utter disgust and despair. He was, to his latest day, fully abreast of the times and followed the progress and development of the times with the enthusiasm of youth. He was a man of generous hospitality and of liberal public spirit. His name was a synonym of integrity and honor; and he left behind him an honorable impress, and a grateful memory, fragrant of his upright life and of his unsullied character. He was a member of the Baptist church and of the Masonic fraternity, to both of which he was much devoted. His wife, three sons and two daughters survive him.

Senator Geo. W. Tyler.

BELTON.

Hon. Geo. W. Tyler, of Belton, was born in Coryell county, Texas, October 31st, 1851. He removed with his father's family, in 1864, to Salado, Bell county, where he attended school for several years. He afterward attended the University of Virginia one year, and graduated from the Lebanon Law School, (Tennessee), in 1874.

He immediately entered upon the practice of law at Belton, Bell county, his present home, and has attained to prominence at the bar. He has been a delegate to nearly all the Democratic State Conventions since 1876. Presided over the Senatorial Convention of 1880 and was Presidential Elector for the Ninth Congressional District, in 1884, on the Cleveland and Hendricks ticket. Was chosen Chairman of his Congressional District from 1886 to 1888, and was temporary Chairman of the Congressional Convention at Waco, in 1888, when Hon. Roger Q. Mills was nominated for his ninth term in Congress. Was nominated and elected on the Democratic ticket as State Senator, in 1888, which position he now holds, his term expiring in 1892.

He is the author of the Texas "Arbor Day" law which was passed by the Twenty-first Legislature, and was one of the Senators in that body who signed and advocated the minority report in favor of permitting a defendant on trial, in a criminal case, to testify, which view was adopted by the Senate, and is now the law in Texas. He was the orator of the day at the Annual Reunion of the San Jacinto Veterans of Texas, held at Temple,

April 21st, 1888, and his eloquent address on that occasion has been much admired by the old veterans and other lovers of Texas history.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is in the line of promotion in the Grand Lodge of Texas, having been elected Junior Grand Warden in 1887, Senior Grand Warden in 1888, and Deputy Grand Master in 1889, which position he now holds.

He is a conservative man, a painstaking legislator and an uncompromising Democrat—a thorough believer in the Jeffersonian doctrine of individual liberty in thought, speech and action, and abhorring everything like paternalism in government—and he believes too that "a country is best governed which is least governed."

He was married in 1878 to Miss Sue Wallace, daughter of Dr. D. R. Wallace, of Waco.

Jno. A. Jackson.

AUSTIN.

John A. Jackson, son of J. A. and Mary E. Jackson, was born in the town of Waverley, Walker county, Texas, June 12, 1855. He had such meager school advantages as hardly to be worth mentioning. At the tender age of fifteen he left the scenes of his childhood, to battle for bread. He went manfully to work to conquer adverse fate. He moved to Grand Lake, where he found employment as a laborer with the firm of Geo. M. Dilley & Company, owners of a large lumber and saw mill; here he remained for four years, making very little progress towards accumulating anything for a rainy day. A better position being offered him, he resigned his place with Dilley & Company, and assumed a more lucrative and responsible position, as manager of the lumber business of J. K. Ayer & Company, at Round Rock.

After remaining away from his first employers, Dilley & Company, one year, he was induced to return to their employ, as manager of their extensive lumber business at Georgetown, which position he held during the years 1879 and 1880, when he resolved to move to Austin, and branch out in business for himself, having succeeded in accumulating something in the neighborhood of $2,500.

After arriving here and taking a survey of the field, he saw an opening in the jewelry and broker business, and at once embarked in that business, in which he has been very successful, as he is to-day estimated to be worth not less than $25,000.

While he was located at Round Rock, he was married to Miss Flora Webb, daughter of the late J. W. and Caroline Webb, to whom the subject of our sketch attributes much of the success that has attended him through life. Four children were born to them. Mary Dean, their first child, was born at Georgetown, July 16th, 1879; John Andrew, Jr., was born at Austin, August 4th, 1881; Jesse James, was born at Austin, August 10th, 1883, and Frederick Gerald, was born at Austin, August 29th, 1886.

After the adversities of life had been conquered, and he in the midst of the enjoyment of his accumulation of a moderate fortune, a beautiful home, surrounded by his merry-voiced and bright-eyed children, the pure, noble and beautiful woman, to whom he gave his first love, and who had followed him through the storms and sunshine of life, was suddenly stricken down with that dread disease, pneumonia, and notwithstanding the tender nursing of devoted friends, husband, mother and sister, with the best medical skill, after ten days of patient lingering, on the 20th day of February, 1889, her soul took its flight beyond the skies, where she is waiting to greet those whom she loved here, and will soon be called upon to cross that same dark, mystic river, from whence no traveler ever returns. Mrs. Jackson was an earnest Christian woman, a member of the Baptist church, and her death cast a gloom over this, and the community in which she was raised.

'Twas at thy door, oh! friend, and not at mine,
The angel with the amaranthine wreath,
Passing, descended, and in voice divine
Whispered a word that had a sound'd like Death!

Then fell upon the house a gloom,
A shadow on those features fair and thin;
And softly, from the hushed and darkened room
Two angels issued, where but one went in!

Mr. Jackson to-day occupies a position in commercial circles, full of trust and honor, and as he has triumphed over every obstacle and vicissitude, it is not unlikely, as he is yet a young man, that he will continue to prosper and grow up with the country. His life is a striking example to the young men of Texas; it fully demonstrates what pluck and energy will accomplish.

Dr. M. M. Myers.

MERLE.

Dr. Marlin M. Myers was born in Fairfield District, South Carolina, February 1, 1840. His father's name was John J. Myers, and his mother's, Sarah E. Myers, natives of South Carolina. His paternal grandfather was a Colonel in the Continental Army and fought at the battle of King's Mountain. He was a Prussian. Maternal great-grandfather was an Englishman and was one of the early settlers of South Carolina.

Went to school at Mt. Zion College, at Winnsboro, S. C., and finished his education at the Polytechnic College, at Philadelphia, Pa.; studied medicine in 1868-9 in Columbia, S. C., with Drs. Gaston and Talley, attended lectures at New Orleans Medical Department University of Louisiana, two courses, and graduated M. D. in the spring of 1861. Practiced in Louisiana in 1861; entered the army of the Confederacy in 1862 and served till the close. Resumed practice in Louisiana in 1865, and continued there till 1870, when he came to Texas. Since coming to Texas he has practiced medicine at Millican, Kosse, Groesbeeck, Kimball, Rockdale and Lyons; removed from Lyons to Merle, Burleson county, in 1887.

Was Acting Assistant Surgeon in Mouton's Division, under General E. Kirby Smith, in 1862-3, and in 1864 was appointed Assistant Surgeon and stationed at Fort Bulah, near Alexandria, La., where he was on duty at the close of the war. On entering the Confederate service, in 1862, he was a private soldier in Captain Canfield's company, at Alexandria, attached to the Confeder-

ate Guards Battalion under Major Clark, where he served a few months; was then detailed to serve as a medical officer, as stated, and was assigned to duty as Acting Assistant Surgeon in the field. Here he served till regularly appointed Assistant Surgeon in 1864, and transferred to hospital duty. Was a member of the Kimball Medical Society of Bosque county, in 1873-4.

In October, 1861, Dr. Myers was married to Miss Sallie H. Dawson, of Rapides Parish, La.; she died in June, 1867. In March, 1868, he was again married, his last wife being Miss Marian J. Bailey, of Millican, Texas. He has two grown daughters (the eldest is married and resides in Parker county) and two sons—the latter by his second marriage.

He is regarded as one of the leading citizens in his section, and is universally esteemed and respected. In addition to his practice he conducts a model drug-store, and is doing a prosperous business in each.

Dr. N. A. Olive.

MERIDIAN.

Dr. Nelson A. Olive is a son of Dr. William, and Sarah E. Olive. He was born in Madison county, Illinois, April 11, 1860. Educated at Shurtleff College, Upper Alton, Ills.; studied medicine from 1880 to 1885, with his father as preceptor; attended one course of lectures at the Missouri Medical College, 1883-4, and one at the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, graduating from the latter in 1885. He engaged in practice with his father in Illinois until he came to Texas, in 1883. He located at Burleson, in Johnson county, where he resided only five months, removing at the end of that time to his present place of residence, Meridian, Bosque county. He is ex-Secretary Bosque County Medical Society, and a member of the Examining Board Eighteenth Judicial District. He is also a member of the County, State, and American Medical Associations. In 1888 (November 28th) was married to Miss Lavinia Campbell, of Bosque county. He is Medical Examiner of the Manhattan Life Insurance Company and several others.

Dr. Olive, though comparatively a young man, is regarded as a safe practitioner, and as he is an enthusiastic disciple of Æsculapius and a hard student, his friends predict a brilliant future for him.

Dr. S. F. Starley, Deceased.

TYLER.

Silas F. Starley was the son of Daniel Starley and Rebecca Thomas; born in Alabama, September 5th, 1824; educated at Hayneville Academy, and graduated from Medical Department University of Louisville, March, 1854. He settled first at Springfield, Texas, removed to Fairfield, and thence to Corsicana, in 1874, thence to Tyler, in 1883. Here he was associated in practice with Dr. W. H. Park. He was a graduate (honorary) of the Medical Department, Soule University, in 1867. Dr. Starley was a hard worker, and not withstanding that he did a laborious practice, he found time to write for the medical press. Some of his best contributions are published in the North American Medico-Chirurgical Review, The New Orleans Medical Journal, Daniel's Texas Medical Journal, The New York Medical Journal, etc. At Corsicana for nine years he was Surgeon of the H. &. T. C. R. R. He was President of the Board of Medical Examiners, 13th Judicial District, to which position he was elected three consecutive times, and held it until his removal from the district. He was an old member of the Texas State Medical Association, and was by it thrice honored. He was second Vice-President in 1879, first Vice-President in 1881, and was elected President in 1882 at Fort Worth. As such he presided at the Annual Convention held in Tyler, in 1883.

Dr. Starley was twice married. Three sons and five daughters survive him. His two oldest sons are practicing physicians, and members of the Texas State Medical Association. He died in Tyler, December 19th, 1887.

Dudley Goodall Wooten.

DALLAS.

Among the younger men of Texas, no one is perhaps more widely and favorably known to the people and in his profession, than Dudley G. Wooten, of Dallas. Though born in the State of Missouri, most of his life has been spent in Texas, and in all essential characteristics he is as thoroughly native as if to "the manner born." From his early youth he gave earnest promise of the brilliant career as scholar, orator, lawyer and statesman, which, though scarcely begun, his present position and prospects so abundantly fulfill. He is now thirty-two years of age, and was born near Springfield, in Green county, Missouri. His parents were natives of Kentucky, coming from Barren and Monroe counties in that State. His father, Dr. Thomas D. Wooten, of Austin, at the commencement of the civil war, though only thirty-three years old, held high position in his profession in Missouri, and during that struggle occupied successively the distinguished and responsible offices of Surgeon General of the Missouri Army and Medical Director of the Districts of Tennessee, Mississippi, Arkansas and Louisiana, on the staffs of Generals Price, Bragg and Magruder. The close of the war found him in Texas, where he settled at Paris and resumed civil practice. He now resides at Austin, is regarded as among the most prominent surgeons and physicians of the State, and is President of the Board of Regents of the University of Texas, to the growth and success of which institution he has contributed more than any one man who has had to do with its destinies. The mother of

the subject of this sketch was Miss Henrietta C. Goodall, of Tomkinsville, Kentucky, whose father was a successful and highly respected physician, and whose family has produced a number of noted divines and lawyers. Both of Mr. Wooten's parents are living. He himself is the oldest of seven children, four sisters and three brothers. Two of his sisters are married, viz: Mrs. W. J. Bailey, of Fort Worth, and Mrs. H. W. Lightfoot, of Paris.

Mr. Wooten was literally "cradled in the camp," and the stirring scenes and indelible impressions of the stormy epoch in which his infancy passed, have served to keep him loyal to the fashion and fidelity of the heroic men among whom his father fought and toiled while he was yet a child.

His first education, and it is apt to be the best, was received from his mother's lips and inspired by her devotion. His preparation for college was made at Paris, under the tutelage of Rev. O. P. Stark, himself a finished scholar and a man singularly devoted to students who seemed desirous and capable of appreciating his rare gifts of knowledge and his thorough methods of teaching.

In 1872 young Wooten entered the Sophomore class of Princeton College, New Jersey, from which venerable institution he graduated in 1875, with the degree of Master of Arts in due course. His college course was marked by distinguished success in all branches, but more particularly in mathematics, logic, history, political science, belles lettres and oratory. In the last named he carried off uniformly the highest honors, and upon graduation, after a competitive examination and essay, he was awarded the "Boudinot Historical Fellowship," worth $600 per annum, with the privilege of pursuing his historical studies in Europe. Shortly afterwards he was tendered a Fellowship in History and Political Science in Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, but that institution being yet in its infancy and but crudely prepared for such student work as he desired to prosecute, Mr. Wooten resigned the position. In 1876, having removed to Austin, he entered the office of Hancock & West as a student at law, where he prosecuted his studies about a year and a half. During this time, by invitation, he delivered various literary and political addresses, contributed articles to the papers, and for a

time edited the old Daily State Gazette. In September, 1877, he entered the law department of the University of Virginia and took the full law course during the session of 1877-8. In addition to his regular legal studies at the University, Mr. Wooten won the two highest honors of the Institution, viz.: the "Jefferson Medal," for the best debater, and the "Magazine Medal," for the best article contributed to the University Magazine during the college year. This was without precedent and has been without parallel. Once or twice before and once since these honors have been conferred on the same man, but never before nor since on the same man in the same year; so that Mr. Wooten enjoyed the phenomenal distinction of having taken the two medals in one term, besides pursuing the full law course.

In the fall of 1878 he was admitted to the bar at Georgetown, Texas, court being in session there at the time, and soon afterwards began the practice at Austin. Mr. Wooten's professional career has been characterized by thoroughness, industry and skill, combined with a degree of research, classical knowledge of the law, and a varied application of every cognate department of learning to the elucidation of its principles and practice, rarely met with among either the older or younger members of his profession in this State. His power and eloquence as an advocate have necessarily given him a special prestige in the criminal courts of a community in which celebrated and difficult cases in that department of practice are of frequent occurrence, and he has been and is constantly employed in notable trials at home and in various parts of the State.

At the same time, his appearance in civil causes has been distinguished by a zeal, pains-taking care and luminous power of analysis and exposition of the law, that would seem to indicate a pre-eminent fitness for the preparation and trial of litigated causes of every description, and especially those requiring a broad reach of thought and philosophical application of fundamental principles, combined with a logical nicety of reasoning and a most lucid power of comprehension and expression. His pleadings have ever been remarked for the strict analysis of their several parts and the exhaustive manner in which they present clearly every phase of the case sought to be declared. His mind seems

to be peculiarly adapted to original research and the application of cardinal canons of jurisprudence to the constantly recurring incidents of daily practice in the courts; he is especially happy in embodying in fit and chosen language, whether in writing or orally, the exact and thorough statement of the points relied upon, and the authorities or reasoning supporting the same. Of course a short biographical sketch is no place for an extended discussion of the peculiar mental traits or acquired accomplishments of its subject, but the qualities of mind and method referred to, are so conspicuous and characteristic in the case of Mr. Wooten, that the writer of this cannot forbear to speak of them. The author of this sketch is himself a lawyer of many years practice, observation and experience in the courts of Texas, as well as other States, and cannot have failed to notice and to bear testimony to the special features of professional merit which have contributed to Mr. Wooten's success, and which cannot fail to advance him to the highest station in the ranks of his brethren.

This opinion is the more warranted and confirmed by the estimate recently placed upon his legal qualifications by one of the oldest and most sagacious of Texas jurists, in a late conversation. Said he: "Mr. Wooten, in my judgment, is singularly adapted to successful practice in the highest departments of legal controversy, for the bench, or perhaps better still, for the political forum. His intellectual machinery would work best at high pressure—in what Jere Black called 'the mountain ranges of law and politics.' His rather extraordinary culture and scope of information; his intensely studious and discriminating insight into the very vitals of every subject he undertakes to consider and dispose of; his intolerance of trifling minutiæ and the conventionalities of legal practice and phraseology; his eminently judicial cast of mind, and his wonderfully accurate, graceful and logical power of expressing himself, whether by pen or word of mouth—all challenge the admiration of one who has observed and compared them with the methods of the average practitioner at the bar, and must convince any one that he ought to be a great lawyer, a great judge, and, if opportunity offered, a great statesman." This is high praise, and from a high source, but it

is shared by the writer, and by all who have had the best opportunities for forming a correct and just estimate on the subject.

After about ten years practice in Austin, during which period he was prosecuting attorney for one term, and discharged the duties of the office with zeal, fidelity and success, in the summer of 1888, he removed to Dallas. His success in Dallas has been somewhat unusual, considering the competition and the great strength of the local bar. From the very first he took rank among the foremost members of the bar, and he has consistently held it, with increasing prospects of permanent leadership and eminence. Shortly after his location in the principal city of Texas, he was appointed by the Governor to act as special District Judge, to try cases in which the regular judge was disqualified, entailing upon him the conduct and disposition of quite a number of difficult cases. His impartality, knowledge of law and expeditious administration of the judicial duties devolving upon him, so commended him to the bar that they have several times since unanimously elected him to act as special judge, in the absence or sickness of the regular incumbent, and it is safe to say that no man ever so rapidly established a character for judicial acumen and satisfactory attention to business as has Mr. Wooten while on the bench in the delicate and vicarious position of a special judge. His practice has likewise fully justified the wisdom of his removal to the central city of the State, and the expectations of those who prophesied the most favorable results from his change of residence.

Since locating at Dallas, many newspapers in the district have mentioned his name as a suitable candidate for Congress, but so far as known Mr. Wooten has not authorized such mention, and is not an aspirant for that or any other political preferment. He has never held but one office, and that was in the line of his profession, though those who know his attainments and ambitions are sanguine of his ultimate prominence in the councils of the State and the nation.

In 1883, Mr. Wooten was married to Miss Ella R. Carter, the daughter of Colonel B. F. Carter, who fell at Gettysburg, leading Hood's Brigade in that fateful struggle. To them were born two children, a boy and a girl, both of whom died at a few

months of age, and the wife herself was taken from life in February, 1886.

Mr. Wooten enjoys justly the distinction of being probably the most scholarly and extensively read and informed man of his age in the State; certainly no member of the legal profession in Texas is his superior in general culture, literary attainments and scholarly erudition. The consequence is that his services have been in constant demand for all occasions where such qualifications were required, and he has delivered a number of finished orations on notable subjects. Perhaps the best known and the most extensively commented upon have been his addresses at the opening of the University of Texas, 1883; at the Agricultural and Mechanical College, 1880; at Baylor University, 1881; at Southwestern University, 1880; on "The Hebrews," 1888; "Knights of Pythias," 1883; all of which have been published. Besides these he has contributed many articles to the papers which have received favorable comment and criticism, and are marked by a terse, incisive and lucid style of treatment characteristic of the author. Though distinctly equipped for literary work and urged thereto by his own tastes and by the encouragement of his friends, he has never undertaken, strictly speaking, any enterprise of authorship. His essay on "Uncrowned Heroes," a monograph on the trials, sacrifices and peculiarly romantic lives of the early Catholic Missionaries of Mexico, Texas and California, has been repeatedly published, and upon its first appearance received the following complimentary notice from the "Southern Review," of Baltimore: "The future of Southern literature promises to rival the highest efforts of its former excellence and skill. Among our young writers are to be found imaginations as ardent, fancies as chaste and poetic, and qualities of brain and heart as noble and prepossessing as any that gave lustre to the past. As long as there are among us youths capable of such productions as "Uncrowned Heroes," there remains small room for doubt and despondency. The chaste purity of sentiment, the subtle and captivating melancholy, the rare descriptive merit, and the nameless charm of imagination and revery that are so conspicuous in this monograph, make it a gem of unmistakable genuineness, the more valuable and the more esti-

mable as indicative of what work the author may, and doubtless will, accomplish toward the rejuvenation, if not the creation of a new literature for the South."

Mr. Wooten has also at times contributed to the leading magazines of the country. In 1879, when "Scribner's Monthly," through its then editor, Dr. J. G. Holland, made repeated assaults upon the South, a tempest of indignation was awakened among leading Southern men, and numberless articles appeared in defense of the people of this section. Many of them were sent to "Scribner's" for publication, but none of them met approval except that of Mr. Wooten, which appeared in the August number, 1879, of the magazine, and was copied and commented on by the journals of the North and East in every possible spirit of criticism and commendation. Its title was "Southern Civilization," and perhaps no more dispassionate and philosophical discussion of the question has ever appeared, it being at the same time pungent, pointed and pertinent to the issues continually raised between the North and South.

Mr. Wooten has also been the author of illustrated and descriptive articles on Mexico, in which country he has traveled extensively, his contributions appearing in Northern periodicals and magazines. He wrote, some years since, for the "Century," an exhaustive review of the life and times of the Italian reformer and priest, Savonarola, which attracted considerable attention. At one time he was one of the editorial staff of the "Southern Bivouack." These various fugitive efforts in the field of literary research and composition sufficiently attest his learning and taste. His latest contribution to literature was his reply to Professor Tillett's article on the "White Man of the New South," which appeared in the March "Century," 1888, it being a robust and healthy protest against the prevailing cant about the "New South," inaugurated by Grady and uttered with idiotic iteration by his servile followers.

As above stated, Mr. Wooten has held but one office in his life, and that of a legal character. He has taken an active part as a public speaker in every campaign, local and general, that has transpired since he arrived at an age to do so, and always as a Democrat. In fact his services as a campaign orator were en-

listed before he had become a citizen. While he was yet a student in college in New Jersey, pursuant to a good old custom which called the best speakers of the college to take part in the State campaign, he was selected by the Democratic Executive Committee to canvass the State of New Jersey for the nominees of the party, and did so with great credit to himself and satisfaction to the committee. At home he has always been in request during contested political struggles and has never failed to respond. In two notable campaigns he took a conspicuous and creditable part. In 1881, when the question of the location of the State University was submitted to the people, he canvassed the whole State in behalf of Austin, speaking at nearly every important point, and the result was attributed not unjustly to his labors in great part. And when the whole State was convulsed by the contest over the adoption of the Prohibition amendment, Mr. Wooten zealously advocated its adoption and spoke in its advocacy throughout the State. His position differed radically from that of most of his coadjutors on the same side of the question.. He repudiated and denounced the attempt to enforce prohibition as a moral or reformatory measure, but advocated it as a necessary police regulation, intended to protect the integrity of society itself. He was, by the better and more conservative class of both sides, regarded as the most eloquent and consistent supporter of the amendment, and though defeated, made no enemies by his manly and logical course in the presentation of his views. When the campaign was ended he counseled complete acquiescence in the will of the majority.

As has been stated, Mr. Wooten is upon the very threshold of his career, and his fame and future standing as a lawyer, statesman, scholar and original thinker, though now assured beyond what is usually vouchsafed to one of his years, if followed up in the spirit and to the extent to which the beginning confidently points, must be such as to inspire the praise and merit the encomiums of all who esteem success for its merits and feel glad when genius has realized its destiny.

In personal appearance Mr. Wooten would be noticeable in any crowd. Tall, slender, very erect, with a smooth and rather boyish face, but one, which, on closer inspection, shows the

marks of study, stress and sustained character, he is the typical representative of a student, a man of contained reserve and genial but conservative manners. He is six feet two inches in height, weighs one hundred and seventy pounds, has dark brown hair, almost black eyes, wears neither beard nor moustache, and uniformly dresses in a closely buttoned double-breasted frock coat and the conventional black suit of professional men. His manners are easy and what might be called popular, but at times rather brusque and abrupt, especially when his temper, which is irritable, gets the better of his patience. He has no toleration for humbug or pretension, whether in high or low circles, and is apt to resent its intrusion with a crisp reception or a caustic remark. When aroused to opposition he can be violent and vituperative to an extreme, and on the other hand when invoked to defend a friend or expound a cause in which his soul is enlisted, his imagination glows with partisan ardor and his language knows no limit to its fervid advocacy.

His style of oratory is quiet, cultivated, chastened by evident training in the schools; but underneath all the scholastic polish there lurks the fire of the real feeling which has stamped him as peculiarly an eloquent man. Once in the full tide of discourse or debate, his power and pathos and persuasive faculties are inexhaustible, and their influence is conveyed to an audience through the medium of a voice at once clear, musical, ringing in tones of defiance and threatening, and again soft with the pleading of seductive art. Though one not acquainted with Mr. Wooten might not notice the effects of careful elocutionary training, and might still less appreciate the full force of his native strength as an orator, unless seen under proper excitement and opportunity, those who have had occasion to observe and calculate the effect of both, do not hesitate to pronounce him a most finished and effective orator.

The combined qualities, attainments, achievements, and prospective successes of the subject of this sketch certainly entitle him to a place in the list of successful men of Texas, and will warrant a space bestowed upon a delineation of his life and characteristics.

Marcus B. Herring.

WACO.

Mr. Herring is a Mississippian by birth. He was born in Holmes county, that State, October 11, 1828. At that time that whole country was known as the Yazoo country, and was largely occupied by Indians, white families being few and far between, hence his earlier associations were largely with the Choctaw Indians, who were very friendly, and who constituted almost their sole neighbors. In 1836 his father moved to Carrolton, where he became the first Circuit Court Clerk of Carrol county. He held this position many years, and also represented his county in the Mississippi Legislature, both in the House and Senate. Young Herring begun his education in his father's office; here he early learned the routine court business, and it inspired him with ambition to be a lawyer. This ambition was intensified by witnessing in 1840, at the age of 12 years, the proceedings in a celebrated criminal trial. He determined at once to become a lawyer, and accordingly he begun preparation for the bar. Meantime, however, his father's ambition was to make a great doctor of his son, and he offered him every inducement to study medicine. But Marcus was a boy of uncommon good sense, ambition and of great strength of purpose, and though young as he was, he was very self-willed, and in arguing the question with his father, he pictured in such glowing terms the career he proposed to fulfill and presented the case so forcibly and earnestly, that his father yielded a reluctant consent, and let the boy have his own way. The sequel proved that the boy knew his talents best. He has

M. D. Herring

made a successful and very distinguished practitioner at the bar. Seeing his determination of purpose, his father determined to give him the best advantages; accordingly he was placed at school at the Judson Institute in Carrol county, Mississippi, in charge of Reuben Nason, a friend and classmate of the great S. S. Prentiss. In 1845 he went to Centenary College at Jackson, Louisiana, and entered the Junior class. So diligently did he apply himself that he was prepared for graduation the next year, but—and here is a leading trait in his character—the majority of his class having been thrown back one year, he and the rest of the minority declined graduation. During the last year of his course he read law under Judge David A. Shaddock, President of the College, and formerly a distinguished Judge.

He left college without means, though with a good education, and in order to fulfill his ambition and prosecute his studies for the bar, he was obliged to fall back on his own resources. He taught school, and with the little income derived therefrom he completed his course, and in 1848 was duly licensed to practice before the bar at Carrolton. He received his license from the celebrated Chancellor Cocke, one of the pioneer barristers of Mississippi.

Believing that the glowing West offered a better field to a competent but impecunious limb of the law, he immigrated to Shreveport, Louisiana. After fitting him up an office, if the primitive and meager equipment could be so dignified, he had but $5, and not an acquaintance in the city. We do not know whether the Boniface of the principal hotel was aware of this fact, or whether fate had conspired to defeat the ambition of our subject, but it is a fact that "mine host" demanded that he should pay a month's board in advance. Of course he could not comply, but he gave "mine host" his five dollars, which settled his bill to date, and left, dinnerless and disgusted, in search of a more generous landlord. He fell in with a doctor who occupied an adjoining office, and told him of his situation. The doctor, with that sympathy so characteristic of his profession, became interested, and escorted him to a boarding house between which and the hotel a strong rivalry existed. This boarding house was kept by a sister of the famous James Bowie. When she learned

of young Herring's predicament and the harsh treatment by the hotel man, she decided at once to take him to board "on trust." This was the beginning of his good fortune. Colonel Thos. S. Land, then a prominent citizen of Shreveport, and who had served in the Mississippi Legislature with Herring's father, got him a case, with a retaining fee of seventy-five dollars. In the fullness of his gratitude, young Herring turned over the whole amount to his generous landlady, as a first installment of his board. He considered his fortune made when afterwards Colonel Land, subsequently a Judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana, admitted him to a copartnership. But "man proposes and God disposes." Mr. Herring fell in bad health in Shreveport, and was compelled to seek a more salubrious climate. Accordingly he started on horse back to go to Cameron, Texas, and during his journey an accident occurred which changed the whole current of his life. While passing through Shelby county, his horse fell through a bridge, causing him serious injury, and put him to bed at Shelbyville. Good lawyers were scarce thereabouts, it seems, at that time, for some persons who had been arrested on a charge of murder were brought to a hotel where he was confined, and of course had to have a lawyer. He was induced to forego his journey, and to agree to defend them at the next term of the District Court, by the payment of a handsome retaining fee. Elated at his success, he concluded to locate at Shelbyville. Here he practiced until the spring of 1854, when he removed to Waco, which has since been his permanent home. During his residence at Shelbyville, his practice, preceded by his fame, extended throughout the Fifth district, and on the circuit he encountered some of the most eminent lawyers Texas has ever produced—"foemen worthy of his steel." As assisting or opposing counsel he often met Thomas J. Rusk, J. Pinkney Henderson, Oran M. Roberts, R. S. Walker and other lawyers of distinction. With them he gallantly held his own, and rapidly rose to distinction. Perhaps he should have remained there, but there is a divinity that shapes our ends. He went to Waco, and has never had cause to regret it.

On the breaking out of the civil war, in 1861, he promptly entered the Confederate service, as private soldier, in one of the

first volunteer companies raised in Texas. He was soon after elected Captain, in which capacity he commanded troops principally in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in most of the famous battles of the war. He served in the field three years and nine months, and until the close of the war. On the restoration of peace he returned to Waco, and undismayed or discouraged at the change of fortune of his people, he resumed the practice of his profession with increased vigor, until now it extends to all parts of the State; particularly as criminal lawyer and in land litigation he has become distinguished and successful. One of his most famous cases, in which he appeared on behalf of the defendant, was the celebrated suit of Lasseley vs. Eliphas, et al., in the United States District Court at Austin. It was claimed that the presiding judge was interested in the case, and a change of venue was obtained to New Orleans. Here, as leading counsel, Mr. Herring argued the case before Judges Campbell and McCaleb. He was defeated. Judgment was rendered for plaintiff. Mr Herring prepared bills of exception, and appealed the case to the United States Supreme Court, where it was argued by Judah P. Benjamin. This case is reported in 20 Howard, 264. It is evident that while Mr Benjamin was a great civil law and commercial lawyer, he was not acquainted with the peculiar system of Texas land laws, and did not comprehend the character of the exceptions in their entire signification. It is thought, had Mr. Herring, who had fought the suit from its inception, been employed at Washington, the result would probably have been different. Evil doers have a terror of his prosecution. Hence the defense in many important criminal cases made haste to retain him. In the case of the State vs. Cal. Meyers and his sons, David and Wash. Handy, indicted for the murder of Wm. Milligan, at Bryan, in which Herring appeared for the prosecution, the case hinged upon the evidence of a son and brother, Allen Meyers.

His testimony would have acquited the defendants, but upon a severe cross-examination of the witness, by Mr. Herring, the parties were convicted. This was soon after the war, when there was a great deal of lawlessness, and a conviction for any offense was well nigh impossible. This was the first conviction for mur-

der in Brazos county. Jno. Milligan a brother of William, soon afterwards killed Meyers, and before he could be tried, was killed at night in the street at Milligan. For this murder Mrs. Ballridge, a daughter of Meyers, and his son, a lad of thirteen years, were indicted. They were vigorously prosecuted by Col. Hutchinson, of Houston, and other able lawyers, but Herring effected their acquittal. Another exciting criminal case occurred in 1870. Eugene Carter, aged fourteen, stepson of General Thos. Harrison, was found dead in bed, at Waco. There had been a light burning in the store-room in which he slept, and it was thought that the murder had been committed by a burglar. There was no evidence to identify the murderer, and no intelligent clue to the crime. About three years afterwards a man named Hunnecut was arrested in Hill county, and on mere suspicion was charged with the crime. At the time of the murder he was Captain of the Davis Police, at Waco, and circumstances somewhat pointed to him as the probable murderer. The trial lasted eleven days. Public opinion was pronounced as to the guilt of the prisoner, and he was convicted. Mr Herring at once secured a new trial. As there had been conflict in the testimony, he was strongly impressed with the man's innocence, and made a herculean effort to save him. To this end he spoke an entire day, reviewing the testimony, pointing out the inconsistencies, and breaking down the specious arguments of his opponents. Hunnecut was acquitted, and his innocence afterwards thoroughly established.

To go into the detail of all the criminal trials in which he has figured, would be as tedious as it is unnecessary.

We cannot omit mentioning the great case of James vs. the State, reported 3 Court of Appeals, 437, and Sims vs. the State, 10 Court of Appeals, 132. In these cases Herring was leading counsel for the defendant. The parties were twice convicted of murder, but both finally acquitted through his masterly efforts in their behalf.

His brilliant reputation, so firmly fixed and so gallantly won, he values far above all else. Pecuniarily and otherwise, he has been eminently successful, and has acquired a handsome competency. This alone is a source of great pride, especially so when

he reflects upon the day he was turned from the doors of the hotel hungry and penniless.

He is a kind-hearted and generous man, sympathetic to a wonderful degree, and, unlike most successful and influential men, he values his influence and ability chiefly as a means of doing good to others. No wonder he is held in such esteem both as a citizen and as a member of the bar. Hon. D. A. Kelly says of him:

"He has always borne the reputation of a successful lawyer, equally qualified in every department of the profession, whether in the civil or criminal sphere, whether in the office or forum, whether in court or out of court, he stands in the front rank of his profession as an able and experienced lawyer."

He was married at Waco, in 1856, to Miss Alice G. Douglas, a lady of culture and most amiable qualities. He is a member of the Baptist church, an enthusiastic Mason, and one of the pioneers of the Odd Fellows fraternity of Waco. In this Order he has filled the highest office in the State.

W. O. Hutchison.

SAN MARCOS.

William Oscar Hutchison, the son of Beverly and Mary Purcell Hutchison, was born in Loudon county, Virginia. (Date not given.) Was educated at the country schools in the neighborhood, and studied law with Colonel John T. Gibson, at Charlestown, Jefferson county, Virginia; and receiving his license in February, 1859, immigrated to Texas, settling in San Marcos, where he has since continuously resided.

When the war broke out in 1861, he promptly entered the Confederate service, and for gallant and meritorious service was soon promoted to the rank of Major, and then Lieutenant Colonel. As such he served with Wood's 32d Texas cavalry. The war being over he resumed practice, and has met with unprecedented success. He has now one hundred thousand dollars judiciously invested.

His wife was Miss Leonora S. Clifton. They have three children, all sons: Beverly, Oscar Clifton, and Louis. In politics Mr. Hutchison is a staunch Republican. He made one canvass for Congress, and one for State Senator. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and is one of the foremost and enterprising citizens of our pushing sister city—San Marcos. He is above the average size of men, weighing about two hundred pounds. Is five feet ten inches in height, and has dark complexion and black eyes.

Dr. R. P. Tye.

CLARENDON.

Dr. Reuben Price Tye was born at Williamsburg, Kentucky, March 17th, 1851. His father, Jno. P. Tye was at the time of his birth, Clerk of the County Court of the county in which he resided, and held that office until his death in 1853. His mother's maiden name was Charity B. Tuggle. At the close of the war, when young Tye was only about 14 years old, he had to support his widowed mother and two sisters. Consequently his educational advantages were very slim. Being high-minded and ambitious, however, he applied himself diligently to the acquisition of knowledge, utilizing every moment of spare time in study. He attended the public school a while but is mostly self-educated. His oldest sister was married in 1873 to Mr. H. C. Taylor. This gentleman kindly relieved young Tye of the care of the family to give him a chance in the battle of life. Believing that the West presented the best field for a young man whose only capital was health and energy, he came to Texas.

Arriving at Oak Grove, Tarrant county, November 1st, 1873, he concluded to stop there, principally for the reason, we suppose, that he could not go any further; his means had narrowed down to 15 cents.

He had an uncle living here, a prosperous farmer, who gladly gave him a home in exchange for his strong muscle. He went to work on the farm. He must have prospered, judging from the fact that within three years he was enabled to take unto himself a wife. It is astonishing what a powerful magnet often

exists in a pair of smiling eyes; one in this instance strong enough to bring back the sturdy young farmer, all the way from Texas to Kentucky. In the fall of '76 he returned to Williamsburg, Kentucky, and was married, November 16th, to Miss Ludia Tye. The following spring, he returned to Oak Grove, bought a farm and settled down. But he felt that he was destined for a higher sphere in life. There was that in him, which inspired to better things than the drudgery of a farm. Accordingly he selected the profession of medicine; and with energy and determination, he began preparatory reading in 1879. Two years later he entered the office of Dr. C. P. Hudson, as a regular student. Meanwhile he continued his farming operations, as a means of livelihood.

In the winter of 1883-4 he attended a course of lectures at the Louisville Medical College. He forthwith presented himself before the Medical Board, at Weatherford, Texas, and obtained license to practice. He settled then at Glen Rose, Somervell county, in April, 1884. Here he soon got into a large practice. His age and moral character made him at once a successful competitor of those older in the profession than he. He removed shortly, however (December, '84), to Bosque county, and settled at Iredell. Here he had to compete with some of the best men in the State, which fact doubtless stimulated him to diligent study. In February, '86, he matriculated at the Kentucky School of Medicine, at Louisville, and was graduated from that College the following June. Three honorary diplomas were awarded him for proficiency in private courses. Resuming practice at Iredell, he remained there until August, 1887, when, in consequence of two years of severe drought, by which the farmers were impoverished, he was compelled to seek a better clientelle. He removed this time to Quanah, Hardeman county, but here he remained only nine months, and his last move was to Clarendon, his present place of residence. Here he has always done a fine practice.

The Doctor has an interesting little family, consisting of his amiable wife and three tender buds from the parent stem, Bessie, Flora and Virginia, aged respectively 4, 6 and 11. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and during his residence in Bosque county, was a member of the Bosque County Medical

Society, Local Railway Surgeon and Medical Examiner for the Sixth Judicial District. He is one of the solid men of his section and a good citizen, a good doctor, a kind and provident husband and father.

Dr. Powhatan Jordan.

BEAUMONT.

Dr. Jordan was born in Norfolk, Virginia. His father, M. Jordan, was a citizen of the Isle of Wight county, Virginia, and his mother, Paulina Jordan, of Petersburg. He was educated at the Virginia Military Academy, and received a degree of B. A. Studied medicine in 1846-7 and '48, with Drs. R. W. Sylvester and John P. Young, in Norfolk county. Attended a course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, session of 1848 and '49, and two courses at the Medical Department of Columbia College, of Washington City, in 1849-'50, graduating from the latter institution April 6, 1850. Located in Washington City and engaged in practice from the date of graduation until 1856. Was then made Acting Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A., and stationed at Fort Inge, Texas. Resigned in 1857, and went to San Antonio where he remained until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 entered the Confederate States army service and served during the war, the last two years in charge of hospitals. Went to Mexico in 1866, where he was offered a position in the Imperial army. This he declined and returned to Texas the following spring. Went through the yellow fever epidemic of Indianola in 1867, and in 1868 went to Central America. Here he entered the army of Guatemala and served during 1869 and part of '70, but in that year on account of a revolution in the country had to leave. He then went to British Honduras. Here in 1871 he was appointed Surgeon to the Northern District, and served in that capacity until 1876. That year, tired of roaming, he concluded to return to

Texas. He settled at Beaumont, his present place of residence, where he has continuously resided and practiced medicine to the present time with the exception of one year spent in New Orleans (1882). During his residence in New Orleans he served on the Board of Medical Examiners for United States pensions. In 1858 during his first residence in Texas he served as Surgeon to the State Rangers with the celebrated Captain John S. Ford. During this service he was in three engagements with the Comanches. In 1859 and '60 he was Surgeon to the State troops, during what is known as the Cortina war on the Rio Grande.

He is a member of the West Texas Medical Association, Texas State Medical Association, New Orleans Medical Society, Orleans Pharmaceutical Society, etc.

His contributions to medical literature have been varied. In a paper published in the Virginia Medical Journal in 1856 he claimed to have discovered a muscle in the negro which does not exist in the white race. Dr. Jordan has considerable reputation as an anatomist, was considered the best in his class and was pro sector of anatomy at Georgetown College in 1855-6. He devised an improved reverse current urethral syringe which he used in his own practice, but it has never come into general use.

He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Jessie Alberta Edwards, of Alabama, to whom he was married in 1864. In 1874 he was married to Miss Ada Hoskins, of New Orleans. They have two sons and one daughter.

Dr. Jordan is considered one of the most prominent and leading surgeons in Southeast Texas. His report to Cupples' Compilation of Texas Surgery was one the largest and fullest made.

Dr. W. T. McLeary.

WEIMAR.

Dr. W. T. McLeary was born in Madison county, Tennessee, August 3, 1828. His parents were Jas. A. McLeary, who was born in Virginia, in 1788, and Eliza A. Moore, born in Kentucky, in 1789. He went to school at Mount Carmel High School, in Tipton county, West Tennessee; studied medicine in 1851 with Drs. Jones and McLeary, in Berlin, Tennessee; attended lectures at New Orleans, at the University of Louisiana, session of '51–52, and at the Jefferson College, at Philadelphia, in 1852 and 1853, graduating there on March 9, 1853. Practiced medicine in Hardeman county, Tennessee, from March, 1853, to January, 1866, when he came to Texas, settling first at Columbus; in January, 1866, he removed thence to Weimar, where he has continuously practiced until the present time. He does a general practice, though inclined mostly to surgery and midwifery.

On the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the Confederate service as Surgeon, in 1861, and served in General Polk's army corps. He was examined by the army board, in Nashville, and commissioned as Surgeon, by the War Department; was at the battles of Bellmont and Shiloh, April 6, 1862; served as Brigade Surgeon pro tem. of Smith's brigade.

He is a member of the Colorado Medical Society. Occupied by an onerous practice, he has found little time to write. He has, nevertheless, contributed some to the medical literature, to-wit: He contributed a report of his surgical operations to the

Section on Surgery, Texas State Medical Association, as compiled by Dr. Cupples. (See reports for 1886.)

Dr. McLeary was married in Tennessee, October 3, 1854, to Miss A. E. Pugh. They have one daughter living, Mrs. Covington, in Tennessee, and a son, Dr. Sam B. McLeary, who is associated with his father in practice, a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College, of the class of 1889.

Dr. McLeary has a long record in practice, principally in surgery and midwifery, extending over a period of thirty-six years.

Dr. W. H. Wilson.

WELDON.

Dr. Wilson was born June 7th, 1837, in Lafayette county, Mississippi. His parents were John D. Wilson and Judith Allen, respectively of Scotch-Irish and French descent. He received a good common school education in Mississippi, and selecting medicine for a profession, read the first books under the instruction of Drs. W. G. Bueger, C. H. King and W. H. Barry; attended lectures at the Memphis Medical College, session of 1858 and 1859, and the next year at the Charleston Medical College, graduating with the second honor in the spring of 1860. Locating in Mississippi, he practiced during 1861, thence he removed to Camden, Arkansas, where he practiced in 1866 and 1867. Came to Texas in 1868, locating near Sulphur Springs, Hopkins county. Here he practiced four years; practised in Sabine county three years, and at his present location, in Houston county, fourteen years. In 1881 and 1882 he took a special course in lectures in Tulane University, New Orleans.

On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate service as a soldier in the Nineteenth Mississippi regiment. He was promoted to a Captaincy of Company D, and assigned to the Second Mississippi Cavalry.

Dr. Wilson is a member of Houston County Medical Society, of the American Health Association, and of the Texas State Medical Association. During his residence in Arkansas he belonged to the Wachita Medical Society.

He was married November 8, 1860, in Marshall county, Miss.,

to Molly A. Wilson. They have eight children living and have lost two. He has been President of the Medical Board of Examiners of Sabine county, and is the author of an improved apparatus for the treatment of fracture of the leg. Doing a general practice like most physicians in the interior, he has a predilection for surgery and gynecology, in which branches he has had a large experience.

Dr. John Threadgill.

TAYLOR.

John Threadgill is the son of James and Eliza Threadgill, and was born in Anson county, North Carolina. [Date not given.—ED.] Received a good common school education in his native county, and selecting medicine for his profession, prepared for college by a course of reading. He attended lectures at Baltimore, and graduated there in 1867; subsequently he attended a course at Mobile and took out a diploma from the Alabama Medical College, in 1873. Engaging at once in the practice of medicine, he followed it for several years, but finding it uncongenial, in 1879 he gave it up and engaged in the real estate business. At present he has $75,000 to $85,000 invested.

He came to Texas in 1870, shortly after receiving his degree as M. D., and settled in Washington county; thence he removed to Williamson county in 1875. He is one of the fathers of the now flourishing city of Taylor—having witnessed its birth—and contributed to its wonderful growth and development. Naturally he is regarded as one of the pillars of the city. For two terms he was County Commissioner, and served as Alderman two terms. He was then elected Mayor and filled that office four years.

On the breaking out of the war he volunteered as a private soldier in Company C, Fourteenth North Carolina troops, in the Confederate army.

In politics he is a Democrat; he is also a Mason, Odd Fellow, and a Knight of Pythias. Generous in his impulses and strong in his friendship, he is much endeared to his people. Public

spirited and liberal, he has been foremost in every enterprise calculated to build up his town and section, and much of the phenomenal prosperity of Taylor—now in the front rank of bustling Texas towns, is due to his forecast, his shrewd business sagacity and his public spirit.

In person he is above average size, being six feet in height, and weighs 165 pounds.

He was married [date not given] to Miss Sue Gault, and they have one child—Jennie.

His great-uncle, Thos. Threadgill, was a member of the first Constitutional Convention of North Carolina.

Dr. E. L. E. Castleton.

HOUSTON.

Dr. Edward Ligon Enders Castleton was born in Baton Rouge, La., in 1860. His father was Thomas Castleton, a Presbyterian minister of English birth. Came to Texas when this son was an infant, and settled at Houston. After receiving a good education at Princeton, N. J., where he took the degree of B. A., the subject of this sketch studied medicine with Dr. D. F. Stuart, at Houston, attended a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College (date not given), and a course at the University of Vermont. While attending the university he had charge of the Mary Fletcher Hospital, and graduated with the first honors in 1886. Before studying medicine he thought of adopting pharmacy for a profession, and graduated at the College of Pharmacy in Philadelphia, in 1879, receiving several individual prizes. Settling in Houston immediately after graduation in medicine (1886), he secured in a short time a remunerative practice, and has to-day one of the largest clientelles and best paying practices in the State.

His success has been something to be proud of. He started in life a poor boy, and has, by his unaided efforts, attained a position of eminence and distinction in a profession studded with brilliant minds. His father, as stated, was a Presbyterian minister—he was the most noted one in the South during the war, and became familiarly known as the "father of the soldiers." He was a man of means, and so in sympathy was he with the cause of the South and the sufferings and privations of her sol-

diers that he devoted his whole time, services and fortune to the amelioration of their lot, and to the afflicted poor. This good man was lost on the ship "Shibboleth," while en route to Europe in 1864.

So no fortune was left to his children. Edward borrowed money to complete his education. About two years ago he associated with him in his practice Dr. Justus Duffau, of Austin, and they are doing a fine practice. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, and of the Harris County Medical Society; is also Vice-President of the Texas Pharmaceutical Association. He is Medical Examiner of the Order of Chosen Friends, of Providence Iusurance Company, of the Order of Railway Conductors, etc.; he is also Physician to the Switchmen's Association of the S. P. Railway.

Notwithstanding his onerous practice, and the multiplicity of duties devolving upon him in the several capacities above enumerated, he yet has found time to contribute to both pharmaceutical and medical journals. For several years he was First Lieutenant in the Galveston Artillery Company, and has been Surgeon to the Houston Light Guards since 1886.

In 1879 he owned and conducted one of the most successful drug establishments in Galveston. He afterwards studied medicine with Dr. S. Eagan, in Dallas, and Dr. D. F. Stuart, at the Infirmary at Houston. He has never married.

Dr. Castleton is a type of the younger medical men of Texas: they are characterized by an ambition and a studiousness as well as thoroughness of detail unknown to the medical men of fifty years ago. Should he be spared, a brilliant career is in store for this representative young physician.

George S. Walton.

AUSTIN.

George Sublett Walton was born in Austin, Texas, January 16, 1856. He is a son of George L. and Matilda Walton, and is related to Colonel W. M. Walton, W. G. Walton, N. S. Walton and Mrs. M. Jackson. He was early placed at college at Bethany, Brook county, West Virginia, and subsequently at the University of Louisiana. At the former he took a scientific course and Latin, and studied law at the latter college. After graduating from Bethany College he engaged in planting cotton in Concordia Parish, Louisiana—one year—then studied law at Vidalia, Louisiana, with Mr. O. Mayo. He graduated in law from the University of Louisiana, in 1880, May 12. Subsequently he managed his father's affairs till 1883. When George was about one year old his father left Austin and settled in Concordia Parish, Louisiana. He resides there still, but his son returned to Austin in November, 1883. Before leaving Louisiana, however, he filled the position of Postmaster at Bongere, Louisiana (1880 to '83). In 1888 (Nov. 6), he was elected County Attorney of Travis county, Texas, and holds the office still (April, 1890).

In politics he is a Democrat, and takes, as he did during his residence in Louisiana, an active part in the campaigns, both State and national. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, but for his own reasons, has never connected himself with any secret society.

In physique he is an average man; being five feet, nine and

one-half inches high, and weighs 160 pounds; has fair complexion, gray eyes, black hair and beard, and is compactly built.

His father was a member of the Louisiana Legislature for eight years, four years in the lower house, and State Senator four years, during which time he was President of the Senate and ex-officio Lieutenant-Governor.

Mr. Walton's wife was Miss Emily A. Palm, of Austin, a daughter of C. G. Palm, Esq., and a niece of Hon. Swanty Palm, Sweedish Consul at Austin, and also of Mrs Eugene Bremond. They have no children.

He is regarded as one of Austin's best and most useful citizens, universally respected for his courteous manners and genial warm nature.

C. H. Welch.

TAYLOR.

Clifton Horace Welch, the subject of this sketch, is cashier of the First National Bank at Taylor. He removed to Taylor in 1883, and organized this bank. He resided previous to that time in McKinney, where he assisted in organizing the First National Bank of McKinney (1881). Of this bank he was made a Director. His parents were Horace and Helen J. Welch. He was born at Elgin, Illinois, October 16th, 1848. Educated in Ohio, studying only the English branches, he began work at the age of sixteen, in a clothing store in Ohio; then he removed to Chicago, where he secured employment in a jobbing house as salesman. He filled this position two years, and in 1867 came to Texas. Locating at McKinney, he was in a short time appointed Assistant Assessor of internal revenue, under General Horace Boughton, and was the youngest Assessor in the State.

In this capacity he served nearly four years. He then removed to Jefferson, Texas, and engaged in merchandising; followed this three or four years, and then moved back to McKinney. Here he resumed merchandising, and followed it five years, when he concluded to going into banking, assisting, as stated, in organizing the First National Bank of McKinney.

When he arrived in Texas, he had no money and no friends. He has now $100,000 invested. His wife was Mary Emerson, of McKinney. They have one child, Francis H. Welch, now a student at the University of Austin. In politics, Mr Welch is a National Republican. He has contributed to everything calcu-

lated to advance the interest of his town and the community in which he lives, being considered a public spirited and progressive citizen.

He is five feet seven inches high. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, a Knight Templar, an Odd Fellow and a Knight of Pythias.

E. L. Coombs.

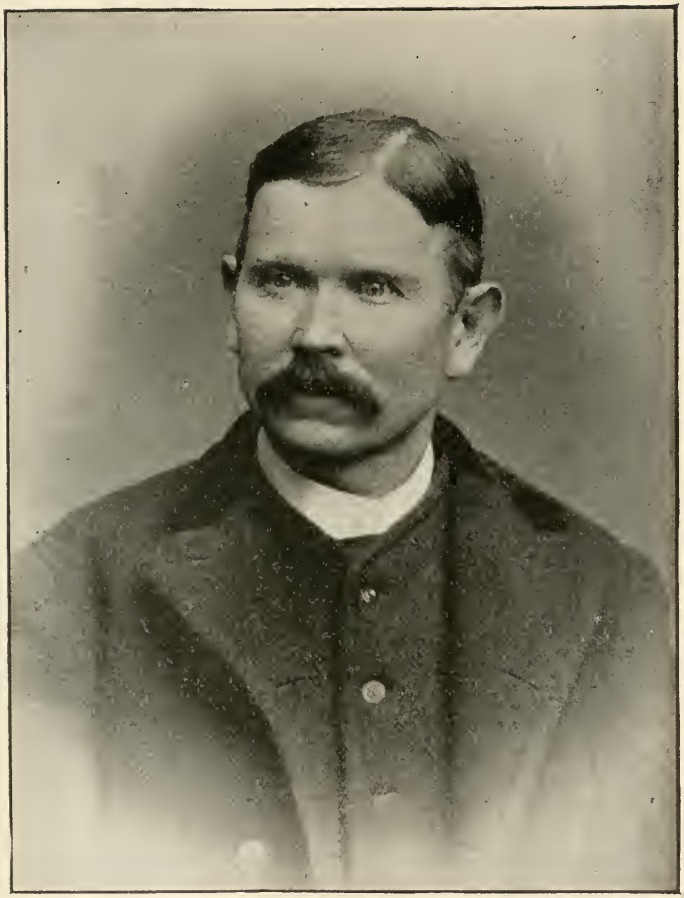
HOUSTON.

Eden L. Coombs, of the firm of Sweeney, Coombs & Fredericks, Jewelers, Brokers and Dealers in Exchange, is a son of Eden L. Coombs and Mary Tillford. He was born in Ohio county, Kentucky, October 11, 1844, where he was raised and educated, receiving a common school education. Came to Texas in 1871, and worked on the I. & G. N. R. R. until it reached Houston. Here he concluded to locate. He then engaged as a railroad contractor in a small way, and followed it till January 1, 1874, when, in company with J. J. Sweeney, also a railroad man, from Illinois, and with no money, he entered upon his present business. He says: "We had, I believe, about four hundred dollars between us, all told; but we saw a fine opening for men who would attend strictly to business and keep the weather eye open. We established a branch of the business in the city of Austin in 1878, which I superintended in person about two years. Here, in 1879, I was prevailed on to make the race for Alderman, against Hon. John H. Robbinson, whom I defeated by three votes, after an exciting contest."

Mr. Coombs was too young to enter the Confederate army, although he was in full sympathy with the cause.

His wife was Julia A. Telford of Austin; they have one child, Claude, ten years of age, and have lost four.

He is a member of the Order of Chosen Friends, is an Odd Fellow and a Knight of Honor. He is one of the organizers of the Commercial National Bank of Houston. Of this institu-



tion he is a Director. It was he who founded Glenwood Cemetary. He organized the stock company, and is Secretary of it. Beginning life in Houston in 1871, without means and as a day laborer, his career has been most remarkable. It illustrates the possibilities, which, in this great nation, wait on industry and enterprise. He has now invested $500,000.

Mr. Coombs is six feet high; has light blue eyes; is clean shaved, except a moustache, and weighs 170 pounds, and is tall and erect as one of his native oaks. In politics he is conservative, affiliating with the Democrats "when a good man is up," he says, but "is bound to no party with a collar."

In his younger days, he says, he "roughed it" a good deal. He made a long and tedious trip over the plains in 1864-5 to Salt Lake City and back, and had a hard time, "both in privations and in fighting rough characters."

The family are members of the Campbellite or Christian church. He himself is not a church member, but inclines to this denomination. He declares himself in favor of all public enterprises, and is a stock-holder in several banks. In brief, he is a representative business man of Texas.

Jacob Bickler.

GALVESTON.

Prof. Bickler is a representative man of the class of eminent and successful educators. Teaching has been a life long study with him, and his position to-day, an enviable one, is the result of diligent study of the methods of instructing the youth in all countries, and of hard and laborious, painstaking, care in the details of the profession. He is a foreigner, but a Texan by adoption, and aptly illustrates the title of our work—"Successful Men of Texas." It is not every scholar that can make a successful teacher. It requires, in addition to a full and comprehensive knowledge of the several branches of study, a certain talent,—a genius for imparting that knowledge to others; of adapting it to the comprehension of a great diversity of intellectual capacity and cultivation. Given a class of pupils—all of one grade of development intellectually, and of equal cultivation,—and teaching would be an easy matter; but to impress the minds of a number of young persons, of whom no two are alike intellectually or morally, and to make them comprehend any subject in the same way, and to the same extent; to arouse the sluggish minds to the comprehension of any problem, and to harmonize them and bring them up and forward *pari passu*, is the task of a master. Prof. Bickler has been singularly successful in the education of the youth of both sexes entrusted to his care, and has accomplished—simultaneously—that which few teachers have done; he has carried with him the gratitude and respect, nay the veneration of his pupils; they have appreciated that rare combi-

nation of qualities, which, crowned by an attribute denied many scholars—patience,—has made him pre-eminently the successful pedagogue, and the pupils' friend; and they regard him as a benefactor.

He was born in the town of Sobernheim, on the Nahe, near Bingen, Rhine Provinz, Germany, on 20th November, 1849. His father was Peter Bickler, and his mother was Catherine Schöffling. His parents placed him at an early age in the public schools of his native village, where he was well grounded in the rudiments of a plain education. Here he remained until 1863. In that year he came to America and settled in Wisconsin. At the Milwaukee high schools and at Markham's Milwaukee Academy, from 1863 to 1867, he continued his studies, and entering the Winconsin State University in 1870, he finished his courses, graduating in 1870. He is a full graduate of the Department of Letters of the two last named institutions, and has a diploma as graduate in Letters and Pedagogics. He taught languages in LaCrosse public schools and in the Milwaukee public schools. Of the former he was principal.

On December 24, 1872, Prof. Bickler came to Texas, and settled in Austin. Here he resided until elected Superintendent of the Galveston public schools, July 8, 1887. During his residence in Austin he taught in various public and private schools and was appointed calculator in the General Land Office of Texas, April 1, 1873, by the then Commissioner, Hon. Jacob Kuechler. This position he resigned Jan. 24, 1874, and resumed teaching. In September, 1877, he founded, at Austin, the Texas English-German Academy, and presided over the same with marked satisfaction and ability till called to a higher sphere of usefulness—Superintendent of the public schools of Galveston.

On the 24th of January, 1874, Prof. Bickler was married in Austin to Miss Martha Lungkwitz, oldest daughter of Herman Lungkwitz, Esq., landscape painter. She is a native Texan and was born in Fredericksburg, Texas, in February, 1855. They have seven children, to wit: Jennie, Camilla, Harry, Max, Katie, Viola and Jacob Bickler, Jr.

He is a member of the Democratic party, and is also prominent in several benevolent and scientific bodies, to wit: Ancient Or-

der of United Workmen, Texas State Teachers' Association, the National Teachers' Association, etc. Of the Texas State Teachers' Association he was elected President, and served from June, 1886, to June, 1887. In stature he is 5 feet 7½ inches; has light eyes, brown hair and beard and dark mustache. He is stout in build, his chest measuring 46 inches, and has an unusually large head, requiring a 7⅝ hat. So, the "urchins ranged around" could not "wonder" at his head containing so much knowledge,—it is not "small" by any means.

Ed. J. L. Green.

SAN MARCOS.

Ed. J. L. Green is the son of George W. and D. J. Green, and was born in Washington, Hempstead county, Arkansas, February 8, 1841.

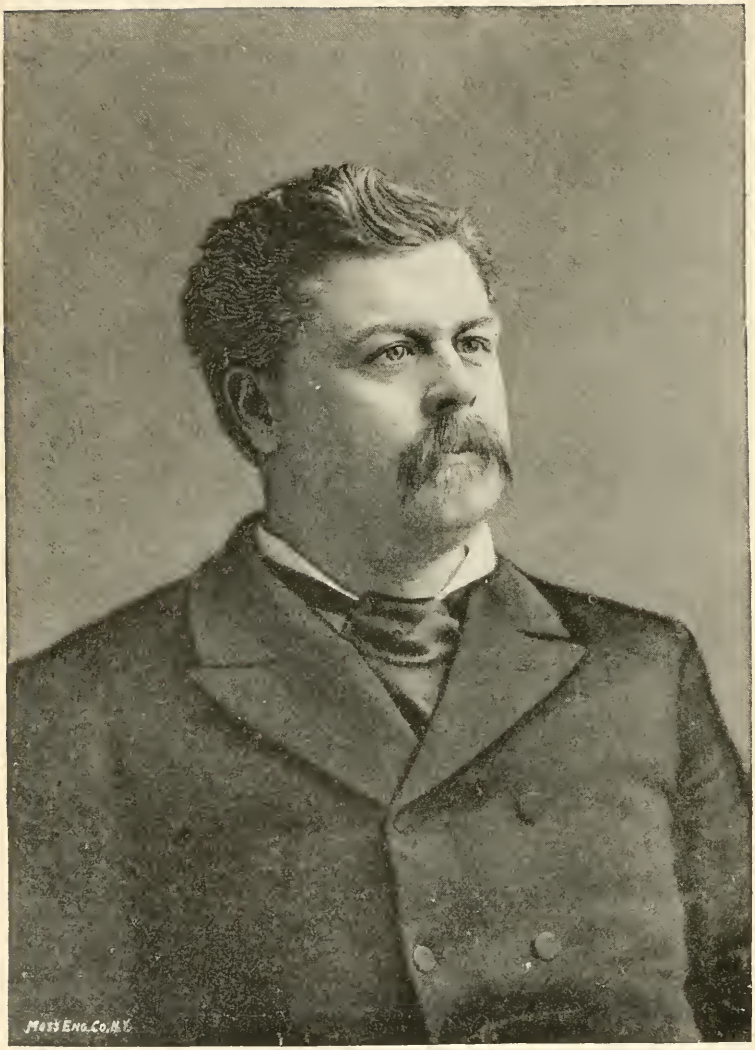
At Washington and Fayetteville, Arkansas, he received a good English education, which prepared him for life's struggle. In 1859 he left his native State and came to San Marcos, where he clerked for Dr. C. Erhard, and continued the most of his time in that position until and during the first part of the war, when in 1862, he joined the Confederate army, and served as a soldier, first in Captain McMillan's cavalry company, and afterwards, and until the close of the war in Captain W. H. D. Carrington's company, Cater's batallion. The war being over, he returned to San Marcos and engaged in different pursuits until the year 1869, when he was elected District and County Clerk of Hays county. He held that office until 1882, when he declined to run for another term, and started a private bank at San Marcos; and in 1885 organized and put in operation the First National bank, of which he was elected President. This position he has held continuously to date, May, 1890.

In politics he is a Democrat; is a member of the Christian church, and of the Masonic fraternity, being both a Mason and an Odd Fellow.

Mr. Green has been twice married. His first wife and by whom he had two children, was Miss Mary A. Young. The first child died at birth, the second one, Mary D., is now Mrs. Jas. G. Bur-

leson, of Lockhart, Texas. His wife died at San Marcos in March, 1864, and in July, 1865, he married her sister, Miss Eliza J. Young.

When he landed in Texas he was a boy of 18. Few men have been more successful. Quiet and unassuming in his manner and pleasant in social and business intercourse with his fellow citizens, he has pursued his business, and pushed it with an unusual sagacity. As a result of his course and by close attention to every detail of his affairs, he has amassed a fortune, and his investments to-day represent about $160,000, all the earnings of his own hand and brain. He is one of the pillars of the flourishing city of San Marcos, and is identified with every public enterprise inaugurated for the good of the community. In 1887, he was elected President of the State Bankers' Association, and served one year. He owns now a controlling interest in the First National bank, San Marcos Waterworks, Waterpower, Electric Light company, Ice factory, mills, gin, etc. He has organized and put in operation, besides the First National bank of San Marcos, the First National bank of Lockhart, and the National bank at Bastrop. The bank at Lockhart is managed by his son-in-law, Mr. Jas. G. Burleson, its President; the one at Bastrop was managed by his son-in-law, Mr. S. Duncan, now of Llano. There are ten children in all, seven of whom are still living. Mary, the wife of Mr. Jas. G. Burleson, of Lockhart; Sallie P., wife of Mr. S. Duncan, of Llano, Texas; Eugene, a young son, is managing his father's silver mines in Mexico; William is at school in Virginia, while Ed., Mabel and Raynolds are at home still.


MOSS ENG. CO., N.Y.

Hon. Robert B. Rentfro.

The Honorable Robert B. Rentfro, is one of the leaders of the Republican party in Texas, and at present (1890) Collector of Customs at port of entry, El Paso, Texas. This custom house position is considered one of the best political positions in the State, and is conferred by the President of the United States upon one of the most meritorious and distinguished members of the party in power.

Judge Rentfro was opposed by some of the shrewdest Republican politicans of the State, but his high business character, his services to his party and his fine ability were too much for his opponents, and Mr. Harrison displayed fine judgment of men by the appointment.

The Judge is a native of Texas and a lawyer of distinguished ability. He has held several positions of honor and trust in the State by the suffrages of the people. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, of 1875, and also a member of the House of Representatives of the Twenty-first session of the Texas Legislature.

During that session of the Legislature he made a number of speeches on the most important measures discussed by that body, that were characterized by logical arguments and eloquence. He was in a political minority in the Legislature, but he conducted himself with so much prudence and courtesy that his partizanship did not negative the good he desired to do for his constituents and the State, but in all things he seemed to be governed by broad and patriotic views and unselfishness that made him popular and effective as a representative.

There is no doubt of the fact that Judge Rentfro is a thorough

Republican in politics, and loyal to his party at all times, but he recognized that he was in such a small minority that the introduction of partisan measures by him in that Legislature would have been considered offensively defiant, and strange as it may seem he acquired great influence in the House of Representatives by the exercise of sound judgment and his ability as a speaker.

He was appointed by the Speaker of the House of Representatives, on the committee in behalf of the House, to act with another committee, on behalf of the Senate, to proceed to St. Louis and meet similar commitees from other Western and Southwestern States interested in inaugurating measures to break up what was known as a "beef combine" of Chicago, that was operating against the cattle interests of those States. This was by far the most important committee of the session, and the appointment on it of Judge Rentfro, a Republican, was a high compliment to the ability and patriotism of the man.

He had exhibited throughout the session an earnest desire to legislate for the good of the whole State without distinction of party, and was a firm opponent of all kinds of class legislation. He deserved the compliment, and discharged the duty with his usual distinguished ability.

Judge Rentfro is a very thorough and accomplished lawyer, and his tastes have added to his professional acquirements the accomplishments of polite literature.

His mind is well trained and finely balanced, his person tall, commanding and impressive, and his manner of declamation persuasive and forcible.

Although he was a well known partisan, no man in the Legislature of that session possessed the esteem and personal friendship of the members more than Judge Rentfro.—This fact not only speaks strongly in behalf of the man, but is an evidence that the bitter jealousies and hostile party strife that followed the civil war are rapidly passing away, and gives earnest of a near future when they will be entirely forgotten. If the Southern people come in contact with such men as Judge Rentfro, the war and its consequences will soon be eliminated from the minds and hearts of the people of the South. Such men are an honor

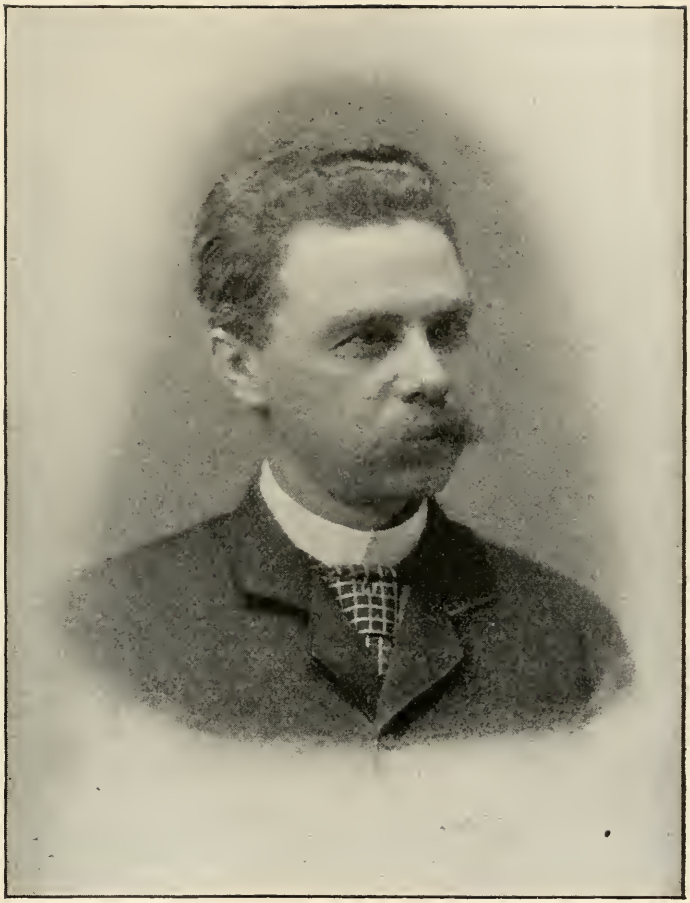
to the State and nation, and his appointment as Collector of Customs at El Paso, Texas, was endorsed by all parties in the State.

Joseph Faust.

NEW BRAUNFELS.

This gentleman is recognized as one of the foremost men of his section in every respect. He is a foreigner by birth, but Texas has few adopted sons in whom her interests find a champion and defender more zealous and efficient. He was born in Hambach, Prussia, December 15, 1844, and came to Texas when a small child. His parents, Martin and Gertrude Faust, like many of their countrymen, chafed under the stringent laws of the old country, which dedicates every male, at 18 years of age, to the military service, where he is compelled to serve a term of years, whether or no, and at an age when he should be at school, and sighed for a land of more liberty to the individual. They correctly hoped to find on the hospitable shores of Texas not only an asylum, but a field for the education of their children, where, in after life, they, by whatever talent they possessed, might avail of some of the many possibilities afforded to youth, talent and enterprise. Accordingly, in 1855, they bade adieu to the "Faderland," and soon set foot upon the soil of a glorious land of freedom. They chose New Braunfels as their future home. Here a colony of their countrymen had preceded them, and here their son was given a good preliminary education in the New Braunfels Academy.

When Joseph was sixteen years of age, and attending this school, the war broke out. Notwithstanding his foreign birth and his extreme youth, he was fired with a real patriot's love for his adopted country, and promptly enlisted as a soldier. He



was a private in the Seventh Texas Cavalry, Sibley's Brigade, and served from October 8, 1861, until captured. He was taken prisoner in Louisiana, and confined in the custom house, which, after the capture of the city by the Federals, was made a Bastile for the Confederate prisoners. Exchanged on Christmas day, 1863, he resumed duty with his command, and served till the end. Some estimate of his service and the hardships he endured may be made when it is stated that he took part with his command in every engagement; and Sibley's Brigade bore a conspicuous part in the struggle. He was with them at the battles of Val Verde, Glorietta, Galveston, Camp Bisland, Yellow Bayou, and many other pitched battles, besides being in a large number of engagements of less note, and in numerous skirmishes. These noble soldiers made their record in enduring letters, high up in "fame's proud temple." They are worthy representatives of the true "Confederate soldier," than whom the world never saw purer and more devoted patriots;—heroes, every one.

The war being over, young Faust, like thousands of his companions in arms, returned home penniless. He had just reached man's estate, and had not had an opportunity to finish the education so auspiciously begun. But he had native talent, and by reading and close observation he educated himself far beyond the average. He had a stout heart, too, and turned his hands readily to the first thing that offered.

It may be said he had matured no plan of life; he had no means, and his education being interrupted at sixteen, he was like a boat without a rudder, but ready to avail himself of the best that offered. He went to clerking in a store, in 1865, and followed that business till 1871. Meantime he studied at night, and on Sundays and holidays. He also practiced the closest economy, and laid by his earnings, with an eye to future business for himself.

In 1871, he became a member of the firm of Tips, Clements & Faust, General Merchants, and remained in this business ten years. He then engaged in the banking business, under the firm of Clements & Faust, which business he is still carrying on.

In business, politics and socially, he is and has been always prominent. He was Mayor of New Braunfels in 1886, and

served two years; re-elected in 1888, he served a second term, and has recently been elected for a third term, and without opposition. As President of the School Board, he served in 1888. He was also President of the socio-musical organization known as the "Sængerfest."

To his exertions is largely attributable the remarkable change that has taken place in the politics of his county. He is a staunch Democrat, and also an anti-prohibitionist. He takes always an active part in the various political campaigns, and was conspicuously prominent in that known as the "Prohibition contest." The county cast only twenty-seven votes for the amendment (Prohibition), and once polling an overwhelming Republican vote, the county is Democratic by a handsome majority. He is chairman of the county Democratic Executive Committee.

He is a Catholic, and at the same time a Mason; rather an exceptional combination. In point of physique, he is of average size, being five feet eight inches high, has gray beard and mustache, and is solidly built. He was married in 1877. His wife was Miss Ida Forcke. They have two children, Walter and Hanna.

Wm. P. Gaines.

AUSTIN.

William Pendleton Gaines is the only surviving son of Col. W. B. P. Caines, well known throughout the South as a large and successful ante-bellum planter, an old Mexican war veteran, and a soldier of the "Lost Cause." He was born in Brazoria county, Texas, November 20, 1851; prepared for college under a private tutor, the Rev. W. C. Somerville, a graduate of Princeton; entered Lafayette College, at Easton, Pennsylvania, January, 1869, taking a classical course. In June, 1872, he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1875 the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater.

On completing his collegiate education, in 1872, he returned to his home in Texas, and having chosen the profession of law, for which his studies eminently fitted him, he begun a systematic course of reading; was examined, and in October, 1873, was admitted to the bar at Austin. He engaged actively in the practice of his profession till 1882, when he purchased the Austin Daily Statesman and became editor and proprietor of that paper, which position he filled up to December, 1887. In that year a stock company was formed, and the Statesman was transferred to them, Colonel Gaines retiring from active connection with the paper, though retaining a considerable interest in it, and becoming one of the directors in the company.

Colonel Gaines is a man of extensive information and progressive ideas, and in all movements to advance the social, moral and political welfare of his State, he has been prominent and active.

He has never held office, nor been a candidate for any office, elective or appointive. He has always taken an interest in the volunteer military service of the State, and the effort to organize and build up a creditable militia has had his hearty co-operation. In April, 1883, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General of the First Brigade, and in December, 1886, was made Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General of the First Division of the Texas Volunteer Guard. This position, however, he resigned in September, 1889.

On September 19, 1883, he was married to Miss Augusta Evans, a daughter of Captain A. G. Evans, of St. Louis, Mo., and has one child, a daughter, five years of age.

Colonel Gaines resides in Austin and is engaged in planting and operating in lands. He owns large bodies of rich bottom lands, most of which is splendidly improved and in a high state of cultivation. In social intercourse he is somewhat reserved and quiet, except with more intimate friends; he is strong in his attachments to his friends, and is an upright, conscientious and honorable man and a useful citizen.

Judge Edward R. Kone.

SAN MARCOS.

Judge Edward R. Kone, the subject of this sketch, is the eldest son of Samuel R. Kone, who immigrated from South Carolina to Texas, when he was but 14 years of years of age. His father died when he was but a few days old, and quite early in life the responsibility of maintaining his mother devoted upon him. He settled in Montgomery county, Texas, at which place he married Sylviah R. Pitts, a daughter of General John D. Pitts, an early Texan. He and his wife remained on his farm in Montgomery county, where Edward was born, March 15, 1848. In 1851 they removed to Hays county, and settled three miles southwest of San Marcos, where they raised a large family of their own, and eight orphan children, acquired considerable property in land, stock and negroes, and ever stood in the front rank for all that was good, true and noble. Edward R. resided on the farm with his parents, attending stock, except when he was in school in San Marcos and Bastrop, until he attained the age of 18, when he engaged as clerk in a general merchandise store of Earnest & Kone, in the town of San Marcos. At the expiration of his first year as clerk, he entered the law office of Major W. O. Hutchison, under whom he studied law; obtaining his license to practice, he formed a partnership with Major W. O. Hutchison, which continued agreeably for two and a half years, when he was induced by leading citizens of the county to accept an unexpired term of the sheriff's office, which he filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituency. At the age of 25 years he was mar-

ried in the town of San Marcos, to Miss Loula H. Martin, sister of Judge W. W. Martin, now of Blanco. There has been born to them, the issue of this marriage, four bright, interesting girls, Julia R., now 13 years of age; Carrie, 11; Eula Lee, 9, and Edna Woods, 6 years of age. In 1874 was elected Presiding Justice of Peace of his county for four years, but upon the adoption of the present State Constitution the office was abolished, when he returned to the practice of his profession, which he followed with success until 1879, when he was elected to the office of County Judge and ex-officio Superintendent of Schools of his county, which position he has creditably and satisfactory held until the present time. He is an avowed and uncompromising Democrat, and has taken an active part in every political canvass since his majority, and although his county makes no nominations for her county officers, he has always been found in the front working for the nominees of his party, both State and national. He is a member of the Methodist church, a R. A. Mason, a charter member of the K. of H. Lodge, K. of P., and A. O. U. W. Lodges, and assisted in the organization of the fire department of the town and has since remained an enthusiastic member of the same.

Weighs 175 pounds, is 6 feet high, dark complexion, hazel eyes and black beard. Will give an incident as an index to his character. Soon after obtaining license to practice law, Matt Burnham, a notoriously bad negro, shot and killed a very popular young deputy sheriff; the public mind was thoroughly aroused, and every one demanded the negro's life of the law, Kone himself sharing in this feeling. The grand jury was then in session, and the following day returned an indictment of murder. The court appointed Kone with Captain Tom Sneed and Judge Fisher to defend Burnham, who was put upon his trial on the third day after the killing, and a verdict for murder in the first degree was returned against him. Upon the trial his counsel were convinced that he was not guilty of murder, and Kone, although just upon the threshold of his career, and in the midst of a heated canvass for the office of Presiding Justice, did not hesitate nor falter, but went forward in the discharge of what he conceived to be his duty, contrary to his own and the public feeling, securing Burn-

ham a new trial. This sacrifice of personal feelings and public favor to what he conceives to be his duty, has ever characterized his life.

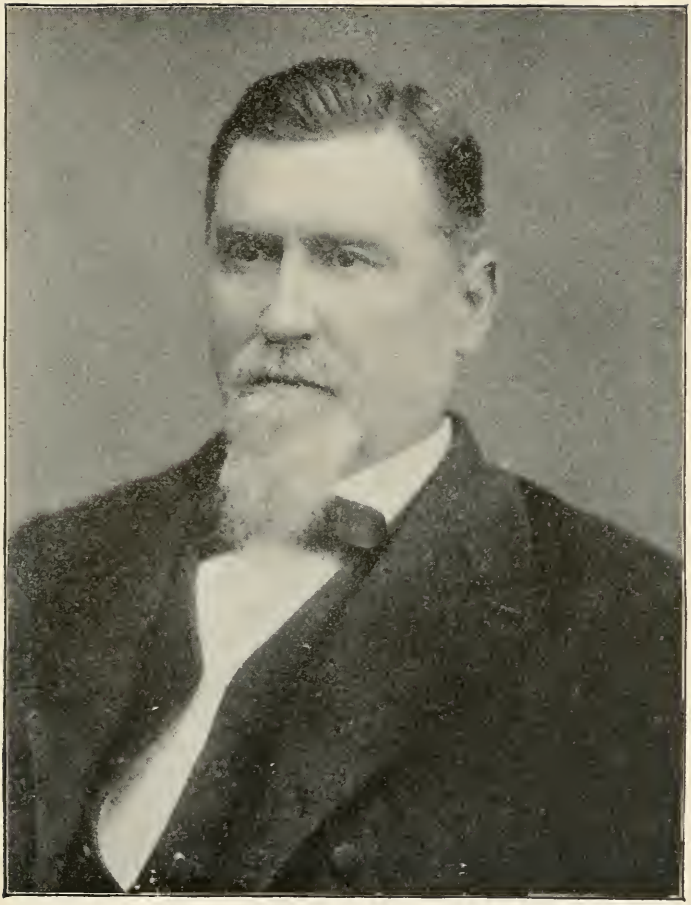
His motto is, do right for right's sake. He is kind hearted and true, generous and brave.

William J. Caven.

DALLAS.

This history furnishes few examples which illustrate more strikingly, both the possibilities and the achievements of success in the new world, than that set forth in the life of Mr. Caven; he is essentially a self-made man, and the prototype of "successful men in Texas." Born in Georgia, October 27, 1833, and receiving a good common school education in Russell county, Alabama, where, in addition to English, he studied Latin and Greek, Mr. Caven came to Texas, we may say, a poor man, with no capital except a good name, a robust physique, a strong will and a keen appreciation of the opportunities which would be afforded for money making in the development of this grand, but, at that time, almost unknown country.

At the age of 24, Mr. Caven immigrated to Texas, settling near Caddo Lake, in Harrison county, in the winter of 1859. Here he engaged in farming, having purchased five hundred acres of land, which at that early time, was very cheap. He was successful, from the first; and as immigration began to pour in, and the country to fill up with sturdy settlers, real estate, of course, advanced in value. To his farming interest, Mr. Caven then added buying and selling real estate, principally town property, realizing often, a handsome profit. At one time, notably, just after the war, and before railroads were extended into the interior, the town of Jefferson, in Marion county, being the head of navigation on Cypress Bayou—a tributary to Red River—the



main artery of commerce leading to the seashore, became the chief shipping point for a large section of North and East Texas, as well as the distributing point for all merchandise shipped to that section; hence the headquarters of an immense wagon trade. Mr. Caven foresaw that Jefferson would be rapidly built up, and that it offered rare opportunities for real estate speculation. He was not slow to avail himself of the advantage; but removing at once to that city he made a small sum of money by judicious investment. He continued, at the same time, to carry on his farming interest which he enlarged from time to time, until he became one of the leading cotton growers in East Texas. Anticipating the time when, railroads being projected all over the country and pointing to Dallas, that then village, would become a metropolis and great railroad center, Mr. Caven purchased town lots and other property there. These investments yielded him large profits, though some of the properties he held seventeen years before he was induced to sell. Here, the bulk of his fortune was accumulated; and to-day he is one of the wealthiest and most influential citizens of Texas. Amongst other handsome property owned by him are, a business block on Main street, and a magnificent residence which occupies two acres of ground in the heart of the city, one of the ornaments and attactions of that lively metropolis; besides which he has a quarter million of dollars invested in business, and other real estate.

Mr. Caven is a son of David and Eliza I. Caven, of Georgia. He married in early life, Miss Virginia Driskill, by whom he has had six children: Janie, aged 18; William, aged 16; David, 14; George Peyton, 12; Virgie Rose, 10; and Thos. Preston, aged 8 years; all of whom are living.

Though actively engaged as we have seen, in his private affairs, building up a colossal fortune, Mr. Caven has found time and inclination to serve his country in more capacities than one. He distinguished himself as a soldier, in the late unfortunate war, serving in Third Texas Cavalry, Ross' brigade. He was actively engaged in the campaigns of this famous command, all over Tennessee and Georgia, and was twice wounded; once at Iuka, and once at Rome, Georgia.

In politics he is a staunch Democrat; and though not a politician in the full sense of the word, he has, as a Democrat, been returned to the Legislature three successive terms, representing his district (Rusk, Panola, Shelby, San Augustine, Sabine and Harrison counties), in the 17th, 18th and 19th sessions, where he was largely instrumental in the preparation and enactment of the wise and beneficient laws passed during his term of service; and as illustrating the esteem in which he was ever held by his colleagues and the presiding officer, he was either chairman, or a member of the most important committees.

Mr. Caven is not a member of any religious organization; humanity is his creed; he believes in the common brotherhood of man, and this is his guide and rule in life; and many there be who can bear testimony to his practical charity and benevolence.

Miss Janie, his eldest daughter, who was educated at Christiansburg, Virginia, on one occasion while going from school to East Virginia in company with friends, was caught in the great Thackston wreck, on the Norfolk and Western railroad. Many were killed and wounded and seventeen perished by the flames which followed the disaster. Miss Caven being but slightly wounded, at once set herself to work for the relief of her unfortunate fellow-travelers, administering to their wants, with a heroism scarcely paralleled in history; and it is related that she was the means of rescuing quite a number of wounded by dragging them from the debris of the ill-fated train. At the time the press throughout the country rang with encomiums on her bravery and unselfish devotion to the wounded. This incident is related to illustrate the nature of the material of which the Caven family is composed. "Like father, like son;" the daughter inheriting doubtless the predominating traits of her father's character, traits which were called, in her case, into activity by the circumstances related. Mr. Caven enjoys the reputation of being as unselfish as his daughter has shown herself to be, and never turns a deaf ear to the woes of others, however humble.

In physique the subject of this sketch is large, and compactly built, and of commanding presence, being six feet in height and

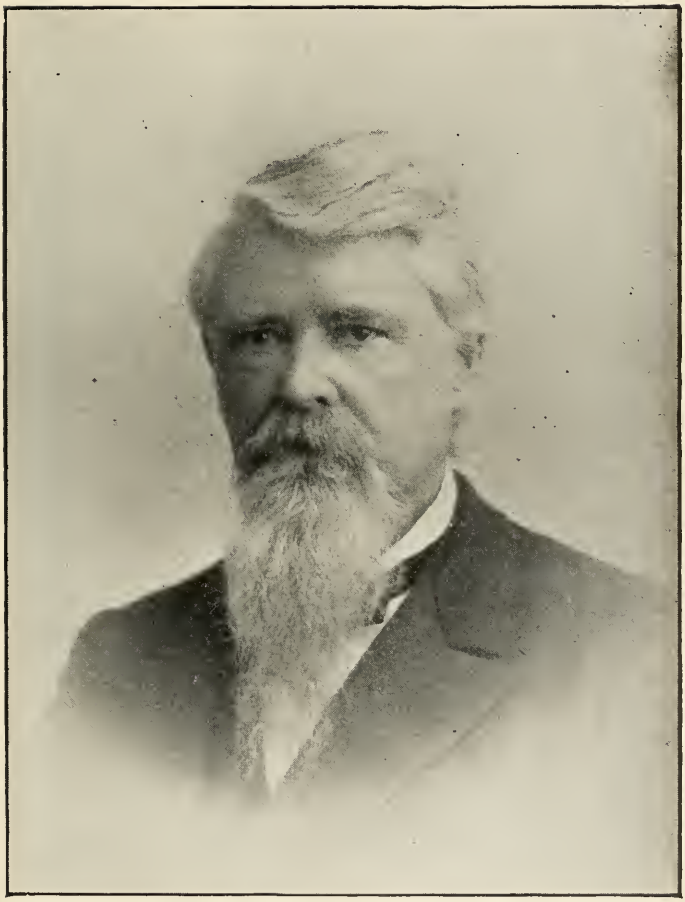
weighs two hundred pounds. He is a man who would be conspicuous in any gathering of intelligent men,—a distinctly representative Texan by adoption, and a type of her successful fostersons.

Wm. M. Walton.

AUSTIN.

Major Walton is a Mississippian by birth—and a member of a large and influential family—representatives of the *ante bellum* aristocracy of that prosperous section. He was born at Canton, in Madison county, January 17th, 1832. He had such educational advantages only, as were afforded in Mississippi at that early day, a time when Madison county was on the farthest border of civilization, and when the State was largely occupied by tribes of Indians. He attended the old-field schools of the country, and later, taught the primary classes in the same schools to pay for his tuition. He also labored on a farm during the mornings and evenings, and on Saturdays, to meet the expenses of his board and clothing.

When he was a grown up young man he secured employment as a deputy in the office of the Clerk of the County Court. Here he applied himself diligently to labor during office hours, and to the improvement of his mind in leisure times. By rigid economy he saved up a part of his scant earnings. With this he went to Virginia, and taught in the preparatory schools at Charlottesville, in order to enable him to receive, at the same time, instruction in the University of Virginia. He attended this famous University during the session of 1849–1850, and returned to Mississippi in the spring of 1851. He then began to study law in the office of Cothran & George, at Carrollton, two noted attorneys of that day. The latter gentleman is now a distin



guished member of the United States Senate, Colonel J. Z. George.

By 1852 Mr. Walton was prepared to enter the bar, but being a minor, under a special act of the Legislature, relieving him of this disability, he was permitted to apply for—and received—a license from Vice-Chancellor Dickerson, at Carrollton, in the the fall of 1852. The following February (1853) he removed to Texas, and settled in Austin, where he still resides and has resided since coming to the State, except during the war.

In 1862, the war being in progress, he enlisted in the Confederate army, as a private soldier. He was shortly afterwards promoted to a Lieutenantcy, then to a Captain's command. He rose rapidly in the army, in consequence of his soldierly qualities, and in a very short time he was made Major of his regiment. The command of a regiment of cavalry and a Colonel's comission were offered him, but this he declined, preferring to remain with his comrades who had stuck to him and placed him in the exalted position of Major of his regiment.

At the end of the war he returned to Austin, and quietly resumed the practice of law. In the year 1866 he was elected Attorney General of Texas, but was removed by military authority the next year, as "one of the obstacles in the way of reconstruction." Since that time he has devoted his time and energies entirely to the practice of his chosen profession; to this he is wedded, and has no arpiration outside of its pale and scope.

In 1854 he was married to Miss Letitia A. Watkins, of Carrollton, Mississippi. On coming to Texas, his first association, professionally, were with A. J. Hamilton, in 1854. To this firm F. W. Chandler was afterwards admitted. In the year 1858 he fomred a co-partnership with Judge S. G. Sneed. To this firm later was admitted Thomas E. Sneed; and the firm continued to practice together till the war tocsin called the Southerners to arms.

Some time after the war, W. P. de Normandie was a partner of Mr. Walton in the practice of law, and they continued together till 1870, when he withdrew—retiring from the bar. Mr. Walton then took into co-partnership Mr. Jno. A. Green, and in 1875 Mr. R. J. Hill was admitted to the firm; in 1882 Mr. Green

withdrew and went to San Antonio, and in 1884 Mr. N. S. Walton, a son of Major Walton, was admitted. The firm, as thus organized, still exists, and is actively engaged in practice—under the style of Walton, Hill & Walton.

As a lawyer, Major Walton has few superiors in the State, and as a citizen and in every relation of life, is highly esteemed.

Jos. D. Sayers.

BASTROP.

The subject of this sketch—one of Texas' favorite sons, by adoption, and to whom she has entrusted interests of vast importance—is a Mississippian by birth. He was born in the then village of Grenada, in Yellabusha county, the cradle of so many famous Mississippians. He is yet, comparatively, a young man, considering the honors that encircle his brow and the services he has rendered his country. Born September 23, 1841, he came to Texas with his father at the age of ten years. Hence he was raised almost wholly in the State of his adoption.

His father, the late Dr. David Sayers, on coming to Texas at that early time, looked primarily to the place of settlement with an eye to its agricultural resources, and to educational advantages for his growing young family. He had heard much of the rich lands and of the cultivation, enlightenment and civilization of the county of Bastrop, and determined to locate in that county. Here Joseph was placed at school at the Bastrop Military Institute and given a good education, preparaotry to studying for a profession. But before he had finished his studies, and when he was in his twentieth year, the war began, and like all others of the best class of Southern young men, he at once volunteered for service in defense of his country and home. He made a good soldier and served throughout the entire time of the war.

On the restoration or peace he had nothing, and knew neither trade nor profession. It is hard to imagine a state or condition more deplorable than that in which the war left thousands of

young men in the South. They had grown up, many of them, the sons of planters and other wealthy men, in the expectation of inheriting property, and no thought was ever given to the possibility of their having to work. Many chose professions like Mr. Sayers, but before they had prepared to enter the arena of practice the war had interrupted their plans. Hence, with neither means, profession, nor trade, and with neither the knowledge of, nor ability to do any kind of manual or skilled labor, they were a helpless set. Teaching school was the most congenial resort by which means to complete his legal studies could be obtained; but they could not all be teachers. Mr. Sayers, however, adopted that course, raised and taught a country school and applied himself meantime with great diligence to the completion of his law course. He obtained licence to practice and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He became associated as a partner with Hon. Geo. W. Jones, and the firm did a large and lucrative practice. He early developed a decided taste and talent for politics, as well as an ambition to figure in the affairs of the country, and he applied himself diligently to reading the political history of his country. There are few men in Texas better informed as to men and measures, past and present, than he. His rise was rapid, and such as to fill to overflowing the fullest measure of ambition. As early as 1873 he was chosen to represent his district in the State Senate. Here, although one of the youngest members, being just 32 years of age, he took a high stand in the estimation of his colleagues. He became at once a leader; and made a mark on the affairs of that period. In 1875 he was Chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee, and served in that capacity during the years 1875, 1876, 1877 and 1878. In 1879 and 1880 he was Lieutenant-Governor and ex-officio President of the State Senate; and almost as a natural consequence he was next returned to Congress. As the Democratic candidate for the Forty-ninth Congress he defeated Judge John B. Rector (Independent candidate) by a vote of 21,523 to 12,253. He was re-elected the following session, and has since continuously represented his district in the lower house of Congress. The district is composed of the counties of Bandera, Bastrop, Bexar, Blanco, Burnet, Coleman, Comal, Concho, Crockett, Ed-

wards, Gillespie, Kendall, Kerr, Kimball, Kinney, Lampasas, Llano, McCulloch, Mason, Medina, Menard, Runnels, San Saba, Travis, Uvalde and Williamson,—one of the largest and richest districts in the State.

With such a beginning and such a record before he has reached the meridian of life—he is not yet fifty years of age—it is fair to predict a most brilliant future for this already great statesman. For fifteen years he has been a prominent, nay, leading figure in Texas politics. He is recognized throughout the land as a profound thinker, and an adept,—almost genius, in political economy. As a speaker he is logical and forcible, especially strong in discussion. When he entered the legislative hall of Texas for the first time, he was a young man "to fortune and to fame unknown." His career there was as startling as it was gratifying, and at one step he went to the top. His wisdom as a law-maker brought him at once conspicuously and prominently before the leading men of the State, and their hopes now rest upon his head. True, he had made a wide reputation as a lawyer, but his sudden development and expansion into a statesman of marked ability and promise was certainly very brilliant. He is in some respects a remarkable man; he possesses an unusual degree of personal magnetism and he captivates at once those who come within the charm of intimate relations with him. To his constituents he is more than their representative; he is at once friend and adviser as well as representative at the seat of government. The relation between them is not cold, formal and "official," but close, warm, ardent. Every man's cause is his cause! He has kindly counsel for all. Any man in his district may approach him with with the assurance of a cordial greeting and a patient attention, to what he has to say. "Joe" Sayers is their friend. His immense popularity was attested in a most emphatic manner by the very complimentary vote he received from his district.

As in the State Senate, so in Congress,—on his first appearance he was recognized as a man of mark; and his influence was at once felt and recognized. Broad and liberal in his views he has a profound regard for the rights of others; and for his State and his constituents, and all that concern them, he demands the same consideration. The interests of the great State of Texas will

never suffer in his hands—he watches them with a jealous eye, and any movement detrimental thereto is met with manly resistance. Few Representatives in Congress have been more really useful to their constituency, and none more popular with them than Joseph D. Sayers.

Robert Gribble.

AUSTIN.

Success is possible in any profession or trade or calling, if the person undertaking it has the necessary qualifications and a thorough knowledge of the details of the business. This, however, must be accompanied by a determination to succeed. Mr. Gribble has not only made a success as an insurance agent, but he honors and dignifies the calling. He has, for fifteen years, made a specialty of life insurance, and has devoted his whole time, talent and energy to bringing it up to the standard of a science. Few men have ever been so successful in his line. He knows insurance "like a book," and has built up a large and lucrative business in a field which it had been thought was "drummed to death;" and has, at the same time, established a reputation as one of the best insurance men in America. To do this requires no ordinary talent. In addition to the qualities stated, an agent must be a quick and correct judge of human nature; he must know how and when to approach a man, and when to press the subject, when to stop. Many insurance agents bore a man, and defeat their own object by a want of tact, judgment and discrimination. He must have the energy of a buzz-saw, and must know "no such word as fail;" he must, moreover, to fill such a position as is filled by the subject of this sketch, have a good education, and be a good accountant. All of these requisites have been brought to bear on the life insurance business by Mr. Gribble in Austin, and he is *the* successful life insurance man of the State.

Robert is one of several sons of the late J. B. and Margaret Gribble, of Cleveland, Ohio. His parents were English, and he himself was born in Barnstable, England, September 5, 1830. They were not able to give him such educational advantages as most young men enjoy; in fact, he is self-educated. He obtained his education under the greatest difficulties, and by hard and laborious work.

He resided many years in New Orleans, and was for some time a merchant, and engaged in the clothing business. When the war broke out, he was living in New Orleans, and promptly entered the Confederate service; but circumstances were such that he never saw much active service.

In 1872, he came to Texas, and settled in Waco, removing thence to Austin twelve years later, in 1884. In 1878 he secured the general agency of the New York Equitable Life Assurance Co., and has devoted himself exclusively to its interests to date. This organization never had a better, more faithful or competent, certainly never a more popular and successful representative. He has planted the Equitable firmly and permanently in the Capital city, and it is one of the "institutions" of this progressive metropolis.

Mr. Gribble is a member of the Southern Presbyterian church, but has never connected himself with any of the secret organizations of the day. In size, he is five feet seven and a half inches in height, stoutly built, and weighs 180 pounds; has fair complexion, light gray eyes, and wears no beard. In politics, he is a Democrat, but takes no leading part in the questions of the day.

He is a man of family, having a wife, and five interesting children, as follows: Chas. W., Robt. F., Augustus M., Jas. J., and Lucy M. They have lost two sons.

Mr. Gribble is regarded as one of the most useful and enterprising, though quiet and unassuming, citizens of Austin.

Rev. P. J. Hurth, C. S. C.

PRESIDENT OF ST. EDWARD'S COLLEGE, AUSTIN, TEXAS.

The Rev. Peter J. Hurth, C. S. C., President of St. Edward's College, furnishes one of the many brilliant examples of men who by their superior talents, culture and administrative ability, have been pushed into prominence very early in life, and have earned an honorable distinction among their fellows. If, as Pliny observes, "true glory consists in doing what deserves to be written, in writing what deserves to be read, and in so living as to make the world happier and better for our living in it," then certainly will the subject of this sketch deserve a niche in the temple of fame.

Born on the 30th of March, 1857, Rev. President Hurth is not yet thirty-four years old, but during the comparatively brief span of his very active life, he has filled many responsible positions, and established for himself an enviable reputation as a pulpit orator and educator. Kind, sympathetic, cheerful, open-hearted, he is a man on whose genial and open brow the Almighty has set the stamp of truth, frankness, and generosity. In him, the gravity of the Christian and the scholar are blended with the *naivete* and frank openness of youth; and with the grand material edifice that he is erecting in our midst, he is building for himself in the hearts of his friends and pupils a monument that shall not crumble beneath the touch of the icy fingers of Time. Genial, sociable, few men better enjoy a *bon-mot* or pleasantry between more engrossing cares, and he is never happier than when he meets with those whom he deems more

agreeable and free-hearted than himself. Hence, probably, the expansive and resilient force within, which furnishes the media of quickly responsive action.

As a college president, Rev. Father Hurth, like Dr. Arnold at Laleham and Rugby, endeavors to give an intense earnestness to school life, to make each of his pupils feel that he is an especial object of regard, and that he has serious work to do, upon the doing well of which will depend his future happiness. Each of his pupils, the dull of intellect as well as the most talented, feels assured of sympathy in his efforts. The former is as much an object of interest as the latter, and is not allowed to suppose that because he is not endowed with brilliant talents or expansive powers, there is no sphere of usefulness open to him. Pupils of the most different natures are thus keenly stimulated by the kindly but ever watchful eye that is upon them, and the ever ready token of encouragement or admonition that awaits them.

As a pulpit orator, the eloquent young President of St. Edward's College is well known in various parts of Texas, and will not soon be forgotten in the North and East, the scenes of his earlier labors. The clear, strong, mellifluous and firm tones of his voice seem a true index to his character. His religion is evidently a cheerful one,—a religion that enlarges the heart and fills the lives of those around him with sunshine,—a religion at once dogmatic and condescending, that wins as well as governs,—that believes in doing good from a supernatural motive, and not from any material benefit that may be derived from it. To such a religion is united a cause sincerely at heart, with heart and cause so closely united that they seem to form one with his innermost nature. His language, therefore, is

> "——that language of the heart
> To which the answering heart would speak."

Rev. Father Hurth's education, begun in Europe, was finished at the celebrated University of Notre Dame, Indiana, which he entered as a student in 1874, at the age of seventeen. Early convinced that

> "True bliss is to be found in holy life,
> In charity to man—in love to God,"

he entered the Congregation of the Holy Cross, one of those benevolent orders of the Catholic Church which has covered Europe and America with colleges, schools, hospitals, and asylums. Previous to his ordination he was made Director of the Mechanical School at Notre Dame on the 21st of November, 1877, and filled the position with such signal ability that in 1879 he was appointed Vice-President and Director of Studies at St. Joseph's College, Cincinnati. Ordained priest by the Archbishop of Cincinnati in 1880, his superiors elevated him to the Presidency of the College in that city in the same year, at the age of 23,—being probably the youngest College President in the United States at that time. In 1884 he was given the Presidency of St. Edward's College, at Austin, a position which he fills with distinguished ability. Since his incumbency the college prospered wonderfully, so much so that new buildings had to be erected, and these have since been extending their capacity every year. During the past year 125 students were in attendance, and it is thought that, funds or no funds, the new building must be speedily pushed to completion to accommodate additional students next year.

Charles G. Caldwell.

AUSTIN.

Charles Gallion Caldwell is the son of John and H. W. Caldwell. He is a native Texan; and was born in Bastrop, during the days of the Republic. He received a good English education at Rutersville and Bastrop Military College, taking a general course.

On the breaking out of the war in 1861, when he had just grown up, he promptly volunteered as a private in the Confederate army. He served six months in Kirby's battalion, and during the balance of the war in the Eighth Texas cavalry, known as "Terry's Rangers," except the time lost by sickness and disability. He was with the army up to, and after the battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, and took part as a private in that memorable engagement. He was at Goldsborough with General Johnston at the time of his surrender, and leaving soon after arrived at his home in Bastrop, in August, 1865.

Just before the battle of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, Mr. Caldwell was discharged from the army, temporarily unfit for military duty. Being of a delicate physical organization, he was unequal to the demands made upon the powers of endurance of the average Confederate soldier, but as long as he could put a foot forward or "tote a musket" he never flinched; he performed faithfully every duty of the soldier, in camp, in battle and on the weary exhausting marches so long as his physical powers enabled him to do so, and having broken down in the attempt to do a soldier's full duty, he accepted reluctantly the discharge which his

friends had procured for him, and sadly turned his back upon his brave companions in arms. He carried with him, however, back to his home, not only a consciousness of having done his best, but pleasing memories of camp life and of companions. It is a singular fact in our make up, that taking a retrospective glance at our Confederate experiences—the painful and disagreeable memories, which, the Lord knows, largely predominated,—are toned down and appear but dimly in the back ground, while every pleasant feature, every episode of fun, frolic or jest, everything agreeable in the past experience seems focused to the front and stands out with a magnified reality. That has been the experience of most of the Confederates. It seems a wise provision of Providence, and is not unlike that other mercy whereby, in time of great grief, the sufferer never realizes the full force of the affliction, but seems to be in a daze or half-dream. It is thus that "the wind is tempered" to the human "shorn lamb."

Mr. Caldwell did not recuperate rapidly. His system was so shattered by the hardships and exposure that his friends feared his health was destroyed. He went to Mississippi by their advice, in the hope of a more speedy restoration of his health, but in this was only partly successful; but notwithstanding he was still far from being well, he yearned to be again with his comrades, and to feel that he was doing his share toward the cause to which he in common with most Southerners, was so devoted. Accordingly, despite the best advices, he returned to the army. He reached the command in Tennessee, on the day the battle of Hoover's Gap was fought (June, 1863), in in time to take an active part in the engagement. As his friends had anticipated, he could not stand it; his health soon gave way again, and as before he had, reluctantly, to come home. He arrived at Bastrop in September, 1863. This experience was repeated for the third, time, so anxious was he to be thought at least, doing his duty. He could not brook the restraint put upon him; and again he tried to "rough it with the boys." The third trial was in June, 1864. He remained with the regiment then till the close of the war.

On the restoration of peace, he turned his attention to farming. Like thousands of others, he had nothing, and had to go

to work. This he did with the same courage and determination that characterized him as a soldier, and although not accustomed to manual labor, he went to farming with a hearty good will and determination. This he followed in 1866-7. Then he engaged in the business of merchandising, and running a saw mill in connection therewith. This business engaged him exclusively during the years 1868 and 1873, and in 1880 he removed to Austin.

Since his residence here Mr. Caldwell's course as a citizen has been characterized by a high mindedness, and a fairness and courtesy in social and business intercourse. He has always taken an active interest in all public matters, and is regarded as one of the most enlightened and progressive men of the day.

He is a Democrat and "believes in free govenment." He represented his ward in the City Council three years as Alderman, and gave abundant satisfaction to his constituents, as well as evidence of no ordinary ability as an administrative and executive officer. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Knights Templar. In this relation, as in all others, to his fellow citizens, he is eminently respected. He belongs also to several other orders, benevolent and charitable. He is a self-made man, and a man of great independence of character. When the alternative was presented to him to contribute labor, or its equivalent in money, to keep up the county roads—he, unlike his friends—chose the former, and it is to-day a boast with him that "he helped work on the road."

Physically he is spare built, and five feet, eight and three-fourth inches in height; has dark hair and eyes, and from arduous service in the Confederate army, as we have seen, and as might be expected, he is much disabled. He is a man of great modesty; and in reply to the question of his biographer, "Are there any incidents of interest in your private or public life?" says: "Go ask my neighbors."

His wife was Mrs. Mary R. Burleson, whose maiden name was Hill. They were married in Bastrop county, April 13, 1871. They had four children. J. O. and C. B. Caldwell, the two elder, are living. J. O., was born May 4, 1873, and Charles B., on 12th of June, 1875, both in Bastrop. Mary R., who was born in Bastrop 12th of July, 1877, died at Austin 22d

January, 1886, between eight and nine years of age, and Taylor H., born July 9, 1881, at Austin, died April 5, 1882. Mrs. Caldwell died February 6, 1883, and her husband, true to her memory, has never remarried.

At present he is engaged in farming and stock-feeding. Upon the organization of the G. B. and Feeders' Association of Travis county, in 1889, Mr. Caldwell, who had been largely instrumental in bringing it about, was chosen Secretary of the Association.

Quiet and unassuming in his manner, but polite and courteous in all his intercourse, few men enjoy more fully the confidence and respect of their fellow citizens then he. He is a good friend, a kind neigabor, an affectionate father, and withal an upright and conscientious citizen.

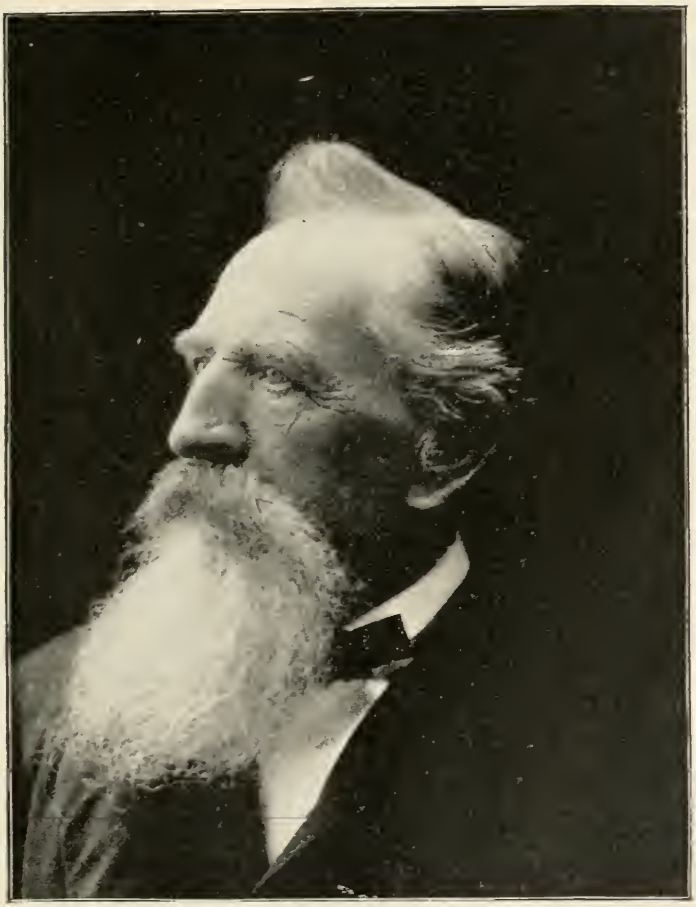
Frederick H. Seele.

NEW BRAUNFELS.

Mr. Seele is a representative of that thrifty and staunch element of foreign birth, which, in *ante bellum* days, was infused into and assimilated with the life of the rising young republic, and which became identified with its rapid and almost phenomenal development; an element that has given caste really to the population of the vicinity of New Braunfels. It is a transplantation of vigorous German blood into a genial soil and environment, and like the early settlers of the Southern Atlantic coast, they have maintained their individuality, to a great extent, to this day—a distinctive German colony, Americanized only to a certain extent. He was one of the pioneers. Through his influence, personally, and his published articles in the newspapers and magazines in this and the old country, doubtless many of his kind were induced to immigrate to Texas.

His name is Frederick Herman Seele. His parents were J. C. Seele and Annie Runge, and he was born in Heildesheim, then in the kingdom of Hanover, Germany, on the 14th of April, 1823. Receiving a fair education at the public schools of his native village, he later took a course at the Gymnasium Andreanum, and studied the modern and classic languages, and all the scientific branches taught at that high grade school. After he came to Texas, he studied law, intending to make it his profession, and was admitted to the bar in 1855 (April 27).

Early inspired with an ambition to fill a larger sphere of usefulness in the world than seemed possible to a poor young man



in that crowded section, where the struggle for existence is waged with unceasing vigor, he concluded to try his fortune in the new world. Accordingly, on the 12th of December, 1843, he landed in Galveston. Here, and in Brazoria county, he resided two or three years, and in 1845 moved to New Braunfels with the first colonists of the German Emigration Company who came over. Here he at once took an active part in the development of the resources of the country, and became identified with every enterprise and struggle incident to the life of the little colony.

As early as 1837, in Germany, he had connected himself with the Protestant Evangelical church, and in his new home he set about founding a church of the order. Accordingly, in 1845, soon after his arrival, he assisted in the organization of the German Protestant Community, of which he is still a faithful member and leader. In that year, also, he opened the first German-English school west of the Colorado river, and engaged in teaching. As illustrative of the hardships and trials encountered in the attempt to advance civilization in the wilderness, as well as the determination and perseverance of those hardy pioneers—Texans by adoption—it is related that this organization and the beginning of work took place beneath the boughs of a beautiful grove, one of God's temples, since which time he has always been a staunch friend and advocate of education.

It was he who first proposed that each community should have the right to tax itself for the support of education,—for the benefit of the great mass of people who were not able to pay for it,—and at an early day he secured the valuable aid of the late Hon. Jacob Waelder, of San Antonio, who was instrumental in having embodied in the Constitution of Texas that clause authorizing it. The Legislature passed laws relative to it, and to-day it is a proud reflection that under the beneficent system of free schools, 100,000 of the scholastic population of Texas have received and still continue to receive free education; the system first adopted by the little city of New Braunfels as early as 1852.

Mr. Seele wrote and published, at various times, the "History of New Braunfels," "History of German Emigration in Texas," "Sketches of Prominent German Citizens and Statesmen of Texas—living and dead," "Sketches of the Early Life of the

German Colonists," etc. It would be difficult to form an estimate of the influence for the good of Texas these several publications must have exerted back in the crowded communities of Germany, coming, as they did, from one of their own kind, one who had "gone before" to blaze out the path through which so many others were soon to follow him.

Before the breaking out of the late civil war, Mr. Seele was an active Democrat. He made several canvasses in Comal and adjoining counties, in the interest of the party, and served several times as delegate to the State Democratic Convention. He was a strong Union man also, until the State seceded. Then, like thousands of others, natives, and Texans by adoption, when the alternative was presented of taking up arms for or against Texas, he promptly chose the former.

He entered the State service at once, in aid of the Confederate cause, and from '61 to '65 served as Adjutant and Inspector-General of the Thirty-first Brigade, Texas Militia, with the rank of Major.

When the war was over, he joined the Republican party, and has affiliated with it ever since. At the late Presidential election, he was a candidate for elector on the Republican ticket, and received the largest vote cast for any man on the ticket.

In addition to his long and efficient services as a teacher in New Braunfels, he has filled many useful positions. As principal of the Protestant Sunday-school, he was very popular and influential. For eight years he filled the office of Clerk of the District Court, to the satisfactiou of all. He has been Justice of the Peace, and is at present Postmaster of New Braunfels. During a part of the time during the war, he acted as Mayor of the city.

In short, he has filled many and various offices, and always with fidelity and satisfaction. This not only testifies to great versatility on his part, but also to his self-sacrificing disposition when he can serve his fellowmen, and his willingness to work any where they may think his services are necessary for the good of the whole. He once represented his fellow citizens in the halls of legislation, serving in the memorable eleventh session.

He is a zealous Mason, also, and a member of the order of Knights of Honor, a member of the New Braunfels Academy, of

the City Water-works Company, etc. He was also one of the organizers and early promoters of the "Sængerfest," as early as 1853.

Having been a correspondent for various newspapers in Texas and elsewhere, he acquired a fondness for journalism, and was early instrumental in the founding of a good paper in his town, —one of the essentials of all civilized communities. In 1852, he assisted in procuring the Zeitung office, and contributed to the colums of the paper for a long time. For a while he had the editorial management of the paper.

The citizens organized a committee, who pledged themselves to aid each other in defense of their rights of property, when legal owners of land were assailed by other claimants, and vexed with expensive suits. He was a member of this committee, and exerted himself faithfully in carrying out the objects of the organization. After a litigation of thirty years in the District and Supreme Courts of the State, a suit was decided by the Circuit Court of the United States April 24, 1879, which settled the question, and it is claimed that to-day hundreds of families are in great part indebted to Mr. Seele's unceasing activity for the quiet possession of their homesteads, and the quieting of their title to the same.

In 1862, on the 25th of January, he was married to Miss Matilda Blum. They have four children living, to wit: Harry, Hulda, Emily and Fritz. The first two are married. Harry Seele, the first son, resides at San Antonio; Hulda is the wife of Mr. George Eiband, a successful merchant of New Braunfels; the two youngest are with their parents.

Mr. Seele is now 68 years of age. He is a man of average size, being five feet ten inches high, and has fair complexion, blue eyes, and hair, once auburn, now silvered with the frosts of time.

In the sear and yellow of a ripe age, he is spending the evening of life in his modest but comfortable home, surrounded by a host of attached friends and a devoted wife and two lovely children. He is still hale and hardy, and active in the performance of his duties as Postmaster. In this he is assisted by his two children, whose presence and cheery voices render the labors a

mere bagetelle. His leisure hours are spent amidst the enjoyments of a quiet home, where, surrounded by his flowers and shrubs, and beneath the shade of trees planted by his own hand, he enjoys with serenity and contentment the fruits of his well-spent life. He is of a pious disposition, and is devoutly grateful to a kind Providence for casting his lot in this land of civil and religious liberty in a time of beautiful and blessed peace and prosperity; and ever ready, with voice and purse, to aid the worthy in struggles such as he knew in his earlier days.

Isaac T. Pryor.

AUSTIN.

The subject of this sketch was born in Tampa, Florida, in the year 1852, and is the youngest son of David C. and Emma A. Pryor, of Hernando, Mississippi. At the age of four years his invalid father having died, his mother with her three boys moved to Northern Alabama; two years later his mother also passed away. From six years old to ten he had three homes, in as many different States. In the year 1862, he was in Spring Hill, Tennessee, living with an uncle; but not liking his surroundings, he ran away and attempted to walk to Nashville, but after a day's journey he was picked up by "Federal teamsters," who gave him a bed of hay in a wagon.

On arriving at Nashville, and not being able to find his relatives, whom he thought were living in that city, he wandered around with the Federal soldiers, whose adventurous lives seemed to have a fascination for him.

He was so kindly treated by them, that he decided to try his fortunes with the army of the Cumberland, as a newsboy, and in this way he followed the army from Nashville to Murfreesboro. At the latter place, when the battle was raging, he put aside his papers, and spent his time carrying water to the wounded and dying soldiers of both armies. At this memorable battle, the soldiers made him a present of a pony, bridle and saddle. During his vocation as a newsboy, he was present at all the hard-fought battles of the army of the Cumberland for two years, the most sanguinary of which were the battles of Mur-

freesboro, Chicamauga, Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain. At Chicamauga his pony was killed by a shot through the head, and fell upon its rider, who, after repeated endeavors, freed himself from his perilous position. After this event he wandered over the battle-field until far into the night, kindly caring for, and relieving the wounded, who were unable to get water, or help themselves.

Often, after a hard day's work of this kind, being tired and sleepy, he would lay down among the dead and dying soldiers, and upon more than one occasion, on awakening, he would find that he had been removed in the night, from the battle-field to the tents of the soldiers, by the ambulance corps.

One morning, after having remained on the field all night, he was accosted by a soldier saying: "If you are not dead, and don't want to be buried, you had better get up and pull out!" There were many other such incidents of interest which happened during his newsboy career.

Dr. Worth, of Columbus, Ohio, being a humane gentleman, and having on several occasions noticed the youth, and believing him to be in need of a friend, kindly offered to send him to his home in Ottowa, Ohio, where he would have good school advantages. Knowing that any home would be better than the life he was leading, he gladly consented to the change; he was therefore placed in the care of an honorably discharged officer, with whom he went to Ohio, where he was received by the doctor's family. The change, while not altogether pleasant, was far more preferable than that of newsboy in the Federal army.

Having now arrived at the age of twelve years, he rendered himself quite useful to the occupants of his new home. His duties were to care for two small children, make fires and feed stock, except on Saturdays, when he was kept busy grinding bark for his adopted grandfather's tan yard. He remained with the doctor's family for some six or eight months, at the expiration of which time, by executive order, he was transferred to Nashville, Tennessee, where his relatives, Mr. and Mrs. John O. Ewing, were anxiously awaiting the arrival of their long lost boy.

They gave him two years' tuition in Mr. Crocker's school, on White's creek, when he, with the family, moved to Arkansas, remaining there but one year. When, in 1868, Mr. and Mrs. Ewing returned to Alabama, he assisted in driving the stock from Arkansas to that State, where he remained for two years, employed in work about the farm. In 1870 A. M. Pryor, his older brother, from Texas, paid him a visit, and painted that State in such glowing colors that he, in company with his two brothers, went to Texas in April of that year. He remained near Austin, while his two brothers made a trip to Colorado with a herd of cattle. Not having money to go into business, he hired out at $15 per month, for one year, and filled the contract to the entire satisfaction of his employer, by working six yoke of oxen, breaking land and ginning cotton, and was offered liberal inducements to remain another year.

The year 1871 found him driving cattle to Colorado for $60 per month. In 1872 he went to Kansas with cattle for $75 per month. In 1873 he traded in horses, holding on to what he had made and adding a little more all the time. The years 1874 and 1875 found him managing cattle for a man named Chas. Lemburg, of Mason county, at a salary of $100 per month for the first year and $150 per month for the second year. In the fall of 1875 he bought Lemburg's cattle interest, giving his note for balance due, $3000, the first debt of any size, and absolutely the first note ever signed by him. In 1876 he took a roving spell, and visited nearly all the Eastern cities in the United States, and took in the Centennial on his rounds. The year 1877 found him driving fat beef cattle from West Texas to the Austin market—about fifty head per month. In 1878 he conceived the idea of cornering the beef market of Austin, which he worked successfully, furnishing about 500 cattle per month for six months. Seeing no chances for an enlargement of the business he withdrew from his Austin beef speculation, and turned his attention to the Northwestern States and Territories. In 1879 he went back to the cattle trail, and putting in 250 beef cattle, gathered out of his stock in Mason and Llano counties, drove them to Buffalo, Kansas, with other cattle belonging to a neighbor. After selling to Kansas dealers, he went to Colorado,

and formed a copartnership with his eldest brother and a banker.

In August, 1879, he went to St. Louis, and entered into a contract with a beef canning company to deliver them several thousand head of cattle, which gave him steady employment during the fall months, besides additional wealth to his already growing finances.

In the spring of 1880, he was married to Miss Sarah Helen Rapp, of Austin, Texas, who was in her eighteenth year, and being ambitious that her husband should reach the goal of his expectations, she gave him that moral support which so often shapes the destiny of man. A few weeks thereafter he bought for account of his firm 6000 cattle, bade his young wife adieu, and started the cattle upon the trail, his brother, A. M. Pryor, driving 3000 to Colorado, and he the other half to Kansas, where he sold at a fair profit. He returned to Texas in July, and after a consultation with his wife, decided to make Austin his future home. He then sold out his entire interest in Mason county, and, with his company, stocked a cattle range in Southern Colorado.

In 1881, he drove and sold to Kansas and Colorado parties 10,000 head of cattle. In 1882, 15,000; in 1883, about 25,000, placing 4,500 of these on his Colorado ranch. In 1884, 45,000 head were bought by him in the State of Texas, 42,000 of which were sold and delivered to Northern and Western ranch men, in New Mexico, Colorado, Kansas, Wyoming, Nebraska, Montana and Dakota. About 3,000 of this year's drive were placed on the Colorado ranch.

During all this time his Colorado cattle interests, under the style of Pryor Bros., had grown and prospered under the able management of his brother, A. M. Pryor.

In 1884, the cattle business took a serious change, which caused him to touch them lightly the following year, and to make large sales from his Colorado ranch, which was followed up in the winter of '85-6 by other large sales, withdrawing from the ranch over $200,000 in ,85 and '86, after sustaining a severe loss, from death, of at least as many as he sold.

In 1886, he made heavy purchases in Texas of land and cattle, and withdrew from driving cattle to the Northwest, and turned

his attention in '87 to the Indian Territory, in '87, '88 and '89 fattening and shipping to Eastern markets and selling to feeders about 40,000, all told, making at least 150,000 head of cattle bought by him, and a large majority of them driven out of the State and sold to Northern ranch men.

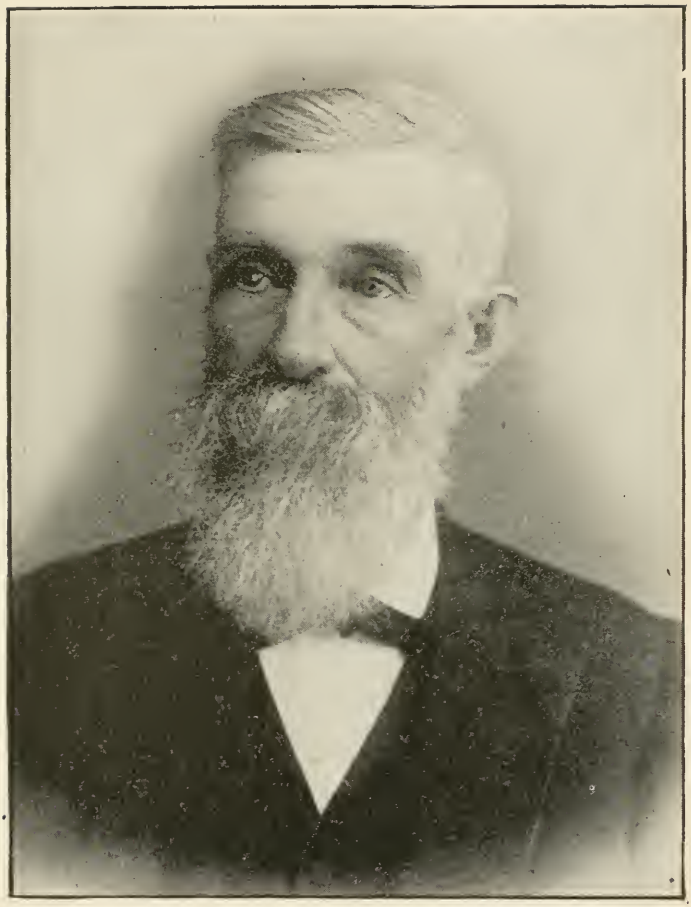
In 1888 death dismantled his home and consigned to the tomb his loving and devoted wife; but as living witnesses to a wifely love she left him three bright and promising children.

The year 1890 found him 38 years old, and filling or having filled the following responsible positions: Has been for five years President of the Texas and Colorado Land and Cattle Co.; Vice-President for the State of Texas of the Cattle and Horse Growers' Association of the United States; was Honorary Vice-President of the Dallas State Fair for the first two years of its existence; is General Manager and one-fourth owner of a $400,000 cattle ranch in the Panhandle; served four years as member of the Executive Committee of the North Texas Live Stock Association; a Director in one of the largest cattle commission companies in the United States, doing business in Kansas City, St. Louis and Chicago; a Director in the Texas Beef and Packing Company, also a Director in the American National Bank of Austin, Texas.

Henry Clay Ghent, M. D.

BELTON.

The subject of this sketch was born in Laurens District, South Carolina, December 6th, in the year A. D. 1831. His grandfather, who was of German descent, removed from Culpepper county, Virginia, to Bush River, South Carolina, where his father, Daniel Ghent, was born February 22, 1777. Daniel Ghent was a man of strong character and great originality; was possessed of mechanical skill and attainments of a high order, and was of strong and decided political convictions. During the Nullification excitement in South Carolina he opposed the policy of John C. Calhoun and was a staunch Jackson Democrat; hence when Henry Clay declared in favor of President Jackson's views, Daniel Ghent was so much rejoiced thereat, that he bestowed upon his infant son the name of this illustrious statesman and orator. Daniel Ghent was twice married, the second wife being Mrs. Nancy Anderson, whose maiden name was Wilson, and who was born March 5, 1796, at Poplar Hill, one mile west of old Cambridge, a town of revolutionary fame, in Abbeville district, South Carolina. She was of English extraction. She was a devoted Christian and the kindest and wisest of mothers. She died at Caldwell, Burleson county, Texas, February 18, 1872, at the residence of her son-in-law, Rev. W. S. Lackey, having survived her husband, Daniel Ghent, nearly twenty years, he having departed this life in the early part of 1853. By this marriage were born to Daniel and Nancy Ghent four children, three daughters and one son. The oldest child, Augusta, married Capt. E.



T. Thompson, of Calhoun county, Alabama, and they now reside in Milam county, Texas. The second, Henry Clay, is the subject of this sketch. The third, Nancy, married C. L. Beason, of Alabama, and the youngest, Martha, married Rev. W. S. Lackey, of Alabama, but they now reside in Burleson county, Texas.

In 1833 or 1834 Daniel Ghent removed with his family from Abbeville district, South Carolina, to Talladega county, Alabama. This was before the removal of the Creek Indians from that section, and the family was on the then frontier of civilization.

Nothing of special interest transpired for the next fourteen years in the life of the subject of this sketch; he was far removed from the benefits of the Sabbath school, in fact, had never entered the door of one, and up to 1846 had been almost wholly deprived of the advantages of an education, having only attended an old field school for a few weeks. In 1847 he was enabled to attend a country school, taught near his home, by Rev. John Bowling, a Presbyterian minister. At this school he mastered "Noah Webster's" spelling book sufficiently to spell with correctness and ease, and to read tolerably well as far as the "Boy in the Apple Tree," the "Squirrel and the Farmer," and the "Farmer, Lawyer and Ox." He also learned to cipher beyond long division and the double rule of three, without having learned any of the primary rules, or even the definition of "arithmetic."

It was while studying Olney's geography at this school that he first entertained the desire to obtain a classical education. The idea, once encouraged, soon took entire possession of his mind, and his highest aspiration, the very acme of his ambition, was to be able to graduate at Yale College. This consummation was prevented only by the lack of means, for while he had the will power, he was minus the money power. His mother was at this time pecuniarily able to, and would have gratified his aspirations in the direction above indicated, but from the fact that there were older sets of children who objected to money being spent on his education, they having failed or refused to receive any considerable education in their younger days. She was overruled by them and his ardent hopes were never realized. During the months of July and August, 1848, after working on the planta-

tion with the negroes during the crop raising period, he was permitted to attend school in an adjoining county, where he acquired some knowledge of reading, writing, arithmetic and natural philosophy. In 1848 he attended school for four months, and in the autumn of the same year he visited Greenville, South Carolina, with a view of attending school there, hut his health failing, he returned home and worked on the farm during 1850. For five months, in 1851, he attended the Oxford Academy in Alabama, under the management of Fanning and Hames, and made such progress that he was enabled to take charge of an old field school during the latter part of the year. In 1852 he taught school for five months, founding and taking charge of Chulafinnee Academy, but his health again failing, in 1853, he returned to work on the farm. Long before this time he had given up all hope of ever being financially able to attend any college, much less Yale, and had for several years been halting between the legal or medical professions as the choice of his vocation in life. He finally selected the medical, and in the latter part of 1853 commenced to read medicine under the direction of Dr. Atkinson Pelham, of Alexandria, Calhoun county, Ala., the father of the lamented Maj. Jno. Pelham. Here he read assiduously until the autumn of 1854, when he entered, as a first course student, the medical department of the University of Louisville, Kentucky, and there sat under the lectures of Gross, Miller, Rogers, Flint and Smith. Having exhausted his means, in paying tuition and board to his preceptor, he was forced to borrow the money that enabled him to take his first course; this he did, intending to practice under a license until he could accumulate sufficient means to take a second course and graduate.

In April, 1855, having completed his first course of lectures, he returned to the scenes of his early struggles and forming a copartnership with Dr. Jno. W. Hudson, at once entered into the active practice of his profession.

Achieving a success beyond his most sanguine hopes, he was enabled by the 1st of September of the same year to sell out his part of the practice for sufficient money to carry him through his second course, which he took at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating there in March, 1856. During his course in

college he was compelled to exercise the utmost economy; not a dollar was spent heedlessly or foolishly; not that he was parsimonious in any sense, but simply because he did not have the money to waste. He had made up his mind to succeed, and having only just so much to go on, he resolutely trimmed his expenses within the bounds of his resources. After graduation, through a misdirected letter, he failed to receive a sum of money sent by his mother to defray his expenses home. He had only enough to bear his expenses a small part of the way; the other boys were leaving in every direction for their homes, conveying the glad tidings that they had secured their coveted sheep-skins; and he alone was left, a thousand miles from home, destitute of means, and without a friend. Making up his mind in a moment, he determined to start for home, and stop off at Washington City and call upon his member of Congress, Hon. J. F. Dowdell, whom he knew to be a good man, a good Democrat, and a good friend, and ask of him aid in this time of need. Upon reaching Washington his hopes were blasted when he learned that Mr. Dowdell was absent. He was now in a more embarrassing position, if possible, than before. He knew no one in Washington, and his small stock of funds was about exhausted. Something had to be done—suddenly remembering the name of a Washington law firm he had casually noticed in a newspaper, he determined to call on them, and though they were entire strangers, make a candid statement of his case and ask for the needed help. Accordingly he called on the legal gentlemen at their office; introduced himself, informed them where he had been, and what he had accomplished, and what he desired, proposing, if necessary, to substantiate the same with documentary evidence if desired. Without one moment's hesitation one of the gentlemen asked how much money he needed, and on being told that twenty-five or thirty dollars would probably be sufficient, suggested that it would be better to provide against contingencies, and handed him a check for fifty dollars, which enabled him to go on his way with a light heart.

Returning to the village where he had first practiced, he again resumed the practice until the great civil conflict between the States. In December, 1860, he was nominated as one of the

candidates selected by the secession party to represent the county of Randolph, Alabama, in the Secession Convention, and while this ticket was defeated, yet he ran ahead of his ticket and was defeated by a very small majority.

In 1861 he volunteered in the Confederate army, and was elected First Lieutenant of Co. D, 13th Alabama regiment, Colonel B. D. Fry, commanding. Upon reaching Richmond, shortly after the battle of Manassas, he was appointed by the Secretary of War Assistant Surgeon, and assigned to duty in his old regiment.

In January, 1862, while stationed at Yorktown, Virginia, he was attacked with acute pneumonia, from which he came very near dying.

After recovering sufficiently to bear safe transportation, he tendered his resignation to General Magruder, under the urgent advice of his friends, and returned to his home in Alabama. By the May following his health being in a great measure restored, he again entered the service and practiced among the sick and wounded about Richmond for a while at his own expense. Finally feeling that his physical condition warranted his encountering the fatigues of either hospital or field work, he went before the Examining Board at Richmond, and was passed as Assistant Surgeon and assigned to duty in Camp Winder Hospital.

While attending to his duties in the hospital, and visiting the wards from two to three times a day, he attended a full course of medical lectures at the Medical College of Virginia, applied for a degree and graduated in February, 1863. In the early part of 1864 he went before the Richmond Board of Examiners and was passed as Surgeon and assigned to duty in the Richmond City Battalion, whence he was transferred in a short time to the 15th Virginia regiment, Corse brigade, Picket's division, then stationed at Kinston, N. C. In 1865 he acted as Brigade Surgeon of the brigade, then on detached duty, and on the 1st of April, 1865, when our lines were broken at Five Forks, he was engaged in amputating a leg. From that hour until our glorious flag went down in darkness and gloom on the red hills of Appomattox, he subsisted chiefly on parched corn, and was glad to get even that

On the 9th day of April, 1865, he was captured with the remnant of General Lee's army and released on parole.

Before this time, on October 6, 1864, after an engagement of nearly four years, he married Miss Sarah Jane, the only daughter and youngest child of D. C. and Margaret King Pearce, of Talladega county, Alabama. She was born November 24, 1844, in Paulding county, Georgia, whence her parents removed to Calhoun county, Alabama, when she was an infant. The last school she attended was the Methodist College at La Grange, Georgia, while her uncle, Jeff G. Pearce, was President.

In January, 1866, broken in health and purse, and almost in spirit, Dr. Ghent removed to Port Sullivan, Milam county, Texas, where he remained, actively engaged in the practice of his profession, for about eight years.

In 1872, while the State was laboring under the blighting and withering influence of radical rascality and misrule, he was induced to offer for a seat in the Thirteenth Legislature, and was elected by a very large majority. Prompted only by patriotic motives in this step, and desiring only to be of substantial service to his constituents, he labored most assiduously in the legislative halls from January 13 or 14, 1873, to the close of the session in May following. While he feels that during this period he did more and harder work for less thanks or credit than during the same length of time in his life, yet he is consoled with the thought that without fear or favor, bias or prejudice, he did his duty, and that while so engaged he was associated with perhaps the best, purest and most intelligent body of legislators that ever assembled in the legislative halls of this or any other State.

On the 5th of December, 1868, while at Port Sullivan, he was made a Master Mason, St. Paul's Lodge No. 177; in 1869 he was elected Senior Warden, and re-elected to same station in 1870; in 1871 he was elected W. M. of same Lodge, and in 1872 re-elected. Finally, on November 14, 1874, he dimitted, and affiliated with Belton Lodge No. 166. In 1872, he was exalted in Golden Rule Chapter No. 71, and affiliated with Belton Chapter No 76 on the 24th day of September, 1881. Dr. Ghent was one of the charter members of Belton Commandery No. 23, and re-

ceived his degrees of Knighthood in the Red Cross on February 22, 1887, and Knight Templar on February 24, 1887.

In 1877, he assisted in the organization of the Grand Lodge K. of H., at Austin, Texas, being elected Grand Assistant Dictator. He was the first Dictator of Belton Lodge No. 600, K. of H.

In 1847, Dr. Ghent, then a mere boy, made a profession of religion and his faith in Jesus Christ, and joined the M. E. church, South, of which he has been an active member ever since. He has acted as Steward for a number of years, and was President of the Board of Stewards during the Conference year of 1889, in Belton.

In 1873, he removed from Port Sullivan to Belton, Texas, where he has since resided, and where he has built up a large and lucrative practice, and achieved a wide spread and well deserved reputation by his success in the treatment of those disorders peculiar to the gentler sex.

In 1877, he joined the Texas State Medical Association, though he was unable to attend a meeting until 1881. In 1882, at Fort Worth, he was elected Chairman of the Section on Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children. He read a paper before the Association in 1883, on the use of chloroform in obstetric practice or natural labor. In 1884, at its session at Belton, he was unanimously elected President of the Texas State Medical Association, and a few weeks thereafter, at Washington City, during the meeting of the American Medical Association, he was elected its Fourth Vice-President.

In 1887, he was elected President of the Central Texas Medical Association; in January, 1889, was re-elected, and in January, 1890, was again re-elected, against his earnest protest, and by a rising vote.

In 1888, he was elected President of the Bell County Medical Association. In 1888, he read an article before the State Medical Association, at Galveston, on Criminal Abortion, besides which he has written a number of articles on various subjects for the medical journals, especially the journals of our own State. The Doctor is a strong, terse and aggressive writer. He is a man of pronounced views, and has inherited his good father's

strength of conviction. There is never any ambiguity in his utterances, and never any doubt as to where he stands on any question, medical, literary or political. He has contributed a good deal to the secular press, on various subjects, especially on topics affecting the interest and prosperity of the country.

He has never affiliated with any other political party than the simon pure Jeffersonian Democracy, and while he labored with all his power, and voted for constitutional prohibition, yet this was a non-political, or police regulation question, upon which good Democrats could and did differ without in the least affecting their Democracy.

He has seven children, five daughters and two sons. The eldest, Laura and Eula, were born at Port Sullivan, Milam county, Texas; the first on the 27th of August, 1870, and the second on the 25th of May, 1872. The other five children were born in Belton, Texas. The third child, Henry Clay, was born April 24, 1874; the fourth, Alice Lee, on November 27, 1876, the fifth, Lizzie May, on November 3, 1878; the sixth, Daniel Throckmorton, on October 6, 1880, and the seventh, Sallie Viola Pearce, on September 4, 1883.

Laura graduated at Ward's Seminary, Nashville, Tennessee, in May, 1888, and Eula is now a student in the same institution.

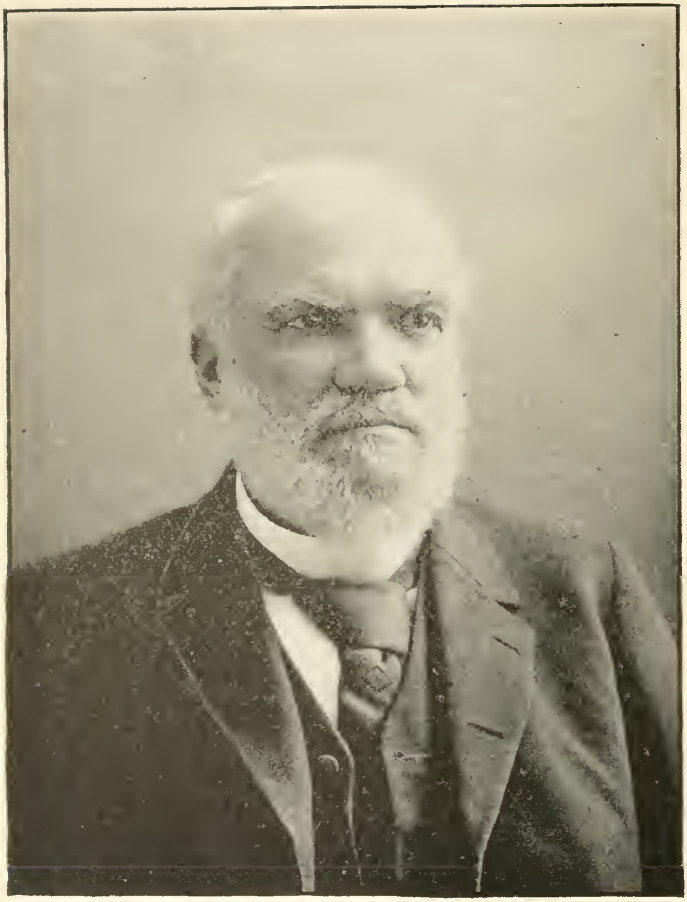
The highest ambition of Dr. Ghent has been to give his children that inestimable boon, which, through force of circumstances, was denied himself,—a good education. While no man ever felt the want of early mental training more keenly than he, yet no man has ever been a more earnest and constant student than the doctor since the age of sixteen or seventeen.

The range of his studies embrace not only everything incident to his profession, but every branch that tends to enlarge the mind, develop the sensibilities or cultivate the taste. He has studied not so much for pecuniary ends, as for that exquisite pleasure that arises from consciousness of self-culture and self-improvement.

With this exalted appreciation of education, he is in every sense a "school" man; and with an eye single to his children's interests, he is determined that it shall never be said of him that

he failed to afford them ample opportunities for the highest physical, mental and moral culture.

In addition to his marked excellence with the pen, the doctor also possesses oratorical ability of a high order, and while his talents in this direction are comparatively undeveloped, yet he can, on occasion, when deeply interested, become not only logical and fluent, but truly eloquent. He has all of the fire and enthusiasm of Yancy, and had he embraced the legal profession, or launched permanently into politics, his record as an orator would have justified the belief that the mantle of the illustrious old Whig had fallen on his namesake.



Thomas Dudley Wooten, M. D.

AUSTIN.

Thomas Dudley Wooten, now of Austin, was born in Barren county, Kentucky, on the 6th of March, 1829. His parents were from Virginia, having removed to Kentucky in the early settlement of its southern portion. Acquiring extensive landed interests in the new country, his father, Joseph Wooten, by that thrift and attention to administrative details so characteristic of the better class of the old Southern farmers, rapidly established a large plantation, with all the appointments of field, shop, mill and stock farm, which rendered the early homesteads of Kentucky and Tennessee so attractive, so efficient and so valuable as training schools of industry and self-reliance to the youths who shared their labor and management.

The subject of this sketch was the youngest but one of several sons, and the death of his father left him, at the age of fifteen years, virtual master of the farm and slaves, with all the toil and responsibility incident to the successful control and administration of the large estate. These he assumed and discharged for several years, receiving and acquiring in the meanwhile such education as the schools of the country permitted and his own diligent reading and study, prosecuted at night and in the intervals of labor, afforded.

Nearing his majority, he began the study of medicine, and after a year's reading in the office of Dr. George Rogers, in the town of Glasgow, he entered the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, in the fall of 1851. That venerable in-

stitution was then second to none in the Union in its medical faculty and course of instruction, numbering among its professors such men as the elders Flint, Gross and Yandell, Drake, Caldwell Silliman and Miller. Before completing his medical course, he was married to Miss Henrietta C. Goodall, the daughter of Dr. Turner Goodall, a successful practitioner of Tompkinsville, Monroe county, Kentucky.

Graduating in the spring of 1853, Dr. Wooten located at Tompkinsville, and entered upon the active practice, with the usual experiences and successes of the young physician in a country town. In the early part of 1856, he removed to Springfield, in Southwestern Missouri, where for the first year he was engaged in building and improving a home, and establishing a farm near the young and growing city. This accomplished, he at once resumed his professional life, and was soon established in a lucrative and constantly increasing practice. Although then, as now, he pursued the practice of his chosen science in all its branches, and set up no claims as a specialist, yet from the first his marked success and skill in surgery, gynecology and treatment of diseases of the eye, rendered his reputation in those special directions a matter of special comment and approval. When the war began, he had laid the foundations of a comfortable fortune and a successful career, which were swept away by that great revolution.

Missouri's peculiar attitude toward the rebellion is a matter of history. She occupied the position at first of neutrality, and afterwards of armed defense of her own soil and sovereignty against invasion by the Union armies. By the necessities of the case, she naturally allied herself to the seceding States, and eventually the force of circumstances and the sympathies of her people compelled a merger of her military organization in that of the Southern Confederacy.

When the State decided to maintain her position of sovereign neutrality and called for troops, in June, 1861, Dr. Wooten enlisted as a private in the company of Colonel Richard Campbell. Upon the organization of the forces in Southwestern Missouri, a little later, he was made Surgeon of Foster's regiment, being the Second Regiment, Seventh Division, Missouri State Troops,

commanded by General McBride. After the battle of Oak Hills (Wilson's Creek), August 10, 1861, he was appointed Chief Surgeon of McBride's Division. Following the battle of Pea Ridge (Elk Horn), he was appointed Surgeon General of all the Missouri forces, *vice* Dr. Snodgrass, resigned. When the Missouri army was turned over to the Confederacy, and, together with the Arkansas troops, formed into the First Army Corps of the West, he was selected by the medical staff of the army as Medical Director of the Corps, with rank on the staff of Major-General Sterling Price commanding.

Upon the transfer of this command to the east of the Mississippi river, and after the battle of Farmington, General Price was placed in command of the District of Tennessee, embracing the States of Tennessee, Mississippi Louisiana, and part of Alabama, and Dr. Wooten was made Medical Director of the District. At that time, the field and hospital service being consolidated, and there being some fifteen thousand wounded and sick in hospital, and continual engagements in the field, the labor of the chief medical officer was immense, and required the exercise of the greatest vigilance, firmness and skill, all of which were displayed abundantly and satisfactorily by Dr. Wooten. When Price was again ordered to the West and placed in command of the District of Arkansas, Dr. Wooten retained position on his staff, and served as Medical Director of that District to the end of the war, being for a time on the staff of General Magruder, during Price's last raid into Missouri.

Dr. Wooten's rapid rise and sustained success in the army were somewhat remarkable. Only thirty-two years old at the outbreak of hostilities, with but four years residence and acquaintance in Missouri, with no previous military experience, no political prestige or professional affiliations, he enlisted as a private, and after a few months, in competition with some of the most eminent and influential medical men of St. Louis and the West, he rose to the highest medical rank in the service of the State, and to the Medical Directorship of the Western Army Corps, retaining to the close his position on the staff, and his place in the confidence and affection of Missouri's devoted old warrior and chieftain.

At the end of the war, completely ruined in fortune, though influenced to locate in some of the larger cities, he settled at Paris, Texas, in 1865, where he soon built up a very large practice. Still maintaining his early aptitude and skill in the directions above referred to, and reinforced by a four years experience in the active and stirring emergencies of the field and hospital, his success in all the more difficult tasks of surgery and general practice fully sustained in civil life the reputation he had won in military circles. During the ten years he resided in Paris, besides a large local patronage, he drew his patients from a large part of northern and eastern Texas, and from Arkansas, Louisiana and the Indian Territory.

Removing to Austin in January, 1876, he has continued the same assiduous devotion to his profession and been liberally rewarded with the same recognition of his professional skill at home and from a distance.

His reputation and success as a surgeon are part of the history of the medical profession of the State, and require no detailed mention. His has been a life rather of active attention to the duties of a laborious practice than an attempt to gain fame by devotion to the literary field of thought and investigation. He has never contributed much to medical literature, rarely writing for the reviews and seldom appearing before the State and local associations, except when officially called upon. Reports of his operations and notes of his cases would have formed additions to current professional discussions, but he has apparently had neither the time nor the inclination to preserve or make them public. He has been a prominent member of the Texas State Medical Association, and is a member of the American Medical Association and the American Public Health Association, to both of which bodies he has been a delegate from Texas. He was elected at the last regular meeting of the State Association a delegate to the International Medical Congress.

Upon the organization of the District Medical Society at Austin, he was elected its first President.

When the University of Texas was finally inaugurated, in 1881, Dr. Wooten was appointed by Governor Roberts one of the original Regents of that institution, to which position he was re-

appointed by Governor Ireland. He has from the first been a most active and earnest friend of the University, and has labored for its successful and efficient establishment with a zeal and fidelity that have faltered under none of the discouraging indifference and hostility to the State's great seat of learning. Being the only member of the Regency resident at the Capital, the greater part of the incessant vigilance and labor required to properly administer the affairs of the institution has fallen upon him.

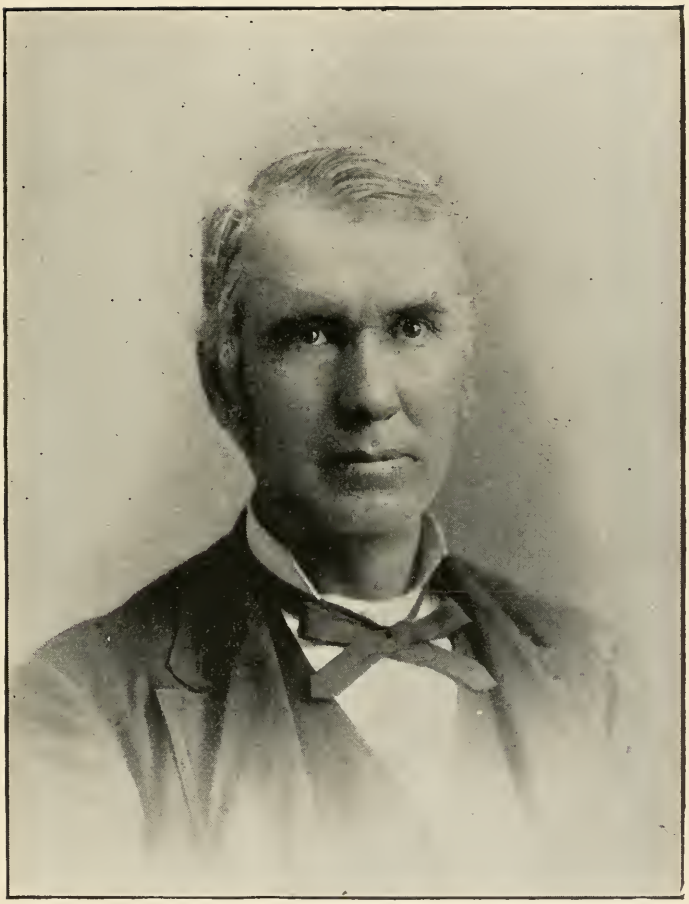
In January, 1885, Dr. Ashbel Smith, President of the Board, having died the autumn previous, Dr. Wooten was unanimously elected President of the Board of Regents of the University of Texas, which position he still holds; and it may safely be said that to him, more than to any other one man, the University of Texas owes its present existence and prosperity, and should hereafter ascribe its success.

Dr. R. J. Brackenridge.

AUSTIN.

Dr. Brackenridge is a representative business man of Austin, and also a striking type of the successful men of Texas. Like many others whose biography is herein recorded, he has climbed to eminence in the social, business and religious world by slow and tedious steps, overcoming by his own force of character and will, and unaided, many obstacles that would have made quail a heart of less determined stuff. Like the tall oak from the tiny acorn, he has attained his position in the world from a most primitive and unadvantageous beginning. Indeed, he can scarcely be said to have had any start in life. The first we hear of him was as a cow boy and a day laborer on a farm, when he was a lad. He attended the common schools of the country a part of the time, and having lived economically, was enabled, at the age of twenty, to enter Hanover College. Here he was studying at the time of the breaking out of the civil war. Like thousands of other young men of the time, his studies were thereby interrupted, and whatever career he had planned for his future, was necessarily cut short.

He was born in Booneville, Indiana, on the 28th day of December, 1839. His parents were John A. Brackenridge and Isabella H. McCullough; the former a native of the District of Columbia and a lawyer by profession. In early days he emigrated to Indiana and was contemporary with Abraham Lincoln who, when an overgrown bare-footed boy, had walked many miles to hear him speak in court. At one time he and Lincoln were on the



Henry Clay electoral ticket and made a canvass of the State together, Lincoln being a citizen of Illinois. He removed to Texas in 1853, when this son was fourteen years old. He was a lifelong Union man, and the last speech ever made was in defense of the Union.

The mother of the subject of this biography—Mrs. Isabella H. Brackenridge (née McCullough), was a very pious and benevolent woman. She consecrated her life to the cause of doing good, and was one of the original charter members of the San Antonio Orphan Asylum.

Leaving Hanover College on the beginning of hostilities between the North and South, Dr. Brackenridge returned to Texas and promptly entered the Confederate service as a soldier. He joined Major Brackenridge's command on Saluria Island, and served in Maj. Dunnaway's "six months troops." At Aransas Pass he was captured. * * *

Some years after the war he studied medicine, and having made due preparations by reading the text books, matriculated at Rusk (?) Medical College, whence he was graduated M. D. in the class of 1867. Settling in Jackson county, the old home of his father,—and where his father's remains sleep,—he entered upon a practice for several years, but for reasons satisfactory to himself he moved to the capital in 1874, and gave up the practice of his profession. At Austin he accepted the appointment of cashier of the First National Bank of Austin, which position he now holds, and has continuously held since his appointment.

Dr. Brackenridge inherited much of his mother's temperament and sentiments; hence he is a devout churchman. He had some years before coming to Austin, connected himself with the M. E. church South—the Texana Circuit, and on his removal to Austin brought letters from that church and thereby joined the Presbyterian church—the church of his ancestors. In 1885 he was united in marriage with Mary T. Lyons, a daughter of Prof. T. L. Lyons. They have one child, a daughter—Mary Eleanor.

Dr. Brackenridge has been successful as a business man; and seeing an opportunity for profitable investment he became one of a company who established telegraph and telephone lines on the San Antonio and Aransas Pass railroad. Of this company he is,

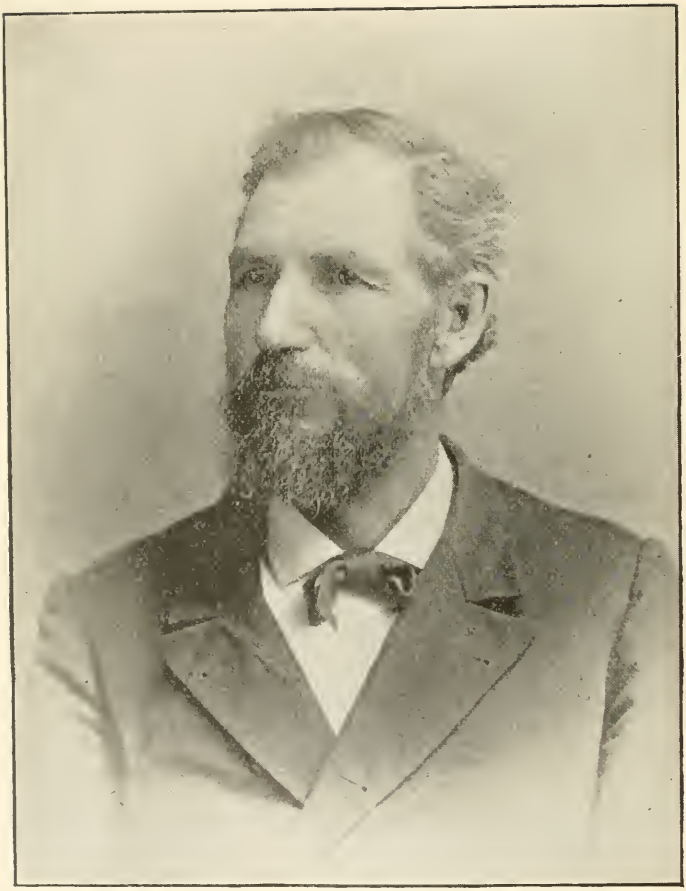
and for some years now, has been President. Through his efforts the present telephone-telegraph system was established and put into successful operation in Southwest and Northwest Texas. It embraces the Austin & Northwestern railroad telephone lines; from Austin to San Antonio, Houston, Bastrop, Luling, Mason, San Angelo, Brownwood, Lampasas, and via. Georgetown, to Belton, San Saba, etc., and via. Richmond to Galveston, Eagle Lake, Columbus, Weimar, Schulenburg, LaGrange, and other lines.

In pursuance of his benevolent inclination, he was the originator of the organization known as the "Seven Churches," an organization having for its object the promotion of "practical, every day religion." He procured a charter for it from the State, in connection with the pastor of his church, Rev. E. B. Wright, Dr. T. J. Bennett, Osceola Archer, D. H. Hotchkiss, H. W. Dodge, Jr., D. H. Walker, W. C. Kreisle, and several other prominent and influential citizens and church men, of the several denominations. The objects of the incorporated body are thus stated in the charter: "A voluntary association for the protection and development of mind and body in mankind."

Dr. Brackenridge is a descendant of an old family. His grandfather on his father's side was Rev. John Brackenridge, "the first Presbyterian Minister in Washington City." He died May 2, 1841, and is buried in the Soldiers' Home near Washington. On the mother's side his grandfather was James McCullough, whose wife was Miss Mary Graham, sister of John A. Graham, for a number of years Registrar in the United States Treasury Department, and a brother of William Christopher and James Graham.

Dr. Brackenridge is quiet and unassuming in his life, and attends strictly to his own business, though in social life he is genial and companionable. He is now at the meridian of life, his hair, originally jet black, showing the touch of the frosty fingers of fifty winters. He is an average sized man, spare built, and of the sanguine-nervous temperment; will weigh about 150 pounds, and is about 5 feet 10 inches in height. His eyes are dark, and he has a swarthy complexion.

Few men are more generally esteemed in their circles than he; he is a good man and a good citizen.



John McDonald.

AUSTIN.

The gentleman whose name heads this sketch is, like many of the subjects in this work, a Texan-by-adoption; and like them, is as true a Texas as if "to the manor born;" if a deep and abiding interest in the welfare of the State, and a devotion to her institutions are indications of the patriotic fervor. He is at present taking a leading part in the development and prosperity of the fair Capital City. It was his genius that gave impulse to the one grand enterprise which is now looked to to establish the independence, wealth and power of Austin; to put her on a footing with other metropilitan cities of this phenomenal young State; it was his patient investigation and calculation that first satisfactorily demonstrated to the people of Austin the practicability of harnessing the wild waters of the Colorado to the machinery of progress, and thus developing a mine of wealth at our doors. With the dam project his name is indissolubly united; and it has already, in anticipation, been bestowed, by an appreciative and grateful community, upon the lake-that-is-to-be, when his idea shall have been consummated.

For some fifteen years a resident of Austin, he has in his own quiet way gained upon public opinion; and they have come to recognize in him qualities of head and heart to which they have paid tribute by entrusting him, by, practically, a unanimous vote, with the administration of their municipal affairs. He was elected Mayor of Austin, in November, 1889—over the then incumbent, a gentleman of great wealth and former influence, by an overwhelming majority. They saw in him a pure man, a

public spirited citizen, and a sagacious, go-a-head, pushing business man, and that was the kind of a man they wanted to handle the destiny of the capital city.

Mr. McDonald is of Scotch parentage, as the name clearly indicates. His father, Philo F. McDonald, emigrated to New York in early times, and here John was born, in the little town of Norway, in Herkimer county, December 18, 1834. Hence he is yet in the prime and vigor of mature manhood, being 56 years of age.

He is tall and spare built, and from habit stoops some in his gait. He is over six feet in height, and has very dark complexion, doubtless acquired from long residence in a semi-tropic country—he having spent many years in Jamaica; black eyes and hair. His hair is not yet gray, nor his beard; but as black as if the frosts of fifty odd years had not passed over them. He is a man of a retiring disposition; but in company with friends, is of a genial and companionable turn. He lives in the retirement of his suburban home, surrounded by an interesting family, consisting of his wife, four sons, grown up young men, and a refined, cultivated, and talented young daughter, Miss Grace. This young lady is the possessor of a high order of talent as an artist, and it has found expression in a number of landscapes, figures and portraits which have been pronounced by competent judges highly creditable, and breathing the true artistic genius.

He did not have in early life such educational advantages as are thought necessary to fit a young man for a successful career in life; in fact, his schooling was limited and rudimentary. He attended the public schools in his boyhood in his native State; and again in Ohio, whence he removed early in life. At the age of 18 he chose the profession of contractor and builder, and is skilled as a machinist.

In 1874 he immigrated to Texas, settling at Paris, Lamar county. Here he pursued his avocation, with some success. During his residence there he acquired some property, and much reputation as a builder, and was the originator and builder of some residences which, evidencing a high order of talent in their design and construction, have been much admired. The next year he came to Austin. By the outcome of certain events—on

which he had calculated to speculate—the investment of his entire means was lost, and he was left a stranger in a strange city, comparatively without means, and in debt. But he had talent, energy, skill and was master of his profession. As a machinist, he had made a reputation, and was regarded as a master workman. In this dilemma he was offered a railroad position as master machinist, at $5000 salary; but he refused it. He stuck to Austin, having an abiding faith in her future; and by hard work and close attention to business, he has fully recuperated his broken fortune. Several contracts for building, which were awarded him, proved remunerative; and at the same time certain investments in real estate panned out well, and he has now accumulated a modest fortune.

At the age of 18 he went to work, and is still a hard working man, and not ashamed of it. He has lived in several States in the Union. He took no part in the war.

In politics he is a Republican; but has never taken an active part in Texas politics. His election to the Mayoralty was without solicitation on his part, and was altogether on personal grounds; politics had no part in it, for Austin is overwhelmingly Democratic; this fact makes the compliment more brilliant.

As a church man and a Mason he is eminent and zealous; he is a member of the First Presbyterian church, and a Master Mason. He is also a Royal Arch Mason and a Knight Templar. In the former order he holds the exalted position of Grand King of the Royal Arch Chapter of Texas, and in the latter—Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Commandery of the State.

His wife, to whom he was married in 1857, was Mrs. G. C. Kent, of Clear Water, Minnesota.

Since his election to the office of Mayor he has necessarily been thrown more in public than formerly, and has made some speeches, which while possessing few or none of the charms of oratory, were replete with good practical sense, and sound logic. Not being in any other sense a public man, of course he has no record as a writer, speaker or office holder. But few men have so strong a hold upon the respect, confidence and esteem of the community where their lot is cast as John McDonald has upon the good citizens of his adopted city—Austin.

Hon. Leander Brown.

AUSTIN.

Death canonizes the names of good men, and it is only after death the virtues of the modest and unassuming are fully acknowledged and appreciated by their fellowmen.

The subject of this biography, the late Hon. Leander Brown, was a man of singular strength of character, his latent powers were only developed when occasion demanded, and so quiet and undemonstrative were his habits and manners that he had generally accomplished his object before that object was known.

While Mr. Brown was not aggressive in his nature, it was not on account of a want of confidence in his own abilities. He had no great public ambitions, but perhaps no man lived who more generally attained the things he attempted; his work was done silently but effectively. His judgment was very fine, and he was the possessor of an ample fortune, before the community in which he lived, was aware of the fact. This single fact is illustrative of his character that is attempted in this sketch to be conveyed to the understanding of posterity.

Either in his services to the public, or private life, he lived without reproach, and above even the whisper of scandal.

He served in the capacity of County Treasurer of Travis county for three years, and every citizen of both parties felt confident that the funds of the county were safe in the hands of Leander Brown. He was also Mayor of the city of Austin for three terms, and his administration, in its fairness to each section of the city, and his municipal policy, was approved and highly endorsed by his fellow-citizens.

Leander Brown sprung from a sturdy race of revolutionary ancestry. His grandfather was a gallant soldier of the revolution, and his father served with distinction in the war with England in the years 1812 to 1814.

In his earliest infancy, he was imbued with a patriotic love for the Union. It was difficult for such a man, with generous and grateful sentiments, to take a narrow, sectional political view of affairs. He felt that under the Federal government we enjoyed the largest liberty, less oppressed by legal exactions than any other people on the globe, and whilst religiously obeying all constituted authorities, the dismemberment of the Union grieved him, and although his sectional feeling may have been to some extent aroused in sympathy with his fellow-citizens during the progress of the war, no doubt that the restoration of the Union by the rehabiliment of the States was a source of calm happiness to him.

Leander Brown was born in Chester District, South Carolina, emigrated to Illinois from his native State in 1833; and while he commenced life without means, and was compelled to struggle with the adversities that stand in the pathway of adventure and personal progress, his naturally serene and philosophical disposition smoothed the ragged ends of these obstacles, and armed him with the ability to continue a constant and undeterred effort to advance his material welfare and increase his social influence; and whilst he regarded poverty as a thing to be avoided and altogether undesirable, he felt no fear of it, for early in life he was the master of himself, and had suppressed all desire for self-indulgence. He was attentive to any business on hand, and his public duties obtained close and conscientious attention, but he believed that a man's happiness in this life was the result more of his efforts to make others happy than to absorb himself in the endeavor to administer to his appetites and pleasures.

One characteristic of Mr. Brown was, that when he took hold of any enterprise, he did not let go on account of the dust and heat of the day, but pressed it to success, and in this way he was obeying the highest laws of nature and political economy, by never falling back, but advancing all the time, until he finally acquired fortune and ease.

In 1840, Mr. Brown moved to Missouri, and resided near Lexington, in that State, until 1846, in which year he came to Austin, and was one of the leading citizens of the capital city of Texas until his death, in 1889.

In the latter part of his life, Mr. Brown married Miss Ella Holman, daughter of a distinguished physician, Dr. Holman, of Texas. In this marriage, Mr. Brown was eminently blessed.

It would naturally be thought that a bright and intelligent lady, just in the full bloom of womanhood, residing in such a city as Austin, where society is fashionable and agreeable, with a husband of means and desirous to gratify her, should devote herself to society and fashion; but the habits of life of Mrs. Brown were quite the reverse of this. Her first object was to make her home agreeable and her husband happy, and the money that could have been spent more selfishly on fashion, was devoted to charity and good works. Her life has demonstrated the fact that although much younger than her husband, she had for him a solid and abiding affection that made his home, the latter years of his life, sacred with that holy joy that springs from wedded affection and similarity in general thoughts and unstinted charity The fashionable world, with its frivolities, had no charm for her compared to a home where mutual trust and mutual love made as perfect happiness as earth permits of two hearts with but a single feeling and object. Mr. Brown highly approved of the kind of charity his wife was most conspicuous for, and that was finding the needy orphans or children of poor parents and giving them the benefit of her roof, table and kindly religions lessons, taught both by example and precept.

On November 29, 1888, a son, Leander Brown, Jr., was born to this couple. This child was the budding hope, rose and expectancy of his father. Around him seemed to cluster ambitions that no one supposed he had ever entertained for his offspring. His whole nature was wrapped up in the child, the dear offspring of his happy union, but alas for human hopes and human aspirations, this child lived only for five months, and only a month before the death of the father and husband was the little child laid to rest among the daisies. Cut off in the bud, it was mysterious to the father, nevertheless he bowed his head with

reverential resignation to the will of his Father in heaven, knowing that He doeth all things well.

Mr. Brown was an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian church for forty years before his death, and lived a consistent Christian life. His wife says no one knew his kindliness and loving kindness but herself, the companion of his bosom.

Mr. Brown was quite a large man, weighing over two hundred pounds, and six feet in height. He had a large, round head, high forehead, gentle eye, and features expressive of benevolence and kindness. His manners were gentle and courteous, and his speech slow and deliberate. The marked feature of his face, however, was an expression of brotherly love and human sympathy.

The closing days of the life of Leander Brown were bright with the sunshine of his home, and when the messenger summoned him to that long rest,

"He drew the draperies of his couch around him,
And laid himself down to pleasant slumbers."

As stated, men are not fully appreciated in any community until after death. While Leander Brown had the confidence and respect of the community in which he lived, his best qualities of head and heart are now bearing their fruit, as an example to those who may come after him. No man's death was more generally regretted than that of the Hon. Leander Brown.

Mrs. Ella Barksdale Brown.

AUSTIN.

The life of Leander Brown would not be complete, without the kindred sketch of his wife, Ella Barksdale Brown, who was so intimately associated with the later years of his life.

Ella Barksdale Holman was born in Austin, Texas, and is now twenty-five years of age. She was the daughter of Dr. Jasper S. Holman, a well known Texas physician, who now resides in Milam county, but at the time of the birth of this daughter he alternately resided between Austin and a beautiful country place he owned in Hays county.

The subject of this sketch was one of twelve children, only one of whom, Sanford, one of the most brilliant of the family, is dead; the others, Annie, Willie, Emma, Alice, Lilly, Jacky, Jasper, Merle and Sammy are all living, and form one of the most interesting families in the State. They are generally tall and handsome, and Lilly is a classical beauty. They came of good stock, the Holmans and Barksdales of Tennessee and Mississippi on the paternal side. Her mother was a Miss Margarette Gibson, who was related by consanguinity to the Irvins and Creagheads of Tennessee. All of these families belong to the ancient regime of intellect and purity of blood in those States.

Miss Ella Holman was educated at Winchester, Texas, under the immediate care and tutelage of Prof. McClelland, one of the ripest scholars in the State.

Of a naturally benevolent and religious disposition, this young

lady soon manifested the general sympathy that directed her life in the channel of philantrophy.

On the 15th of December, 1885, Ella Holman was married to Leander Brown, of Austin, Texas, and immediately came to that place to live, and although her husband was many years older than her, it proved a very harmonious and happy marriage.

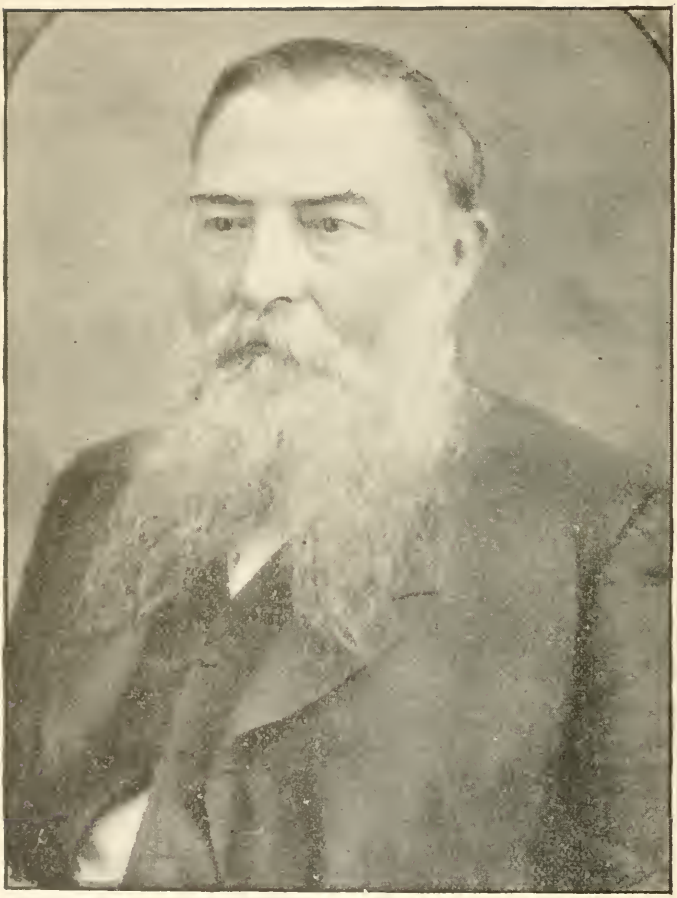
Mrs. Brown has never united herself with the church, although a regular attendant of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, of which her husband was an Elder. Notwithstanding, her life is and has been that of an active Christian worker. In all deeds of charity and ministrations to the poor and the sick Mrs. Brown has taken an unpretentious but useful part. It is not because she does not endorse the Christian church, nor of unbelief in divine revelation, but because of her ideal of the high standard of a Christian woman, and feeling she has many faults, she hopes to have them eradicated from her nature before she will venture to claim the holy relations of church membership.

Mrs. Brown's husband was wealthy and would have rejoiced to gratify her refined taste in allowing her all the means of entertainment of society at the capital, but she, young and bright, chose rather to devote herself to ministering to the wants, especially of orphans and children of poor parents, under her roof and at her table. One child was the fruit of this marriage, Leander Brown, Jr., who died in infancy, one month before the death of the husband and father. This blow she submitted to with a woman's grief and a woman's resignation.

Mrs. Brown is yet a young woman, and expects to continue to reside in Austin where the greater part of her property is located, and, as she expresses it, she hopes to be able to do good.

She was devoted to her husband and cherishes his memory fondly; she will erect a handsome monument over his remains, and have a window placed in the Cumberland Presbyterian church of this city, in perpetuation of his memory. The greatest harmony and compatibility of temper existed between her and her late husband, and their home was the type of a happy Christian home.

Mrs. Brown is tall and lithe in figure, graceful and easy in manners, and gifted with fine conversational powers. She is also the possessor of an extraordinary talent in music and drawing, and is highly accomplished in both.



George Pfeuffer.

NEW BRAUNFELS.

Away back in the forties, when Texas was a republic, a society was formed for the protection of German immigration to this country, a current of which had strongly set in. Two causes were in operation to cause it: the over-crowded state of the Faderland, and the great struggle among the poorer classes for existence,—a struggle rendered more desperate by the operation of a law which dedicates every male of the entire population to his country's service, as a soldier, for a term of years; and the glowing reports that had gone back from pioneer emigrants, of the wealth of resource and boundless possibilities offered in this new world to men of energy, enterprise and pluck. These considerations induced large bodies of sturdy Germans to follow in the path blazed out by their predecessors; and when immigration was systematized and encouraged by a company formed for the purpose, the influx of German immigrants into Texas was, for a time, greatly augmented, and the better class of working people begun to pour in.

Among the passengers on the good ship "Washington," when she sailed from the shores of the old world, with her prow directed to the setting sun, was the family of Pfeuffers,—father and mother, four sons and two daughters, the eldest of the sons being George Pfeuffer, the subject of this sketch. His father, in the old country, had been a tanner by trade, and was interested in extensive tanneries. Allured to the shores of the new world by the experiences of those who had preceded him, he closed up

his business, converted his worldly possessions into cash, and with his frau and six children and their household goods embarked, as stated, on the ship Washington. This was in the fall of the year 1845. On the 25th day of November, she came to anchor in the Galveston harbor, and landed her cargo of Germans. After a little rest, the Pfeuffers, still under direction of the Society for Promotion and Protection of German Immigration, took passage on a schooner for Indian Point, the Indianola of more recent days.. On the passage the schooner was wrecked, and the Pfeuffers lost all or the greater part of their little belongings, hence they were turned loose on the shores of a new world almost penniless. Of stern stuff indeed must the heart of a man be made when so circumstanced. In a strange land, with a young family, the oldest of whom was a lad of fifteen, and destitute of the commonest necessities of life, most men would have despaired.

But, those sturdy pioneers knew no such word as fail; they must succeed. They were worse off, in some respects, than were the followers of Cortez when he burned his ships,—retreat was impossible. They had come to this country to hew out a fortune, to found a colony and to build a home.

It is not our purpose to follow the fortunes of this body of immigrants, but singling out the eldest son, George, whose brilliant career as a citizen, a merchant, a politician and a statesman in the better days of Texas, has so recently closed, it is proposed to narrate the principal events in his life and career; and in doing so, it becomes necessary, incidentally, to string on the thread of his life's story bits of interesting history connected with the legislation of Texas, and particularly with reference to the development of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas,—reminiscences which, it is to be hoped, will not prove uninteresting to the readers of this work,—George Pfeuffer, the whilom forlorn emigrant lad of fifteen, in latter life was so identified with much of this history that it would be impossible to write his life without doing so.

He was born in Obernbriet, in the kingdom of Bavaria, on the 17th day of October, 1830. He died September 15, 1886, in the fifty-seventh year of his age.

In that brief period, how much of life,—earnest, laborious, struggling life; how much of hopes deferred, of disappointments; how much of ambition; and later, of successes and triumphs, of accomplished purposes, of good done and progress made; of delightful prosperity and hosts of devoted friends; of happy homes and loving hearts; of all this, how much is encompassed? Very much. Comparatively young,—in the very midst and prime of mature manhood, he had yet lived scores of years, if time could be reckoned by deeds, and his name is graven on the pillars that support the great educational system of Texas —on the hearts of a grateful constituency as well as in the annals of his adopted country.

In every country and in every clime, there is some physical feature that is conspicuous and characteristic. Even in our own rugged Rockies, where all is grand, the "Boulder Rock" stands boldly conspicuous, the crowning and overshadowing glory of that grand region. So, in every country and amongst every people some one man rises supreme, grand and imposing, at once the head and emblem of his race. To the thrifty community of Germans planted in the beautiful valley of the Guadalupe, George Pfeuffer became such a man. He was the Boulder Rock of New Braunfels, the Colossus of Comal, the recognized head and front of every enterprise, the representative man.

Shortly after their settlement on the coast of Texas, Pfeuffer, Sr., purchased land at New Braunfels, and begun its cultivation and improvement. George, meantime, being ready and willing to turn his hand to anything that promised a livelihood, secured employment as clerk or assistant with John F. Torry, in a store. Shortly afterwards the United States and Mexico went to war (1846) and George Pfeuffer went to Corpus Christi, where he secured employment with Chas. Ohler, one of the wealthiest business men of that time and place, and later became secretary to H. L. Kinney, a wealthy Englishman. George had received the rudiments of an excellent education before leaving Germany, and was quite proficient in most of his studies. His education was of great assistance to him in acquiring a knowledge of the English language, and he availed himself of every opportunity of mastering the idioms of that difficult language and of ac-

quainting himself with the manners and customs and methods of business of the people among whom fortune had thus cast his lot. Being naturally bright and quick, he soon became master both of the English and Spanish languages, and familiar with the manners of both nationalities. In the position of secretary, he won, by his gentlemanly address and quick perception, as well as by his genial nature, many warm friends, and they gave him every aid and encouragement. Chief among these were Mr. Somers Kinney, who was, at that time, the editor of a paper published at Corpus Christi, Colonel Fullerton and Colonel Shotwell.

Having familiarized himself with the manners and customs of the Americans and Mexicans, and their methods of business, and possessing a sound judgment, he was soon enabled to make some very advantageous investments. These proved profitable, and he thus laid the first stone in the foundation upon which his subsequent fortune was built.

Although separated from his parents, he was in constant communication with them, and occasionally visited them. Hence, being acquainted in New Braunfels, and identified with it through the family connection, he was naturally interested in what interested them. When they organized their Sængerfest and held the first meeting ever held in Texas, he was present and joined them. He subscribed, along with other Germans, to the New Braunfels Zeitung, the first German newspaper published in Texas.

While residing at Corpus Christi, he became acquainted with Miss Susan Gravis, between whom and himself a strong attachment soon existed, and he resolved to marry. They were united in marriage on the last day of the year, 1855, ten years after his arrival in Texas.

When the war between the States broke out (1861), Corpus Christi being exposed to the enemy, Mr. Pfeuffer took his family, consisting then of his wife and several small children, and went to New Braunfels. He did not participate in the war, but carried on his business as a member of the firm of Wm. Mann & Co., at San Antonio. In consequence of the war, and the great depreciation in value of Confederate money, which was the prin-

cipal circulating medium, he lost heavily, especially in the latter mentioned business. Hence he closed out his interest in it, and associating with him one of his brothers, begun anew, at New Braunfels. Here they engaged in merchandising, under the firm name of Geo. Pfeuffer & Brother, a firm name which has endured through all these years, and the "sign" still stands over the old place, a monument to his name and a perpetual reminder of New Braunfels' great loss. The new firm prospered, both being smart, active and enterprising young men. Schools were in flourishing operation, and he thus acquired the means to give his children a good education. He bought property as his means increased, and made many judicious and profitable investments. He continually broadened his operations, and in addition to his mercantile business, he was soon carrying on extensive industries in several parts of the State. He owned and operated a saw mill in Northeast Texas, in the rich pine region of the Trinity river; he established lumber yards along the line of the International & Great Northern Railroad, and kept them stocked from this and other mills. There was great demand for pine lumber along this line; it was unprecedented, and Pfeuffer availed himself of the opportunity. He made money rapidly. He extended this business even into Mexico. Notwithstanding his multitudinous business interests, he found time to devote to social intercourse, and to public affairs as well. Politically, he was a Democrat, (and before the war, was a Secessionist,) and from an early age took a deep interest in the politics of the State and county. He was also a member of the Turn Verein, a Master Mason, an Odd Fellow, and a staunch member of the German Protestant church.

With a natural taste, then, for politics, he having acquired a comprehensive knowledge of American manners and customs, and an insight into political methods particularly, acquired by close observation and intimate personal acquaintance with many leading men, it is quite natural that he should have entered into the arena at a comparatively early period of his life; moreover, he had studied the laws of Texas to some purpose. This still further fitted him to serve his people in politics. Pleasing and popular in his manners, and of a commanding presence and dig-

nified yet affable bearing, he soon acquired influence in public life.

His first preferment was in 1877, when Dr. Theodore Koester having resigned the office of county judge of Comal county, he was chosen by the county commissioners for his successor. He filled the unexpired time of his predecessor so successfully, and to the satisfaction of all parties, that at the following election, November, 1880, he was unanimously re-elected. During his administration, the new county jail was built. The county judge being ex-officio superintendent of the public schools—a subject in which Mr. Pfeuffer always took a deep interest—he set to work to advance the cause of education in his county, and to perfect their school system. Accordingly he secured good teachers for every school community, and believing the time of teaching was too short, advocated and was instrumental in securing an extension of the sessions. Soon the schools were in session all the year round. He was largely instrumental also in having extended the charter of the New Braunfels Academy, which had expired by limitation.

In every convention of the Democratic party he was an active participant, and in the election of all State officers. From an early day he saw the necessity of railroad extension as a means of development and the advancement of civilization, and his activity in aiding the railroad enterprises was one of his chief characteristics. It was a hobby with him, and his advocacy of the extension of the Houston and West Texas Narrow Gauge road made him widely known. In this connection, probably, he first attracted attention as a public spirited and able man. In 1880, Governor O. M. Roberts appointed him one of the directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, at Bryan.

This was the beginning of his remarkable career. Here he found a field for the exercise of those extraordinary qualities that distinguished him; for when, as Senator from the Twenty-fifth District, he was sent to the Eighteenth State Legislature, shortly afterwards, so deeply interested was he in the scheme promised by the scope of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, as his broad mind pictured it, or thought it should be; so much of good and real usefulness to the State did it promise if

properly administered and developed, that he begun at once to take steps to put it upon solid foundation, and to ensure its support and protection by the State equally with other branches of education. Here was something like they have in the old world —a school of art, a school to fit the youth of Texas for every day practical work. And we may say also, here was the beginning of his troubles; for never was a man more misrepresented —we will not say misunderstood—and for his zeal he received from the press and a part of the people curses deep and loud. He was accused of being the enemy of education, of trying to destroy the State University, and a thousand other things equally absurd. But he was brave and courageous, and though his generous heart was stung and bruised by these great injustices, he never despaired, he had the courage of his convictions that he was right, to sustain him, and he trusted to results; to the future to justify and approve; trusted to the intelligence and better sense of the people after the cloud of misrepresentation shall have been swept away by the sunshine of truth.

The State has provided most munificently for her schools. It was thought this newly inaugurated school and branch of the University,—a most important step,—should be entitled to a portion of the school fund, and accordingly Senator Pfeuffer, among his earliest acts in the Eighteenth Legislature, introduced a bill for that purpose. True, the bill called for a reduction of the salaries of some of the University professors, and this, it seems, was the "head and front of his offending." Senator Pfeuffer held that the standard of education required of the matriculants was so low, and the curriculum of the University such, that professors of world-wide reputations, who required four and five thousand dollars salary, were not necessary, and that professors fully qualified to fill those chairs could be found for half the sum. Such a storm of indignation was raised in consequence of this advocacy—a tempest in a teapot—that the students, doubtless instigated by the professors, threatened to hang him in effigy, and did actually hold an indignation meeting.

His defense of the Agricultural and Mechanical College, and of his bill, was something grand. The injustice done him and the enthusiasm awakened in his breast in behalf of his trust,

aroused the latent powers of his nature, and for an hour or more, just before adjournment, he poured forth words of burning eloquence, in resistless torrents.

To give an insight into his views on this subject, and that the reader may better understand the position of affairs, as well as to give a sample of his eloquence and logic, we quote below from his speech on that occasion:

Senator Pfeuffer rose to a question of privilege and said:

"This Senate knowns to what I have been subjected in public prints. I will not refer to what may have been said in this Senate in connection with certain measures I have introduced and advocated. I was here to respond in person or, constructively in person, and could confront antagonism in debate before this body on all questions of difference that may have arisen between me and my fellow Senators. * * * I desire to be heard to respond to a mischievous, selfish and venal press that has persistently misrepresented me, and held me up for ridicule, in every form that could either wound the feelings of its subject, or prejudice the sentiments or opinions of the citizens of his State that he has faithfully labored to serve. I will not say that the whole press has been thus ungenous, nor is it against the whole press that I defend. To many of the papers I return my thanks for their fairness in stating my position on questions at issue. Only a few miserable writers and publishers have been unscrupulous, and day by day loaded their columns with constant sneers, ridicule, criticism and words framed in a thousand forms devised to raise a prejudice against me, from every view. It is thus that these venal sheets have their power, they crush or they elevate. The most worthy man or the most righteous cause may be ruined by a corrupt press. Under their present assumed privilege as journalists, irresponsible, itinerant bohemians may day by day indulge in their taunts, their criticisms, their misrepresentations, and the officer or citizen affected has no remedy other than brute force, or that of the slow and uncertain statute, whose provision they are careful to avoid. We cannot engage in a war of words, as officers and citizens, and make defenses day by day, and correct falsehoods uttered by those who control the ink-horn of an editor, and by those lesser powers of the press who dissemi-

nate their works day by day, either as sensationalists, or for gain. There are but few of us who have not felt these unjust, ungenerous attacks, and in our labors individually, and as members of this body, all have felt keenly the insults that have been heaped upon us. Members have been assailed by mere scribblers who have scarcely kept pace to record the subject of legislation. They assume a knowledge of the details and proprieties of all measures, and unparalleled effrontery has been dashingly blazing itself in the columns of a few of these sheets, controlled by scribblers who wield a quill ready to turn their lines into vinegar and gall or into soft and gracious plaudits and high sounding panegyrics, as may be indicated to them by their back ground masters prompting with the jingle of gold as the reward for their work. * * * If public men are to be adjudged by representatives of this class, whether they be friends or foes, we have fallen on unhappy times; and if the power exists that can raise or crush—raise that which is most unworthy, and crush that which is innocent of wrong—and by misrepresentation in good or in evil, elevate or lower at their pleasure,—unhappy is the age! Unhappy be the times in which the venom of the slanderer or the praise of a tool or hireling can reach so far, mercilessly poisoning public sentiment, or by soothing apologies lull to sleep just criticism or condemnation. The common slanderer with only a persistent tongue and active foot, is limited in his mischievous work; the slandering journalist that can lay ridicule on your person, misrepresentation of your action, false interpretation of your motives, insinuations against your honesty, and scandal against your reputation as a man—and you powerless to defend—is a creature of this age alone! His effusions are placed at the door of your own domicile day by day, and on the tables of your friends and constituents, who honor and trust you—and you powerless against his assaults.

"I claim the right in these last hours of this session, when it may no longer be urged that I am in debate by an insidious move on questions for legislation, to reply to charges that, as stated, have been made in a thousand forms, misrepresentations that each day assume new phases.

"I was made Chairman of the Committee on Education at this

session of the Legislature. For some years past I have been one of the Directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Bryan. I have felt a profound interest in the success of that institution. This Legislature had scarcely met when we heard words of ridicule addressed against the A. & M. College, and derisive sneers at its efforts; suggestions that it be abandoned as an educational institution and converted into an asylum. These enemies of the A. & M. College thought that it was inimical to the State University at Austin. The A. & M. College had friends. There were those amongst us who believed it was an institution that should receive the first care of the State. We may have been of the opinion that the class of our youth whom the A. & M. College proposed to cultivate, was as important to the State, and would, when leaving that institution be worth as much for her prosperity, as urban scholars, versed in the languages of Greece and Rome, or proficient in the soft tongues of Spain and Italy, the brilliant language of France or the stately manliness of the language of my fatherland.

"There were some who thought that the schools where the farmers' sons were taught the nature of soils, the chemistry of crops, were as important as the schools in which metaphysical jargon is heard in wrangling from morning till night. There were some who thought that sound instruction in the history of domestic animals, a knowledge of the capacities of their different breeds, their adaptability to our climate, their diseases and remedies and best modes of rearing, their anatomical structure, and everything necessary for their successful management, was as useful as the pleasing science of entomology, that may expand itself in volumes on the anatomy of the carrion-beetle, or tremendous discussions, unfolding the purpose of the house-fly, or how the swamp gallinipper serves as assistants in hygiene, in our kitchens, and around our poisonous lagoons.

"There were some of us who had these thoughts relating to the relative utility of the two classes of what is termed 'high education,'—the one looking to gain producers on our farms and ranches—the other as supplying material from which the bench and the bar, and pulpit, the medical corps are recruited; and from which also comes the vast herd of idlers who are too

highly cultivated to work in manual labor, and too worthless to follow out in any line for which their education may fit them, to be useful as members of society.

"We think we may be pardoned for holding in importance the science which teaches our youth to look to the earth, and inspect its soils, and discern the hidden powers of nature that when applied, will make teeming crops, and an abundant yield. We may be pardoned if we think this science equal in dignity, and equally useful with the science that would consult the stars and the planets, and endeavor to determine their occult influences—influences which, if discovered, could never be controlled. It may be discovered that spots on the sun control vegetation, and the phases of the moon regulate the tides and the weather; but it is beyond the powers of man to regulate these awful influences. Metaphysical wranglers may worry their minds over innate ideas, questions of time and space, or even the calculation of the number of angels that might dance upon the point of a needle, the practical knowledge of one's self, as each man may discover, and an analysis of, and knowledge as it grows with us; and a knowledge of things that are actually around us are as worthy of thought, as these questions of the school man. It is as important and as dignified to know how to stretch and preserve the skins of cattle slaughtered with the knife and save their meat for food, and pack it in barrels with salt, as to be able to kill the ephemeral butterfly, with chloroform, and preserve it with arsenic, packed away in a show case with a Greek name in pollysllables pinned on its back, doing the honors of an epitaph and biography, offered as an atonement for its poor little life that was taken for science's sake by some murderous, crazy bug-hunter.

"There were those who thought the studies of the proper appreciation of the pulley, the lever, the wedge and wheel and axle, to aid the power of man's feeble muscles, and the principles of machines that assist to make work easy and redeem men, women and children from a life of toil, were quite as important and dignified as the study of the mechanics of the solar system, or as the dreams of the fanciers who imagine, in their reveries, that they hear the music of the spheres. There are even those who thought that the culture and development of an actual, real,

first-class taurus—a regular bull, that could paw up the earth and bellow with no uncertain sound, and whose prowess could be seen, and whose future progeny might be contemplated with pride, was a study as dignified, as refined, and perhaps as useful as a study of the prowess of the Centaur, the ferociousness of the three headed dog, Cerberus, the hideousness of the Lernean Hydra or Jupiter, in the form of a bull, when he eloped with Europa, or the white bull that was loved by the unchaste Pasipha, or Minotaurus, their dreadful offspring. The one who has been so greatly decried as the hero of the Agricultural and Mechanical College farm is the actual bull for the farm for actual use. He is, in every sense of the term, fit, socially, to move in the society to which he belongs. The others are the monsters and bulls of classic readings for the dreamer in mythology, and serve for raising ideas and images that are horrible and unchaste beyond description.

"But enough of these comparisons. In practical life and practical work, there are no useless, senseless humbugs. In the pastimes of science, literature and art, there are thousands of things that the world were better had they never been; but being, if they were forgotten.

"But in thus contrasting much that is embraced in polite learning with the useful and practical knowledge needed in every day life, let it not be understood that those who gave dignity and importance to that which is useful to the masses, either decried or tried to lower the proper dignity of higher education in literature, science or art. While there is much of chaff in the ordinary so-called higher education, its aims, objects, and effects on society in its enjoyments, its government, its strength and prosperity, are all important. The mistake that has been made is by the zealous friends of higher education that treats of the polite branches. They have lost track of the usefulness of the branches that should be taught to the masses, in agriculture and mechanics, and in kindred pursuits. Because there were those who would not ignore the necessity that the State should endow with lavish hand the institute that looked to the enlightenment of the masses in their ordinary pursuits, they were pronounced enemies to higher education,—enemies of the great State Uni-

versity. Never was a more unjust charge uttered; never was there a party more grossly misrepresented. The importance and dignity of both classes of education were fully appreciated. It was to distribute the revenues provided for education to all these subjects, and to foster all the institutions that were to make our people more enlightened, prosperous and happy, that influenced the introduction of the measure, in regard to the University and common school establishments that my name has been coupled with,—much said to my detriment, and unjustly, as misunderstanding my sentiments, and misrepresenting both my opinion and the measures proposed by legislation.

"Since the effect of the measures introduced by myself have been so loudly commented upon, and their substance has been so scandalously misrepresented, and I have been denounced and ridiculed as an enemy of the University and education, I deem it but justice to myself and to those who have stood with me, to briefly set forth the leading points in the bill proposed. It is to repel unjust attacks that persistently were persevered in, seeking to destroy my influence for the present and damage me in the future, that I speak."

Here Senator Pfeuffer analysed his bill, and compared it with the original law creating the University and providing for its management, pointing out many palpable defects in the latter, the result of hasty legislation and immature consideration. He secured State aid, and the College was put upon firm footing, and is to-day in a flourishing condition. As President of the Board of Directors, he was most zealous and efficient, making the welfare of the College a constant study and care; everything that could be done to promote its popularity and success was done, and to-day it stands, a monument to his devotion, and to his zeal in the cause of practical education.

If, for a time, neither the press nor the people would see the injustice done him in this senseless outcry, his constituency, the administration and his colleagues on the Board of Directors appreciated his manly struggle, and testified it, as well as their faith in his ability to secure the permanent welfare of the College by electing him President of the Board of Directors. This was in 884, and in the next session of the Legislature, to which he

was returned, he continued his efforts. The present prosperous condition of that College can be with justice, largely ascribed to his zeal in the cause, and his untiring efforts in his behalf.

He first went to the Senate in 1882. The 25th district consists of the counties of Blanco, Kendall, Comal, Hays, Llano, Guadalupe, Caldwell and Gillespie. At the convention of the Democratic party of that district he received the nomination for State Senator, and at the election following, November 7, 1882, he was elected. Immediately on taking his seat he became a power; he at once commanded the respect of his colleagues and the presiding officer, who saw in him working qualities which fitted him admirably for the chairmanship of important committees. He was made Chairman of the Senate Committee on Finance, and at the next session (19th Legislature) was assigned to the important one of education, just the position he was best calculated by natural bent and training to fill, and the one most appropriate and congenial to his nature. It was by no means a bed of roses, as we have shown; it was not a sinecure. He was not the man for such; his element was in work and hard work.

He was an eminently just man, and as fearless as just. Moreover, his mind was evenly and well balanced. He could engage in debate and encounter the most violent opposition without losing his temper or becoming excited. His position on all questions of public policy was liberal. He stood up manfully for the rights of his constituency at all times, had a proper conception of his own, and as he respected those of others, he demanded that his should be respected. He was a liberty-loving man; just the man, we conceive, who in old times and beneath other suns, would have made a tyrant tremble. In "prohibition" as the amendment (proposed) to the Constitution at that time was called, he saw the danger signal; the first steps in a scheme to "curtail the liberties of the people," and he opposed it with all the vigor and ability of his nature. He also opposed, and with success, the tightening of the Sunday-law, proposed by some Puritanical crank who sees sin in ordinary rational living; and at all times his intercourse with his colleagues and the public was characterized by a uniform courtesy and a remarkable grace of manner. He was a fine looking man, with character written in every linea-

ment of his speaking countenance; he reminded one of those heroes of the middle ages who wielded the battle-axe; we can easily imagine that in more recent times his countrymen must have been like him; they who stormed the Sedan, and followed Bismarck and Von Moltke to Paris; certainly he was

> "Cast in the massive mould
> Of those high-statured heroes old"—

who made the history of Europe in mediæval times one chapter of chivalrous deeds.

Senator Pfeuffer was strong in his personal likes and dislikes. His friends he "grappled with hooks of steel," and stood by them "through evil as well as through good report." All who really knew him and understood him, liked him. He was the soul and essence of honor, the embodiment of integrity; his word was his bond. Ex-Governor John Ireland was among his earliest and most constant friends; he had been associated with him in social and political life; they were intimate; and when the vast crowd of mourners stood around the grave that swallowed up all that was mortal of George Pfeuffer, the cast and shell of mighty manhood, whose great soul had burst its natural bands; when the hot tears welled up from breaking hearts and wet the sod that should hide his loved form forever from human sight, there was none who mourned more sincerely the great loss to society and the State than John Ireland. He was with him in his last moments, accompanied the cortege to New Braunfels, and delivered over the grave a parting tribute to his friend—the benefactor of the little German colony, their staff and support, their friend and representative, and Texas' able statesman.

He served two terms as State Senator, and at the expiration of his second term he wished to retire; but his friends urged him to stand for a third term, and with that self-sacrificing devotion to the public good which always characterized him, he consented to have his name go before the convention. At that convention his opponent was Major J. V. Hutchins. Prohibition was made an issue, and there was a lock. Ballot after ballot was taken, and Senator Pfeuffer lacked only one vote of receiving the nomination. Still, the friends of both parties stood firm; neither

would yield, and finally, as is often the case in such emergencies, a new man was centered on, and the Hon. W. H. Burges was declared the nominee, and was elected. It was during this exciting period, or just after the nomination, that he went to Austin. In passing up Congress avenue, in company with some friends, he complained of a dizziness, and entered a store and took a seat. The premonitory symptoms of apoplexy were apparent; in a few minutes he was stricken down, never to rise again. He was carried to the house of Mr. Lawrence, his brother-in-law, and physicians and his family were summoned. But the hand of death was upon him. He died quietly, on the 15th day of September, 1886. Never did the shafts of death find a more shining mark.

"Never a more sturdy oak
Blasted by the lightning stroke."

He left a large family, consisting of his wife, four sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Mr. Somers Pfeuffer, carries on the extensive lumber business and looks after the matters of the estate, a very considerable one. The other sons are George H. Pfeuffer, in the mercantile business in Cotulla, and Frank L. Pfeuffer, in the same line of business in New Braunfels, and Master Ulrick, a lad of 15, attending the A. and M. College. One daughter is the accomplished wife of Dr. A. Garwood, a physician of New Braunfels, formerly of Bastrop.

Senator Pfeuffer had surrounded his family with all the comforts of life; had a beautiful home, nestled in a grove of superb live oaks, where all the rare plants and flowers bloom under the tender care of Mrs. Pfeuffer and her daughters, assisted by Mr. Frank; had given his children a good education, and established them in social positions second to none in the State. There is, about the old home, an air of quiet repose, of comfort and refinement; everything there speaks of him and testifies to his tender care and wise forethought for those he loved. We can imagine how a man of his ardent temperament must have enjoyed the quiet repose of this lovely home, surrounded by his happy and grateful family, after leaving the heated halls of legislation or the exciting scenes of the hustings; how he must have con-

trasted his successes in life with what it must have been had not the star of destiny guided his footsteps to the shores of bountiful, beautiful Texas.

On the 31st of March, 1887, memorial services were held by the State of Texas in the Senate Hall, in memory of Senator Pfeuffer and Hon. E. F. Hall, Hon. T. B. Wheeler, Lieutenant-Governor and President of the Senate, presiding. A committee consisting of Hons. Houston, Burges and Terrell submitted a set of resolutions, expressive of the sentiments of the Legislature on the death of these distinguished members, which resolutions were adopted and spread upon the Senate Journal, and a copy sent to the family of each. On that occasion, Senators W. H. Burges and Houston delivered each an eulogy on the life, character and services of Senator Pfeuffer, both of which are a part of the Senate record.

C. M. Rogers.

AUSTIN.

Curran Michael Rogers, the subject of this brief sketch, is a native of Alabama. He was born in Coosa county, that State, on the 23d day of July, 1841. At the age of eight years he came with his father to Texas, and the family settled in Smith county (1849). He was placed at school at McKenzie College, in Red River county, Texas, where he received a thorough education in all the English branches; and being a young man of strong religious convictions, he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. On attaining his majority he felt it his duty to preach the gospel of Christ, and accordingly he entered the pastorate of that church, after a course of study to fit him for the arduous labors of his chosen field. He begun the life of a minister in the M. E. Church in 1866, and for fourteen years labored faithfully in the cause, being a member of the West Texas Conference. In 1880 he retired, however, from active labors as a preacher, and engaged in agriculture and stock raising, participating occasionally in the political canvasses of his section from time to time. This he did because it was congenial to his taste; and being a man of fine attainments and good education, and, moreover, being accustomed to active life, he was not content to live in the utter seclusion of farm life; he entered into politics without any desire, hope or expectation of office, but he could not long conceal his light under a bushel; his friends recognized in him qualities of head and heart that rendered him eminently suited to represent them in the halls of legislation, and accord-

ingly, being urged by the most influential of his friends and neighbors to become a candidate for the lower house of the Legislature, he consented, and was elected to the Eighteenth Legislature to represent the Eighty-fifth Representative District. This district is composed of the counties of Nueces, San Patrico, Bee, Live Oak, McMullen and LaSalle.

As a member of the lower house, he served on a special committee of twenty, to whom was referred the subject of the lawlessness of the State arising from the antagonism on the part of certain cattle men to the introduction of the wire fence, and the practice of fence cutting, which prevailed at the time. Through the suggestions and recommendations of this committee, such legislation was effected as to restore harmony throughout the State, and the wire fence came to stay, all parties having now become reconciled to the inevitable.

In 1885, he purchased a fine estate near Austin, and erected a magnificent residence thereon, removing, with his family, to Travis county. He has resided there to date, making Austin his home, practically. He is still engaged in his favorite pursuit, stock raising, and the breeding of high grades of cattle. He also carries on extensive farming operations, on choice lands. His farm, or ranch, is situated within twenty miles of Austin, and consists of 24.000 acres of the best land in the county. It is well improved and all under a substantial fence, the pastures being separated by cross fences, and stocked with graded and improved cattle and horses.

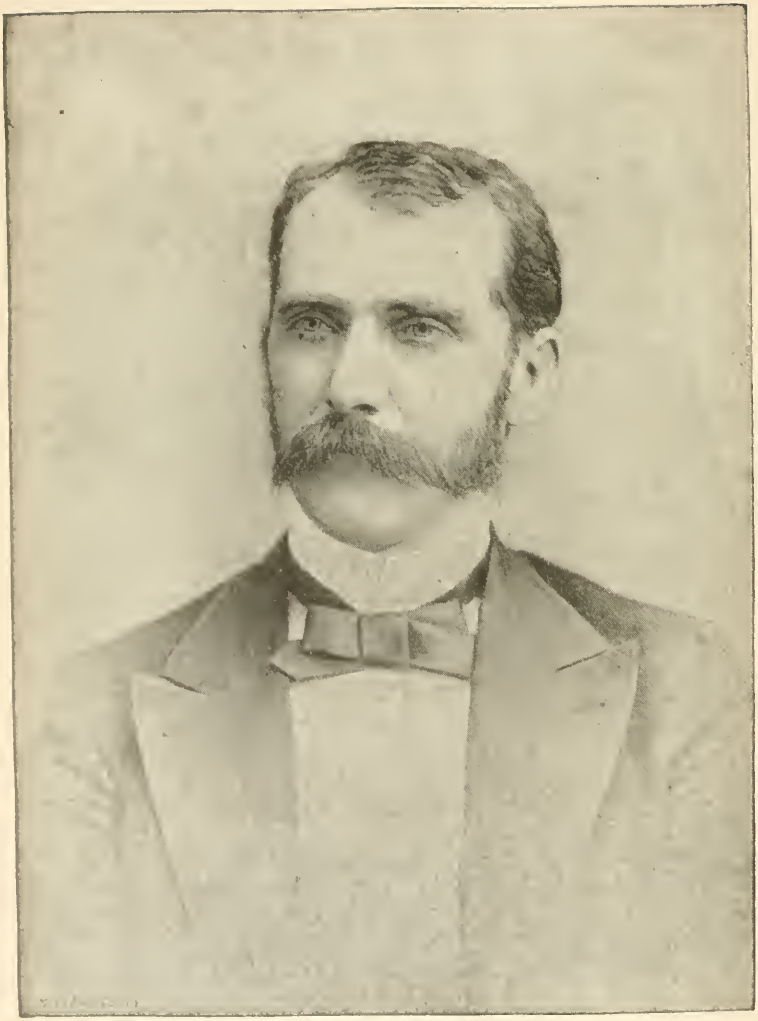
Col. Rogers has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Price, of Collin county. His present wife was Mrs. Martha A. Rabb, of Nueces county, a wealthy cattle raiser. He has a family of six children.

As we before said, he takes an active interest in public affairs, though not an aspirant for political preferment. He manifests great interest in everything connected with the welfare of his State—he having been raised in Texas, claims to be a Texan. Especially is he interested in the advancement of its agricultural and stock raising interests. Being possessed of ample fortune, he is in position to gratify a characteristic propensity to aid and encourage worthy young men who are struggling against adverse

currents in life. He is practically charitable and benevolent, and contributes largely to all humanitarian schemes that seem to him sound and practical, for the elevation and ennobling of his fellow man.

He is a man of large sympathy, and as a member of the Board of Directors of the Deaf and Dumb Institute of Texas, a position which he has held for several years, he finds a congenial field for the exercise of his faculties; he takes a deep interest in the welfare of the unfortunate inmates of the Asylum, and although he is occupied with his own weighty private affairs, he finds time to look after their wants and necessities. In the work of the Board, he displays great zeal. The institution is a handsome edifice on a commanding eminence overlooking the city, and surrounded by handsome grounds. Everything that money, taste and benevolence can do has been done for the amelioration of the condition of this large class of unfortunates, and their happy condition and cheerful life is a source of much gratification to their patron—C. M. Rogers. It was through his influence largely that an appropriation was made by the Twentieth Legislature for additional buildings. Under the wise and humane management of its efficient Superintendent and the Board of Directors, the institution is in a most flourishing condition, and is filled with these unfortunates of both sexes from all parts of the State. As a member of that Board, Mr. Rogers finds much satisfaction in knowing that he is contributing to their enlightenment and happiness. It is his hope that in time the State may offer free education to every deaf and dumb child in Texas.

In personal appearance, Colonel Rogers is an uncommon man. He is a man of commanding presence, with an open, honest and intelligent face, and posseses a remarkable command of language, which, in conversation, makes him very interesting. Few men, especially comparatively new comers to the capital, have such a hold upon the respect and confidence of the people as he. He is rather quiet and retiring in his manner, but amongst friends he is the soul of geniality and goodfellowship.



Oscar Henry Cooper.

The recent incumbent of the highly responsible and onerous office of Superintendent of Public Education in Texas, O. H. Cooper, Esq., was borne in Panola county, Texas, near Carthage, on the 22d of November, 1849. His father, Dr. Wm. H. Cooper, was a Mississippian by birth and residence, and removed to Texas in 1849. Throughout the eastern part of the State Dr. Cooper was distinguished as a physician and a man of letters. The celebrated General T. S. Rosser, of Virginia, who was educated at West Point as a Texas student, is an uncle of Mr. Cooper.

The first instruction received by the subject of our sketch was imparted by private tutors, chosen by his father especially for their capacity and moral worth, and this perhaps had much to do with the bent which Mr. Cooper pursued through life. At Marshall, Texas, he entered college at an early age and went through its curriculum with distinction, having in a short time mastered all its branches and prepared himself for a higher grade. Entering Yale College immediately after finishing the course at Marshall, he took the regular course of instruction and graduated in 1872. The finishing touches to this thorough preparation and training were received at the University of Berlin, Germany, at which institute he spent one year. In 1885 Mr. Cooper returned from Europe, having made the usual tour of the continent, and at once entered upon the real labors of life for which he had so diligently prepared, and at once made himself felt.

In the International Review appeared an article from his pen, in which he set forth the necessity and importance of hastening the completion of the University of Texas, then but begun, and pointed out its feasibility. This article made a strong impression, and Mr. Cooper was at once invited by the joint committee

of the Senate and House of Representatives to aid them in the preparation of a bill which would compass the purpose so ably and intelligently advocated, and the University Bill, which became the present law, is, with some slight modifications, the result of his labors and advocacy.

The State Teachers' Institute, recognizing in Mr. Cooper a zealous and most gifted advocate of the great cause of education, a cause to which he had dedicated his life work, appointed him to appear before the State authorities at Austin with a project for founding a Normal Institute, as an elementary factor in the educational system of Texas. This project embodied the appropriation from the Peabody fund of a six thousand dollar annual donation. The now famous Sam Houston Normal Institute is the direct outcome of this movement, Mr. Cooper having appeared before the authorities in person, and argued the subject in a manner so lucid and convincing that opposition was disarmed, and success crowned his efforts.

In the summer of 1890 the citizens of Galveston tendered Mr. Cooper the position of Superintendent of Public Schools, and the salary of the office being better than that of Superintendent of Public Education of the State, which office he held at the time, as well as for other reasons, he accepted it, and was duly elected and installed in the position.

Mr. Cooper's brief life has been a busy one. He taught three years in his Alma Mater, Yale College, and returning to Texas, he accepted position and taught respectively in the Henderson, Texas, Male and Female College, Sam Houston Normal, and the Houston High School. At the time of his election to the head of the mighty educational interests of Texas he was serving in the honorable capacity of principal in the latter named institution.

Prof. Cooper is an enthusiast in the cause of education, and having given the subject much and serious thought, understands to-day its principles and law better, perhaps, than any man in the State.

As a man he is modest and retiring in manner, neat in dress, circumspect and choice in his language, and has altogether about him the air of a thorough and refined man of letters; he possesses

a broad intellect, well cultivated and developed; and, moreover, he is a man of wonderful energy and perseverance, who lets not obstacles nor opposition swerve him from a fixed purpose when once conceived. He has a capacity to plan and execute, knows how to manage men, and being courteous yet firm, he was thought to be decidedly the right man to deal with the numerous teachers and principals subordinate to his authority. Socially, he is genial and companionable; yet he manipulated the great system of which he was recently the head without friction and without offense to his subordinates, a feat of rare difficulty.

As a lecturer Mr. Cooper displays much and deep culture and research, and is pleasing in his style, though he makes no pretensions to ornate oratory. Few men attain such envied positions in literature at so early an age.

On the 24th of November, 1886, within a short time after his election as Superintendent of Public Instruction, Prof. Cooper was married, in Marshall, Texas, to Miss Mary B. Stewart, granddaughter of the late Dr. James H. Starr, who was at one time a member of President Lamar's cabinet.

Fred Sterzing.

AUSTIN.

Somewhere before, in these pages, we believe, it has been remarked as the result of the writer's observation, that a man's success in life is, as a general thing, in an inverse ratio to his opportunities as a boy.

There must be a reason for this,—and it is to be found, perhaps, in the fact that a boy whose parents are not able to keep him in elegant idleness, or to send him to College, is early thrown on his own resources, and having to earn a dollar, perhaps by hard labor, knows the value of it. The pages of this book are full of the lives of self-made men; and it will be found, in the majority of cases, that they have built up fortune and reputation from humble beginnings, unaided, and without any, or very little advantages in early life. These become the "successful men," not only of Texas, but elsewhere; and in this record, too, are written the lives of a large number of successful men of Texas who are foreign born. This element has become conspicuous as leading business men in nearly every department of commerce, and in public affairs as well.

The subject of this sketch was born in Siegene, Prussia, April 9, 1844. His parents were Theodore and Helena Sterzing, who were much esteemed and will be remembered for their hospitable kindness, especially in those bygone days of hardships and trials in Western Texas—a time when gunpowder was used for salt, and meal was worth $5 per bushel, flour $30 per barrel, and

when water had to becarried a long distance in the skins of animals.

His parents immigrated to Texas in 1845, when Fred was an infant. They came out with the Fisher-Milern Colonization Company, which was chartered under the laws of the Republic of Texas, and of which company his father was Secretary. The above were among their early experiences after landing in Texas.

At that time all had to work; it was the element of those hardy pioneers, and doubtless the strong and vigorous constitutions of their descendants were thus acquired. In his tender years, Fred learned to work and help his parents. For several years he worked as a printer's boy, and also in a book bindery, and at anything by which wages could be honorably earned, and in the many positions which he filled he always gave satisfaction, and was never discharged by any employer. Such experiences as his furnish the key to the success so many have achieved in after life.

The family removed to Austin in 1855, when Fred was a boy of eleven years of age. All the education he received was at a few sessions of school at New Braunfels and in Austin, at such schools as the country then afforded. But he made good use of his scant opportunities, and acquired the rudiments of a good, solid English education.

When the war broke out, he was working at the gunsmith's trade; and although a mere lad of seventeen years, so many of his young friends and companions were enlisting that he, catching the patriotic fervor that swept over the country, enlisted also, in the Confederate army. He joined Company G, in Colonel Flournoy's (16th) Texas Volunteer Infantry regiment. This was in the Third Brigade, which was commanded in turn by General H. E. McCulloch, General Wm. R. Scurry and General Richard Waterhouse, and was in General John G. Walker's division.

As a soldier, Fred Sterzing's career was most exemplary. He was ever ready for duty, and was present and participated in all of the pitched battles in which that command was engaged, except the battle of Jenk's Ferry, he being a prisoner at the time

that battle was fought. He fought at Milliken's Bend, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and other battles, and in nearly every skirmish. At Pleasant Hill, he was captured and taken to Grand Ecue, but was exchanged at the end of thirty days, and resumed duty with his regiment. He became so well known for courage and intrepid daring that whenever it became necessary to make a detail of men for any especially hazardous and dare-devil enterprise—to reconnoiter a picket, or to take any break-neck risks—Sterzing was always chosen for one. A description of his exploits, especially as he was a remarkable shot with a rifle, and was known throughout the army as "Nimrod," would fill a volume, and would read more like a romance than a cool recital of actual experiences.

On one occasion, at Mansfield, in the heat of battle, he captured three officers. One of them was so impressed with young Sterzing's bravery that he handed him his sword and pistol, and said, "I hope you will live to wear these, with the rank to which your bravery and soldierly conduct entitle you." But he did not; the next day he, in turn, was captured, and the trophies of his valor were taken from him.

Many such incidents could be related of his war experiences, but the space allotted us will not permit a further recital of them; nor, indeed, is this the proper place for it.

But the war, like everything else, after a while came to an end, and Sterzing, like the great majority of the Confederate veterans, was left to make his way in the "piping times of peace," "without a penny wherewith to bless himself." He returned to Austin.

At that time, it will be remembered, there was a great deal of lawlessness in the country. Life and property were not safe, and as there was no government, the returned soldiers organized a company for the protection of the people and their property. Of this organization, Capt. G. R. Freeman had command, and Fred Sterzing was made First Sergeant. They rendered valuable service, and maintained order at a time when the country was overrun with adventurers and dangerous characters. At one time a band of robbers, numbering about twenty-five daring men, formed a plan to rob the vaults of the State Treasury.

They actually carried it into execution, and escaped with a part of the money. But for this company, they would doubtless have made a clean sweep of the vaults. A guard had been stationed by the robbers at each of the four gates of the yard of the Treasury department. Every bell in the city rang out the alarm. Capt. Freeman's company being already under arms hastened to the spot. The robbers had left a guard outside, while a number had gone upstairs and had blown open the vault. When the company arrived on the ground, they were upstairs, and in the act of filling their bags with the coin belonging to the State. A halt was had and bayonets fixed. The question was put by Capt. Freeman to his men, "Shall we charge them?" It was answered by a "rebel yell," and a forward rush for the winding stair leading to the Treasury room. The robbers poured such a fire into them in this narrow place that the stoutest heart failed, and the men fell back, all except Freeman, Sterzing and Al. Musgrave (now the policeman at the Capitol). They alone reached the floor above, and Capt. Freeman was wounded.

The robbers fled, carrying a part of the money with them, and scattering the balance all over the building and grounds. One of the robbers the bravest of the band, was killed.

Meantime, Federal troops were en route for Austin, and on their arrival they took command and possession of the treasury, relieving Capt. Freeman's company of further duty.

Soon after this exploit an attempt was made on Mr. Sterzing's life—doubtless by some confederate of these robbers. One night he was awakened by a noise in his room, and jumping out of bed, he encountered a man with an open knife in his hand; but being thus unexpectedly faced by his intended victim, the would-be assasin fled, jumping from the window, followed by a shot from Sterzing's pistol.

When order was restored again, he, like all others, had to turn his attention to the prosaic but very necessary question of bread winning. He purchased a photograph outfit and went into the Indian Territory. Here he made a little money, but was robbed of it, and returned to Austin empty-handed as he left it. He next went into farming, near Austin, and followed it with indifferent success till the fall of 1868. At that time Mr. Brugger-

hoff opened a large wholesale and retail grocery establishment in Austin, and knowing Mr. Sterzing's sterling qualities, and his quick business capacity, offered him a situation as his assistant. This offer he accepted.

At the end of three years he engaged in business for himself, associating with Mr. Ben. Walker, who was engaged in a grocery business, and for a while success seemed to be at last smiling on his efforts. This he followed for two years, and drew out, leaving Mr. Walker to carry on the business alone as before.

Up to that time all the offices of government had been filled by appointment, under a Military Governor. When reconstruction was complete, in 1872, and the people were allowed to elect their own officers, Mr. Sterzing was chosen early to take a part in the affairs of the city government. At the earnest solicitations of his many friends he became a candidate for Recorder. He was elected, and served with marked satisfaction a number of terms. He was re-elected every year till 1876. At that time Hon. T. B. Wheeler, the present Lieutenant-Governor of Texas, was Mayor of the city. In 1876 the friends of Mr. Sterzing, desiring to give expression to their high appreciation of his services and devotion to duty, brought him out for Assessor and Collector. He was elected by an overwhelming majority; and so well did he fill the position—one of honor, trust and great responsibility, that the grateful people re-elected him every term since, except in 1886 and '87. For this term he was defeated through the influence and machinations of one of the board of aldermen, who was interested in the result; but recently he was re-elected, and is now serving his eighth term of two years in the discharge of the duties of the position.

What better evidence of his great popularity as well as his fidelity can be offered than this?

Politically he is a Democrat, and affiliates with the party, though he does not take a very active part in the various campaigns. In all other public matters he takes a deep interest, and is active in any enterprise calculated to advance the interest, or promote the prosperity of his adopted city. He contributes liberally of his means to public enterprises, and with an open-handed charity, aids in all benevolent work, either public or private.

He is a Knight Templar Mason, and has taken the 32nd Degree of Scottish Rite; he is also a member of the Order of Knights of Honor; and as a Confederate Veteran he belongs to the John B. Hood Camp, C. V.; and for twenty-two years has been and still is a fireman, doing volunteer service. Was also First Lieutenant in the State militia.

In 1874 he was married to Miss Agnes Pressler, a daughter of Chas. W. Pressler, who for more than thirty years has been chief draftsman in the general land office, at Austin. They have five children living, Herbert, Clara, Elsie, Fred, Jr., and Nellie.

Mr. Sterzing is a quiet, unassuming gentleman; rather reserved in his intercourse, except with friends. To them he is cordial, and enjoys the interchange of social courtesies. He is always in a happy mood and of a sanguine temperment. He is of rather slight build, being five feet ten inches high and weighs about 150 pounds. His complexion is fair, with blue eyes; and his hair, originally light, is now tinged with the cares and frosts of forty-six winters.

Exemplary in every relation of life, a faithful officer, a brave soldier, a successful business man, a warm friend, a provident husband and father, there is exemplified in his life an character the prototype of American citizenship.

David Sheeks.

AUSTIN.

Sheeks, David, lawyer, Austin, Texas, was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, on the 9th day of May, 1830. His father, Col. John Sheeks, and his mother, whose maiden name was Turley, were both natives of Kentucky, who settled in Indiana early in the century. David Sheeks was reared in Indiana, having been liberally educated at the Asbury University in that State. In 1856 he graduated from the Law School of the University of Indiana, having, with a laudable spirit of independence, declined all pecuniary aid from his father, although the latter was quite a wealthy man, and by his own efforts supported himself during his term of study.

Soon after graduation he located at Bloomington, Indiana, and practiced his profession there until 1865, during part of that time being associated with the Hon. James Hughes, member of Congress, and afterwards Judge of the Court of Claims, at Washington, D. C. Judge Sheeks has always been a Democrat, and when in 1860 the Democratic party was divided, he, being a firm believer in the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions, which had been drawn up by Thomas Jefferson, as well as a disciple of State rights, gave his allegiance to that wing of the party which supported Hon. John C. Breckenridge for President, and as a candidate for Elector on that ticket he canvassed a large part of the State of Indiana. The election of Mr. Lincoln, followed by the war, found him still a States Rights Democrat, and though as such, his position was determined by the action of his State, be-

lieving as he did, his opinions found free utterance, and that when charges of treason, arrest and tyrannical punishment had awed into silence the voices of nearly all the Democrats of Indiana. In 1865 he moved to Indianapolis and practiced law there until 1866, in partnership with the Hon. Joseph E. McDonald, United States Senator from Indiana, when, because of failing health, he was advised by his physician to go to Texas. Here in this State, where he has fully been restored to health, he has devoted himself to the practice of his profession, which has been interrupted by a term as Judge of the Sixteenth Judicial District. Watching closely and intelligently all political movements, he has taken no such active part as in Indiana, but has striven, and successfully, to build up a reputation as a lawyer of integrity. No man stands higher in the esteem of the people of his county than Judge Sheeks as to ability, and with them his name is a synonym of honor.

While a citizen of Indiana Judge Sheeks held several offices, among others having been Circuit Clerk and Member of the Board of Trustees of the State University. He was especially active in presenting the needs of the University of Indiana to the Governor and Legislature, and in securing the liberal appropriations that enabled it to take the high stand among the institutions of learning of the Union that it has attained.

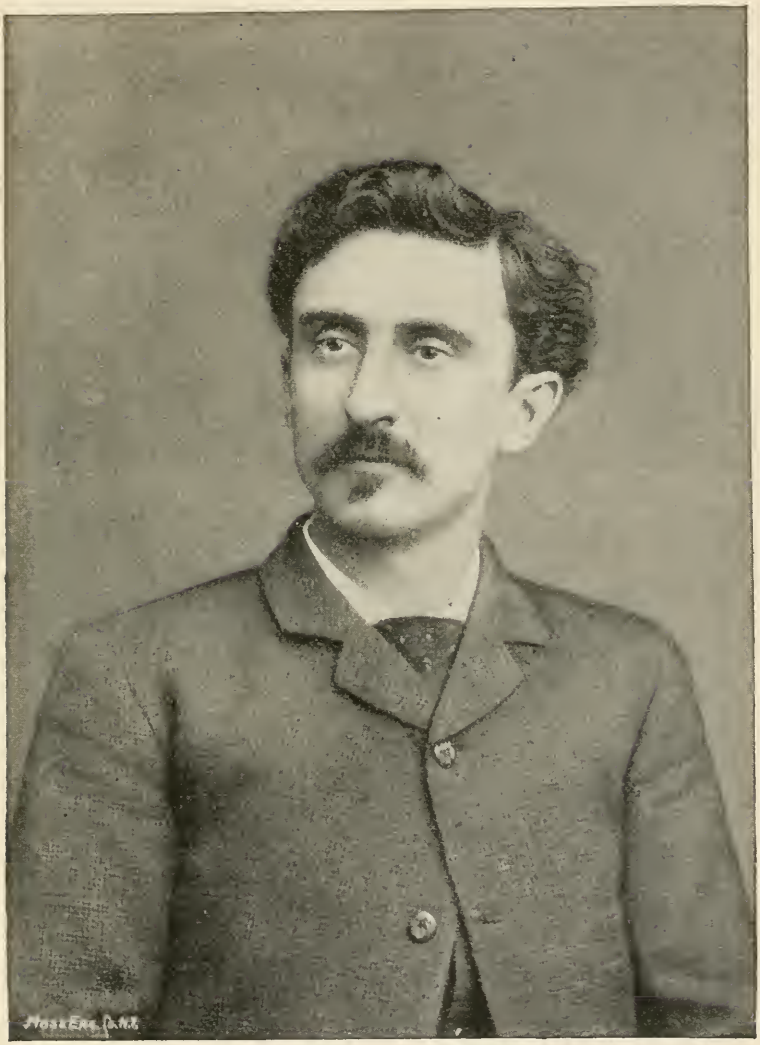
He was married in 1856, in Bloomington, Indiana, to Miss Mary F. Barnes, who died a few years ago in Austin.

W. B. Wortham.

Mr. W. B. Wortham, the subject of this sketch, was born at Jefferson, Texas, in 1853, and is pre-eminently a self-made man. His father, Colonel W. A. Wortham, came to Texas from Maury county, Tennessee, when a youth, and began life on a farm in Harrison county, from which he went into a printing office. In a few years he laid aside the rule and stick of the compositor to assume the editorship of a Democratic newspaper in the then flourishing city of Jefferson, since which time he has served in both branches of the Legislature, before and since the war, and was a member of that body when the ordinance of secession was submitted. When the war cloud spread over the country he repaired to the forefront of battle—ever sustaining the proud bearing of a patriot soldier, till the stars and bars went down at historic Appomattox, when he returned to his home, with no capital save a record as a civilian and soldier, as pure as it was reproachless, and the rank of a Confederate Colonel, won amid the tempestuous incidents of civil war.

He whose biography is here partially attempted was at this period a mere lad, and situated as were thousands of Southern youth.

Receiving at the family fireside, and subsequently in his father's printing office, the rudiments of an English education when still a lad he took employment in a dry goods and family grocery store at Sulphur Springs, Texas, where his parents had removed before the war. Here he began without salary, and here, it may be said, was fairly begun his career as an accountant. His progress was rapid and pronounced in the trying curriculum of business, where the demands for promptness, accuracy, attention and dispatch are always arbitrary and peremptory.


Moss Eng. Co. N.Y.

We next find him returned to his birthplace, Jefferson, which was the head of navigation, and before the advent of railways the metropolis of Texas, where he was connected as salesman, and at times traveling agent of the wholesale house of J. C. Boyd. From here we follow him to the State capital, and find him assistant book-keeper under Major Dorn's administration as State Treasurer. Obtaining this position from warm and sincere business recommendations as much, perhaps, as from political pressure from an influential family and friends, competency, integrity and industry became his sole reliance for promotion. His subsequent history in the State Treasury Department may properly be entitled the rise of merit. By slow gradations, depending upon the just deserts of genuine worth upon one hand, and employing toil and painstaking attention to bussiness upon the other, he has risen from the lowest clerical position in this department to the highest—holding now, as for several years, the position of cashier or chief clerk. In this position he is best known to the business men of Texas, who without exception have found in him a thoroughly competent and uniformly obliging servant of the State and people. In fact, such has been the esteem in which his services to the government as cashier of the Treasury Department have been held, that retrenchment in government salaries has always stopped at his position. Once by act of the Legislature his salary was increased—that body paying him the compliment of, in this wise, showing its appreciation of his competency and the invaluable character of his services to the State.

His name has been widely mentioned in connection with the Treasurership, and hundreds of the best men in Texas stand ready to espouse his candidacy for that honorable position whenever the opportunity is presented. In politics, he is a Democrat, and his democracy, like his character, is decisive. Following in the footsteps of a father who from ante bellum times, through the upheavals consequent upon the reconstruction period, and throughout the dark and doubtful days of Democratic struggles for party supremacy, has maintained upon the floors of the State Legislature, on the rostrum, and as a life-long journalist, his Democracy--pure and simple; and from long official associations

of the closest and most confidential character with that grand veteran expounder of Democracy, the Hon. Frank R. Lubbock, he could not well be anything else.

In the full vigor of mature manhood, possessed of a comprehensive and thorough knowledge of the department where he has passed more than fourteen years of his life; of clean record and spotless character; of the highest order of social and business attainments; a Texan to the manor born; identified with the interests of Texas; with an acquaintance as wide as his State, and with a Democracy as conservative as it is strong, it would seem that a fitting compliment to worth and deserts is voiced in the expressed wish of his many friends throughout the State that the mantle of the faithful and trusted Lubbock should fall upon the courteous and manly exponent of all that is desirable in the young Democracy of Texas.

In 1876, at Independence, Washington county, Texas, Mr. Wortham married Miss Ina Eldridge, daughter of Dr. H. B. Eldridge, and they have three children. He is a man who devotes his entire time to his family and business, being unusually simple and domestic in his tastes and habits.

William Robert Hamby.

AUSTIN.

Texas is truly cosmopolitan; her citizens, the majority of them, and especially a large element of her business men, being natives of other States, children of almost every civilized nation on the globe. The subject of this sketch represents the best blood of loyal old Tennessee, a State distinguished for the honest integrity of her men, and the amiability and loveliness of her women. He was born in the city of Paris in that State July 24, 1845, and is the only child of Robert J. and Louise V. Hamby.

Upon the death of his father, which occurred when William was only 8 years old, Mrs. Hamby came to Austin to reside. Here her son went to the primary schools, until the breaking out of the war, when, although only a lad in his sixteenth year, he enlisted under the Confederate banner. The company in which he served was afterwards known as Company B, and was part of the Fourth Regiment of Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, which made so glorious a record as a part of Gen. Lee's army of Northern Virginia; it was the first company that left Travis county to defend the Confederate cause. He made a faithful soldier, and a record for bravery, daring and devotion to the cause which few excelled. Notwithstanding he was a mere boy he soon became a veteran soldier, performing every duty, whether in camp, on the tiresome march, or in the heat of battle, always cheerfully and without a murmur. He participated in all the battles that made Hood's Brigade so famous. It is said of him that in a command where every man was a hero, young Hamby

was even distinguished for his courage and unflinching discharge of a soldier's duty. What higher encomium could adorn a patriot's life or embellish his tomb?

Returning to Austin at the close of the war, June, 1865, he remained till the Spring of the following year, when he went to Lebanon, Tennessee, and entered the Cumberland University. Here he remained two sessions.

Soon after leaving this institution of learning he embarked in journalism in Tennessee, and was one of the charter members of the Tennessee Press Association. He was made Presidential Elector for the Eighth Congressional District on the Democratic ticket, and was Adjutant-General of the State of Tennessee two terms. While in that position—his native element—he originated and carried to successful issue the first of the series of competitive drills that have since become so popular throughout the South.

In 1882 General Hamby returned to Austin, and subsequently became editor of the leading paper, the Daily Statesman. He filled this position for some time, and resigned to engage in other business. He had from an early age a fondness for politics, and upon reaching man's estate, naturally participated in it, taking an active interest in both local and State politics. He was in the Democratic Convention of Travis county in 1888, and received the nomination as one of the two candidates of the party for the Legislature. His canvass, made jointly with his colleague —the late Hon. Felix Smith,—was memorable in that he conciliated the disaffected in the Democratic ranks. He advocated unity and co-operation amongst the members, as essential to the perpetuity of the party organization. He was elected by a large majority, and filled his seat in the House of Repretentatives of the 21st Texas Legislature with distinguished ability. Notwithstanding it was his first service as a legislator, the Speaker recognized in him qualities which eminently fitted him for the Chairmanship of the Committee on Military Affairs—a just tribute to his war record. Having filled that position with credit to himself and the State, he also served on the Committees of Finance, Education, Constitutional Amendments and other House and joint special committees during his term. He intro-

duced and carried through the House bill which provided for the leasing of the temporary capitol to the Confederate Home for ten years at a nominal rental of $5 per annum. He was the author also of the following measures, prepared and introduced in the 21st Legislature, to-wit:

An act amending the election laws, so as to require the body of printed election tickets to conform to the heading thereof.

To create a State railroad commission.

To regulate the control and management of pubiic free schools in corporate towns and cities.

To define and prohibit trusts, pools, etc., and prescribe a penalty.

To amend the public school law, by extending the scholastic age of the population.

To amend the Sunday law, by modifying the present rigid restrictions.

To separate State from Federal elections. And several local bills.

Also a joint resolution requesting our Senators and Representatives in Congress to urge upon that body the importance of a first-class deep water port upon the coast of Texas.

After his time of service expired, he became a stock-holder and part owner of the Statesman, and for some months served as general manager of that paper. He is actively interested in all that pertains either to the glory, welfare, prosperity or advancement of his adopted State and city. As a citizen he is most exemplary, and is recognized as a man of untiring energy, and of great public spirit. He holds a position on the Board of Directors of the Confederate Home, for the "Cause" is still dear to him and he cherishes its memory still; is a Director of the Austin Board of Trade, and is also a Director and Cashier of the American National Bank of Austin, an institution which was mainly organized and put into operation through his efforts and influence.

General Hamby was married in Tennessee. His wife was the daughter of Hon. Michael Burns, of Nashville. They have four children. Living in a comfortable and happy home, in the lovely city of Austin, the most generous hospitality is dispensed and

friends made welcome by them, in true Southern style, cordial but unostentatious.

A singular and interesting coincidence has occurred in Gen. Hamby's career on the numeral 6. His wife was born on the sixth of the month; they were married on the sixth of the month; they reached Austin to make that city a permanent home on the sixth of the month; General Hamby was elected to the Legislature on the sixth of the month, and in drawing for a seat in the House of Representatives he drew desk No. 6, and finally the Twenty-first Legislature, of which he was a member, adjourned at 6 P. M., on the sixth day of April.

General Hamby is a handsome man, near six feet high, heavily and compactly made, open face, prominent and intelligent features, genial and cordial manners and highly social in his disposition and *a fortiori* popular.

Dr. R. Rutherford.

HOUSTON.

Dr. Robert Rutherford, the present efficient and popular State health officer of Texas, is a son of Col. Vivian Rutherford, of Georgia. He was born in Columbus, Georgia, and was sent to school in the old-field-schools of that country till old enough to enter college. He then took a collegiate course at the University of Georgia.

Selecting the profession of medicine for his life work, he read the necessary text-books, and going to Nashville, pursued the study of medicine there, and later, at the medical department of the University of New York.

On the breaking out of the war, Dr. Rutherford, although a mere youth, with that impetuosity, which is a characteristic, promply enlisted as a soldier in the Confederate army, and rushed to the defense of his native South. He was one of "Nelson's Rangers," a noted troop in the second Georgia regiment. He made a good soldier, always ready for a march or a fight, with a marked preference for the latter, and was early taken prisoner. He, with a number of other Confederates, were carried to Fort Delaware, at Alton, Ills., and there imprisoned twelve months.

When the war was over finally, and the scattered remnants of the gallant hosts of the "Lost Cause," had returned to their homes—or to what had been their homes—those of them who had any homes, Dr. Rutherford determined to leave the country; did not want to live in a conquered province, and be subjected

perhaps to constant humiliation, so he packed up his little personal effects and started to Mexico. Arriving in Texas, he begun to change his mind, and to relent of his hasty resolve. When he had gotten as far as Wharton, so impressed was he with the richness of the lands, and the probable outcome, should the resources of Texas be developed, that he determined to seek no further; but to drive down his stake there, to plant there his vine and fig tree, and there to raise his medical Ebenezer, so to speak. At any rate, he settled in Wharton, and one fine morning the citizens of that quiet hamlet were surprised and gladdened by the sight of another medical banner unfurled to the breeze—another sign of increased population, the doctor's sign, at his office door. Here he engaged in practice successfully for some time, and then removed to Brazoria, same county. At Brazoria he resided and practiced medicine till 1871, when, overtures being made him by prominent medical men in Houston, and by friends, who assured him that Houston was the coming metropolis and railroad center of Texas, and that there he would have a wider and perhaps more lucrative field for the practice of medicine, he removed to that place and opened an office. Of course he succeeded; he has succeeded ever since, and still resides in the "City by the Creek," as Mac irreverently calls it.

In 1878 while he was serving as health officer of Houston, a position which for many years he has filled with marked satisfaction and success, yellow fever broke out in New Orleans. At that time Texas physicians had had but little experience with quarantine, but they had had a little experience with yellow fever; in 1867, it will be remembered, it broke out in Galveston, whence it spread to the interior of the State and devastated nearly every town, city and village in Texas. Hence, when it made its appearance in 1878 in New Orleans, the medical men of Texas had just cause for apprehending another invasion; and the more thoughtful of them set about to devise means of arresting it at the threshold of the State. Dr. J. M. Ross, of Brenham, now deceased, wrote a letter to Dr. Rutherford, suggesting a conference of health officers, and requested him to issue a call for a meeting. With Dr. Ross is said to have originated the idea of centralizing the power of quarantine under one head.

and this idea was acted on and carried out at the meeting which was held in response to the call of the Houston health authorities, of which Dr. Rutherford was the head. The various municipalities of the State, especially those who had suffered in 1867, sent representatives to Houston, and a conference was held; a large number of acting health officers were present. After much discussion Dr. Ross' suggestion prevailed, to make one man the head and front with plenary powers, and to hold him to a strict accountability. Dr. Rutherford was unanimously chosen to represent the views of the Convention, and to carry into execution the plan outlined at the meeting. He was invested with authority to act for all. Without fear or hesitation, and with no hope or even thought of remuneration, he accepted the trust, notwithstanding the certainty of much loss to his private interests stared him in the face. In this he displayed a patriotism and loyalty to duty which has since characterized his administration of a higher trust, and this first step was doubtless the foundation stone upon which has since been erected his Union-wide reputation as an enlightened and progressive Sanitarian. His administration was a success, and clearly demonstrated the correctness of his views that to be efficient, quarantine should be operated by one man with plenary power, and the courage to act. This is also the origin of the "one man quarantine" of Texas, which by its efficiency, has startled the Sanitarians of other States, where the machinery of Health Boards is slow and less certain. Texas was spared an invasion by the dread scourge; and the "one man idea" having been kept up—since, however, under the auspices of the great State—obtains to-day, and still, since 1867 no record of an epidemic of yellow fever in Texas darkens the pages of her sanitary history. Numerous attempts have been made to break down the system, and to substitute the unwieldy machinery of a board on which shall be represented each district of the State; but the faith Dr. Rutherford has in his plan, being fully justified by experience, he has been largely instrumental in defeating the efforts of others to do away with it; perhaps by those, some of them, who would like to swap places with him. The present law under which the office of State Health Officer was created, and the unique system of quarantine

in operation, is the direct result and outcome of this first sanitary convention held in Texas. Dr. Rutherford's name is closely coupled with that of Sanitation and Hygiene, and his reputation as a health officer has gone abroad, far beyond the limits of the State line.

The very next year, 1879, the act creating a State health officer, was passed; and, quite naturally, Gov. Roberts, with that high sense of justice, which has ever characterized him, sent for Dr. Rutherford and bestowed upon him the office. He served one term of two years under Gov. Roberts, and on the advent of the Ross administration in 1887 he was reappointed. Upon Gov. Ross' re-election in 1889, Dr. Rutherford was reappointed, and is now serving his third term as State health officer for the great State of Texas. During the Ireland administration, two terms, Dr. Swearingen held the position, as also two years under Roberts.

Dr. Rutherford is still the local head of the health department of Houston and Harris county, a position which he has continuously held, we believe, twelve or fourteen years; an evidence of appreciation of his services by his constituents that is most flattering.

In 1867 he was married to Miss Amanda Cardwell, a charming and highly cultivated Georgia lady, a sister of the late Hon. John Cardwell, Diplomatic Agent and Consul General of the United States, lately stationed at Cairo, Egypt.

Physically Dr. Rutherford is under the average size, being about 5 feet, 7 inches in height. He is of the nervous temperament, is quick in his motions and in speech; quick to resent an indignity, "fire and tow" it is said, but is also quick to forgive. He is a most genial and companionable man, easily approached, and has hosts of attached friends all over the State. He has jet black hair and beard and a keen and intelligent eye. As a physician he ranks high, as a citizen he is much respected; and as an officer who has fearlessly and faithfully discharged an onerous public duty for six years, he quite naturally has the confidence and esteem of the public. He is a member of the Texas State Medical Association, in which body he stands high. At Houston, in 1885, he was elected its first Vice-President, and a

part of the time at the Dallas meeting of 1886 was in the chair. He is serving his third year as a member of its Judicial Council, a position of great resposibility. He has represented the Association as delegate to the National Medical Association on several occasions.

Those who know the doctor best love him most. One distinguishing trait of his character is his devotion to his friends; nothing he has, nothing he can do, is too good for one he calls his friend. A uniform politeness and a courteous bearing, also characterize him; while in ladies' society no courtier of the time of Louis Quinze ever outvied him in courteous retort and brilliant repartee.

Judge Z. T. Fulmore.

AUSTIN.

Zach. Taylor Fulmore is the son of Zach. Fulmore, of North Carolina, a man well and favorably known, and generally respected for his integrity and sound common sense. He was born November 11th, 1846, in Robertson county, North Carolina.

Early placed at school in the common schools of the country, he acquired the rudiments of a sound education, and prepared for the higher grades. He entered Bingham school, Orange county, where he took the entire literary course, embracing Latin, Greek, mathamatics and moral philosophy. Selecting the profession of law, for which this thorough course of study had prepared him, he matriculated at the Virginia University, and spent two years at the law school.

At the time the war between the States began (1861), he was too young for a soldier, and therefore remained at school and continued his law studies till April, 1864, when he joined Company D, 1st Battalion, North Carolina troops. He served faithfully as a soldier, when at the bombardment of Fort Fisher, in January, 1865, he was captured and sent to prison. Here he remained till the cessation of hostilities.

Returning to North Carolina he continued to study law, and in December, 1870, he removed to Texas, and settled in Austin, where he has resided to date. In January, 1871, he began the practice of law, and, although yet a young man, there are few in the State who have succeeded better or made a better reputation for legal ability than he. He at once took a prominent stand

socially and professionally, and is now universally regarded as one of the foremost and most public-spirited and influential citizens of Austin.

He entered the brilliant society of the capital, and there soon met his destiny. His wife was a daughter of Gen. E. S. C. Robertson. They were married April 4th, 1877, and have four interesting children.

Few men have received such flattering evidences of confidence and appreciation on the part of their fellow-citizens. He has held numerous positions of honor and trust, and in every one has fully met the wishes and expectations of his constituents. For fourteen years he has held the position of Trustee to the Institute for the Blind; is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Austin city public schools, a position which he has held for eight years. In 1880 he was elected County Judge of Travis county, and served with distinction and singular ability till 1886, inclusive.

Of course he is a Democrat, and as such takes an active part in the political affairs both of the county and the State. As a writer Judge Fulmore is chaste, terse and refined, though he has not been a voluminous contributor to the literature of the day. He has, however, written some newspaper articles which have received favorable criticism, and give evidence of a power that needs only exercise to develop him into a first-class writer. His review of Bancroft's Mexico may be mentioned as among his best efforts.

As a Mason he is eminent and zealous, holding the exalted position of High Priest of the Royal Arch Chapter No. 6, at Austin. He is also a staunch member of the Old School Presbyterian (Southern) church.

Judge Fulmore has been conspiciously identified with many of the public enterprises in Austin, and has contributed much to the development and prosperity of the city by his sagacious foresight and sound judgment. He aided in organizing the Austin Home Building and Loan Association, and was attorney for the corporation some four years; in organizing and putting into successful operation the Austin Street Railway Company; and while serving as County Judge he projected the establishment of the city

and county hospital, and secured the co-operation of the city in establishing and maintaining it. Also during his administration as County Judge, the Toll Bridge across the Colorado river was purchased by the county and thrown open to travel as a free bridge; this was in the fall of 1886, towards the close of his term of office, and was the crowning act of his very efficient service. The funding of the county debt, which amounted to $130,000, bearing ten per cent. interest, was effected through his influence, in March, 1881. This resulted in a reduction of interest from ten to six per cent., and $110,000 was paid off between 1881 and 1886, during the term of his incumbency of office.

Judge Fulmore is a fine looking man of dignified and courteous bearing. His distinguishing trait is uniform politeness, and naturally he has a host of attached friends. In stature he is tall, being five feet eleven inches in height, and inclined to be "portly." He has fair complexion, blue eyes, and weighs about 200 pounds. He is a fair representative and specimen of Austin's best element, socially and professionally—an examplary man in every relation of life.

C. A. Newning.

AUSTIN.

Charles Augustus Newning was born in Newark, New Jersey. At an early age he was placed at school in Brooklyn, and received the elements of a good practical English education. Being of an ardent temperment, he was impatient of the restraint of school life, and longed to engage in the affairs of the world. Accordingly, at the age of fourteen he turned his back upon the classic walls of the academies, and started out in life in persuit of that for which all ambitious men strive—fortune and fame. How well he has succeeded, and in a brief space of a few years, his handsome properties and his connection with the prosperity of Austin testify.

His peculiar talent is financiering. Nearly every boy of sound and healthy mind, manifests, at some time, a talent or peculiar fitness for some art or pursuit in life; that is nature's voice, and should be heeded. It is an indication of the line on which he will be most successful, if followed with due diligence. The mistake is too often made, of trying to make a doctor or a lawyer of a boy whose talent, if he has any, points to the plow or jack-plane as his sphere of action; and it has been said, "many a good blacksmith has been spoiled in the attempt to make an indifferent doctor." Not so with the subject of this sketch. He fancied that he was fitted for financial affairs, and entering Wall street at an early age, he learned the intricacies of "Currency," "Bonds," "Stocks," "Exchanges," etc. Eleven years experience there, where he came in daily contact with some of the shrewdest

and most sagacious financiers of the world—put on a finishing touch, and Mr. Newning is to-day, though still a young man, generally regarded as a shrewd—as he has been—a successful financier. He came to Austin in March, 1878.

The purchase and development of Fairview Park, the pride of Austin, is an evidence of his foresight and business sagacity. Four years ago, what is now a lovely suburb of Austin, a village, populated with wealthy and refined people, and blooming like a garden, with the roses and the honeysuckle; radiant with rare tropical beauties, was as broken, rugged, unsightly a spot as one would see in a day's ride. South of Austin, just across the Colorado, the hills break off, terminate in a series of lesser elevations, alternating with gullies and ravines, the whole covered with a stunted growth of mountain pine. The land was worthless, being rocky and barren, except a small portion lying on a small creek which empties into the river at the western extremity. There were some two hundred acres of this character. Mr. Newning foresaw the growth and development of Austin, and the need of some such suburb. He purchased this barren tract, and everybody laughed at him. He saw farther ahead than those who laughed; and some of them have since paid him $500 a lot for a building site over there. At the first, before any one knew of his plans, he had the grounds improved, trees cut out and trimmed, drives and walks graded,—taking advantage of the natural conformation of the grounds,—rustic bridges built, etc., etc.,—then, on a central and commanding elevation, he built him a handsome villa residence. Soon the park had been laid off in building lots and placed on the market. The lots sold rapidly and handsome residences were erected; a union, or co-operative livery stable was established; electric lights and water pipes were extended, and to-day the dwellers in Fairview Park are a seperate community, though citizens of Austin, and enjoy all the advantages without any of the inconveniences of the city proper.

Much credit is given Mr. Newning for his sagacity in this enterprise, which, while it has redounded,as it should, to his pecuniary advantage, has added much to the beauty and attractiveness of

Austin; it is one of the sights of the city, and is a favorite resort for pleasure, drives, etc.

In 1880 he was maried to Miss Annie Brush, and they had one child, a son, whom they named Oliver Brush, after Mrs. Newning's brother. The happy couple had scarcely entered upon the enjoyment of the fruits of the industrious husband's labor, when death, always choosing a shining mark, robbed the household of its parent rose—the young mother; they were married ten years.

Politically, Mr. Newning is a Republican; votes that ticket, but takes no part in the affairs of the party. He has never sought nor held office, preferring to give his time and attention to his own private affairs. He is a member of the Baptist church, and is a most exemplary citizen. In stature he is medium sized, and has fair complexion, blue eyes and dark hair; he is five feet nine and one-half inches high, slightly built, and weighs about one hundred and forty pounds.

In his general intercourse he is somewhat reserved, but cordial with friends, who find in him a most genial companion. Efforts have been made—and are still being made—to induce him to become a candidate for the office of County Commissioner, a position for which he is admirably adapted, but his repugnance to politics has so far restrained him from entering the public service.

Amongst the foremost enterprising, "pushing" and promising of Austin's citizens, must be reckoned Chas. A. Newning, a young man, who, though not "to the manor born," is already, after his twelve year's sojourn amongst them, so identified with her prosperity, as to be entitled to be called one of her most popular and and successful citizens.

Frank Doremus.

DALLAS.

The subject of this sketch, Frank Doremus, the efficient managing editor of the Dallas News, is an illustration of our text, in the field of journalism. His life and career also illustrate what may be achieved in this, as in other fields, by energy, application and hard work, backed by good intellect and ordinary business qualifications.

Frank Doremus is the son of J. E. C. and Catherine L. Doremus. He was born in Iberville Parish, La., February 27, 1851; was educated at Magruder's high school, in Baton Rouge, and at Lafayette College, Easton, Penn. At the latter institution he took a full collegiate course, but owing to illness he could not go through with all the studies he had set himself to master, but was compelled, after his junior year, to return to his home. So proficient, however, was he in his studies, that the faculty, recognizing his claim to the degrees, sent him his diploma as an M. A. and B. A.

Believing that an active, out of doors life would be best for his health, and at the same time be congenial to his taste, he chose the life of a civil engineer, an office for which his studies had specially fitted him. Accordingly, after his return home he took a position on the Mississippi River levees, where he worked a a year and a half, and later on the railroads in Texas. Here he surveyed two years and a half. He came to Texas February 1, 1871, when he was just twenty years of age, settling first at Houston. Thence he removed to Dallas, his present abode.

When the war broke out, young Doremus, though only ten years of age, volunteered as a courier for the commander of a battery, and being a good rider he rendered efficient service.

His last service as an engineer was under R. S. Hays, on the Texas and Pacific Railroad from Marshall to Weatherford. Of him Mr. Hays said, in his official report: "Out of the twenty-nine subdivision engineers, Doremus was most thorough and accurate in all reports." A high compliment worthily bestowed.

But he tired of the arduous labors of railroad building, and engaged in "journalism." He entered the press-room of the Galveston News October, '73, and went through the mail department and counting-room to the sanctum of the editor. The management sent him to Dallas in October, 1885, and gave him editorial charge of the Dallas News. On this paper his work speaks for itself, and evinces a wonderful adaptability on his part to the calling, as well as a versatility of talent. In this field he manifested a capacity for organization and the management of men for quick work in emergencies. As a news man, he was always active and enterprising—alert for the latest item to interest his readers. He has the faculty of taking the dryest and most meagre item of news, and by elaboration, and choice rhetoric, of investing it with a degree of interest that gives a spice and relish to his columns, unknown in the average daily paper. At the present writing, Mr. Doremus occupies the responsible position of Managing Editor of the "News," one of the most popular and influential of the great metropolitan dailies of Texas. He is a member of the Episcopal church, and is a man of family. He was married October 22, 1883, and has two children, both sons. The oldest son is named Charles Estis, and the younger, Frank Jr., named for his father.

Politically he is a Democrat—as might be expected from his affiliations—although his father had been a staunch Whig. He has never desired, sought nor held office.

He weighs about 135 pounds, has hazel eyes, dark hair, and is very wiry and strong in his build. In all he is a representative of the rising generation of active, "go-a-head" citizens of this progressive age.

H. Knittel.

BURTON.

Mr. Knittel was a prominent member and a zealous worker in the Nineteenth Legislature of Texas. He enjoyed the confidence and respect of his colleagues to a large extent, and was honored with the chairmanship of one of the most important committees. The best men are always selected for those positions; and as Chairman of the Committee on Retrenchment and Reforms he gave evidence of more than ordinary sagacity and forethought, and exhibited a commendable zeal for the interest of the State's treasury. He filled the position with distinguished credit to himself, and with satisfaction. He was also a member of the Committee on Public Health, a most important position, and also a member of the Committee on Claims and Accounts. He came to Austin a stranger, as a representative in the State Senate from his district, the Twelfth, which is composed of the counties of Washington, Burleson, Waller, Fort Bend and Austin, representing in the aggregate a vast amount of wealth and social refinement, and during his brief sojourn he made many warm friends. He meant "work" from the start, and during the entire session he was remarked for his steady application to the business in hand; always in his seat, always answered to roll-call; and when the ayes and nays were taken he was generally found on the side of the people's interest. Of course he is a Democrat. He has ever stood firmly for the principles of his party, and is known as an unswerving, straightout "people's

Democrat," as McCarty says. As a Senator, he was as efficient as he was active and watchful.

He is a foreigner by birth; a Texan by adoption—like thousands of others of Texas' staunchest citizens. Born in Silesia, Prussia, in the year 1835, he came to Texas in 1852, at the age of seventeen. He settled at Burton, in the county of Washington, and has resided there continuously to date.

When the war broke out (1861) he entered the service of the Confederate States, and was a Lieutenant in the celebrated "Waul's Legion" (Texas troops). He made one of the most gallant, dashing and fearless officers in that Legion of Chivalry, and no higher encomium could be placed on any man's valor. It were a distinction alone to have served under the battle flag of that "Old Guard" of the doughty old hero, General Waul.

Mr. Knittel is a quiet, peaceable and unassuming gentleman, much respected by all who know him. He is a member of the Southern church, and is an earnest and zealous member of the Order of A. F. and A Masons.

Short of stature, he has fair complexion, blue eyes, and hair originally dark, now touched with the frosts of fifty-five winters. As a citizen and business man, he is universally respected by the good people of Washington county, and all who know him.

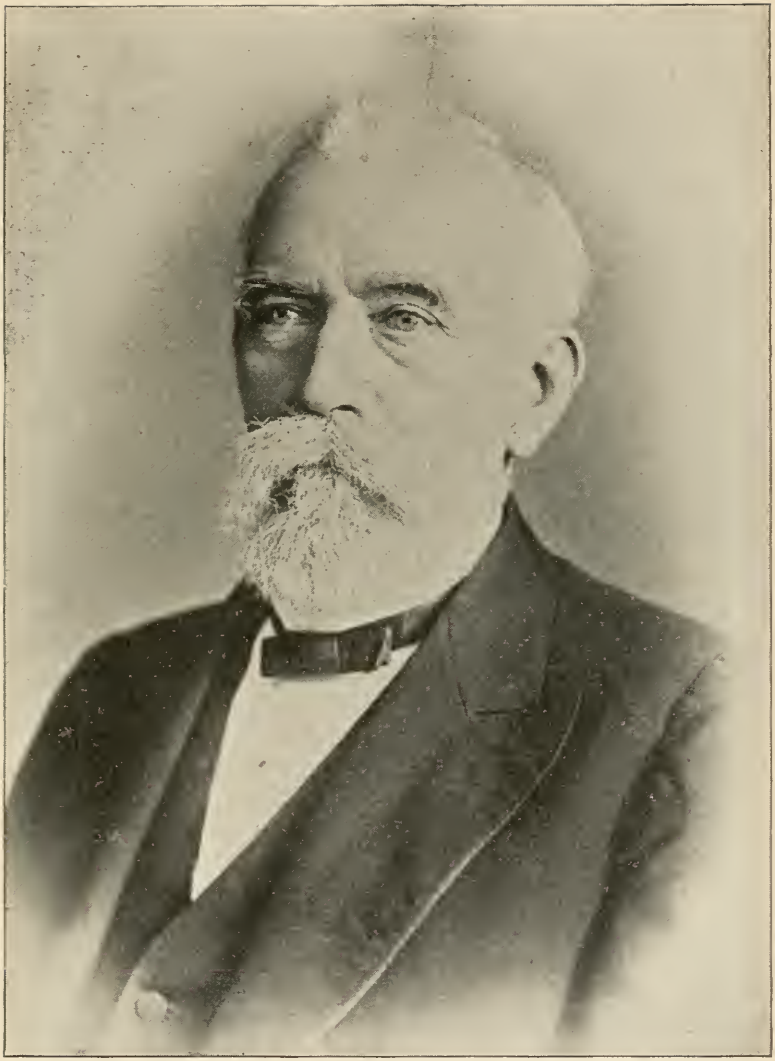
Francis Richard Lubbock.

State Treasurer Lubbock is a South Carolinian, a descendant from an ancient English stock. He was born on the 15th day of October, 1815.

Early in life, and without the advantages of a thorough education, he engaged in merchantile pursuits, which not being congenial or successful, were soon abandoned. He removed to New Orleans at the age of eighteen, and two years later came to Texas, then a Republic. His first public service was in the office of Clerk of the House of Representatives, at Houston, in 1837, and at the next session of the Republic's Congress he was made Chief Clerk.

President Houston early recognized in Mr. Lubbock rare business traits and a capacity of public service, and made him his Comptroller. About that time what is known as the Bonnell command was organized for the better protection of the extensive frontier from depredation of hostile savages, and Mr. Lubbock was transferred from the office to the field, as adjutant of the command.

In 1841, Mr. Lubbock was again appointed by President Houston, Comptroller, but in the same year resigned, as he was elected District Court Clerk of Harris county, in which capacity he served until 1857, sixteen years. The people of Texas could no longer be blind or indifferent to the claims of so faithful and efficient a servant, and at a meeting of the Democratic Convention at Waco, in 1857, Mr. Lubbock was nominated and subsequently elected Lieutenant-Governor. In 1861 he was elected Governor of Texas, and for his term of two years, devoted his entire time to the interest of the State and carrying on the war, by extending every aid in his power to the Confederate government. Ninety thou-



sand men were put into the army during his term of service. He declined to be a candidate for a second term, preferring to enter the military service of the Confederate States, casting his lot with the brave and gallant Texans that he had assisted in putting in the field. On the very day that he ceased to be Governor, he entered the army as Assistant Adjutant General, and was assigned to duty with General Magruder. In a short time General Tom Green requested that he be assigned to him, which was done. General Green was killed about the time Colonel Lubbock arrived in Louisiana, and he was assigned to General John A. Wharton, commanding the cavalry in the Trans-Mississippi Department. While with General Wharton in Louisiana, President Davis saw in Colonel Lubbock the elements of a true soldier as well as those of a polished and chivalrous gentleman, and at once invited him to a position on his staff.

This distinguished honor he accepted at once, and hastening to Richmond, he was commissioned Colonel in the regular service of the Confederate States, and became one of President Davis' military family and household. An intimacy and lasting friendship soon grew up between these kindred natures, the aged Governor holding his chieftain in the kindest remembrance. With President Davis he remained to the last, and when the final tearful act of that sad drama was enacted—the capture of the President and his incarceration in dungeon walls—Governor Lubbock was with him. He was imprisoned in solitary confinment at Fort Delaware and kept there till the end of the year 1865.

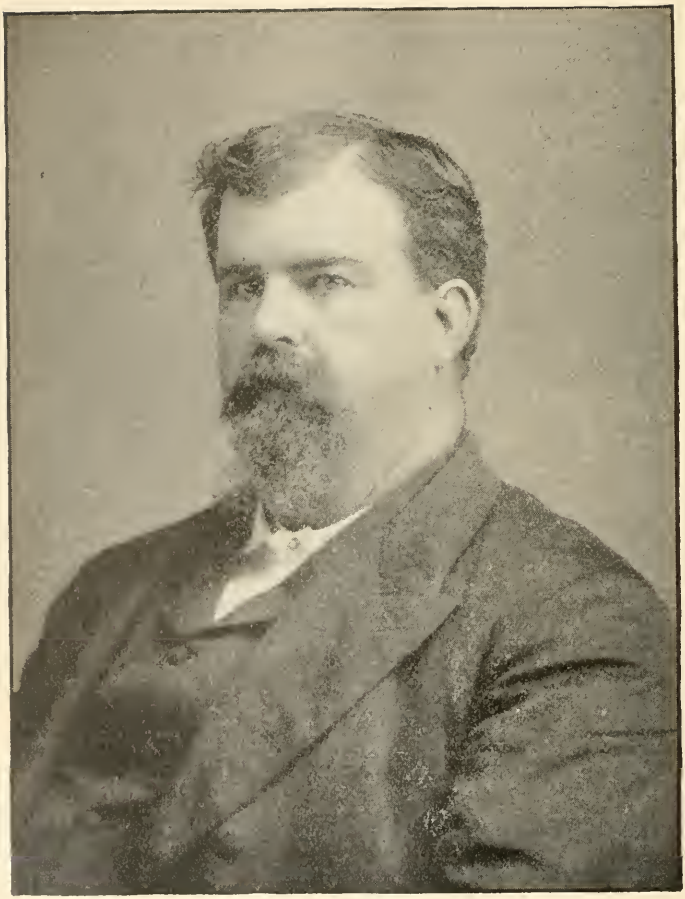
Returning to Texas upon being released, he remained at his old home, Houston, for a year, and in 1867 he settled in Galveston. In 1878 he was elected State Treasurer. So faithfully has he performed the duties of this responsible position, that the people of Texas could not consent to his relinquishment of it, and at each successive change of administration, at every State Convention, Governor Lubbock has received the nomination of his party, and hence has remained in the position twelve years, six consecutive terms.

Governor Lubbock is, as will be seen, essentially a self-made man. His career in public life, one continued success, has been most extraordinary, and illustrates the fact of an indomit-

able will backed by natural endowments of a rare order of excellence It is a part, and a large part, of the history of Texas. He has filled an important niche in the annals of his country, and is at this writing still in the harness of her service. Beyond the scriptural allotment of years, he yet retains much of the buoyancy and elasticity of his youth, and bears both his years and his accumulated honors with a grace and quiet dignity quite characteristic of the man. His social intercourse is characterized by a refinment of manners and ability to please possessed by few, and his every act betokens the element of true politeness and gentility. The masses are drawn toward him irresistibly, and hold him in tender and kindly regard. He could carry the keys of the State Treasury to his grave were the people alone consulted. So faithfully has he borne the burden of office and steered the ship of State that his friends affectionately call him the "ancient mariner." No truer man than Governor Lubbock ever graced an office, and he must shortly enter upon his rest, gray with honors and years, a patriot of the purest type. Governor Lubbock, though small of stature, is strongly and compactly built, and his manner is graceful, and his deportment has a decided Napoleonic cast of countenance.

Governor Lubbock, from his thirteenth year has been a constant and energetic worker, for although much of his time has been occupied in public service, while not so engaged he was without cessation been in some active business.

It may not be out of place to mention that Governor Lubbock is the oldest living Mason initiated in the Republic of Texas, and has been a member of Holland Lodge No. 1, of Houston, for about fifty-two years. He has been a member of the Southern Presbyterian church for some years.



Dr. F. R. Martin

KYLE.

Franklin Randolph Martin is the son of William W. Martin and Mary A. Miller, of Mississippi, and was born in Copiah county, in that State. He received as good an education as could be obtained in the common schools of Mississippi, and at Richland Academy. He studied medicine in 1870-1, at Wesson, Miss., with Drs. Rowan & Rea; attended lectures at New Orleans, in the medical department of the Tulane University, two courses, and graduated M. D. from that college in March, 1873.

Locating in Holmesville, Miss., he engaged in the practice of medicine during 1873-74. He removed to Texas and located at Elgin in 1875, where he practiced till 1884, filling the position of Surgeon to the Houston and Texas Central Railroad a part of time. Thence he removed to Kyle, in Hays county, where he still resides.

Dr. Martin is one of the oldest members of the Texas State Medical Association; was one of the original members who organized the Austin District Medical Association, and is at present President of that body. He does, of course, a general practice, living, as he does, in a village, but has given much attention and study to hygiene. As a contributor to medical literature, his writings have not been voluminous, but he has written some good papers which have been read before the medical societies. Among them may be mentioned a paper on poisons, with a report of three cases, read before the Austin District Med-

ical Society, and published in Daniel's Texas Medical Journal the official organ of the Society.

He was married in 1877, January 14, to Miss Mary A. Davis. They have six children, all of a tender age, and living with their parents.

He has succeeded well as a practitioner, and has become known as a skillful and conscientious physician. He has also succeeded financially, and owns a handsome property in Hays county. He holds the responsible and honorable position of President of the Board of Trustees of Kyle Seminary, and of the Prairie City Business College. He is also Medical Examiner for a number of "old line" insurance companies, etc.

As a citizen and a physician, no man in Texas stands higher in the estimation of his constituents. He is a "true physician" in every sense of the word, and no higher praise could be bestowed upon any man.

John M. Moore.

LAMPASAS.

The subject of this brief sketch is a son of Dr. R. D. Moore, formerly of Richmond, Texas, but now a resident of Lampasas. Mr. Moore served for several years as Vice-President of the First National Bank of Lampasas, and after the withdrawal of Mr. Longcope, the former President, Mr. Moore succeeded him. No man in Lampasas county stands higher in social and business circles than this gentleman. We regret that we have not the data to give a more extended sketch of his life.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

form 419